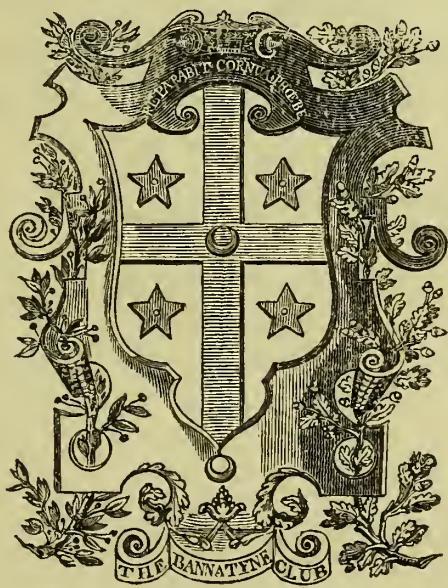


THE  
**HISTORY**  
OF THE  
TROUBLES AND MEMORABLE TRANSACTIONS  
IN  
**SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,**  
FROM M.DC.XXIV. TO M.DC.XLV.  
BY JOHN SPALDING.  
IN TWO VOLUMES.



VOL. I.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH,  
M.DCCC.XXVIII.

AT a Meeting of the Committee of Management of the BANNATYNE CLUB,  
held at Edinburgh, 2d June 1827,

Resolved, That the HISTORY OF THE TROUBLES IN SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND, from the year 1624, to 1645, by JOHN SPALDING, Commissary Clerk of Aberdeen, be printed for the use of the Members, under the superintendence of JAMES SKENE of Rubislaw, Esq. from a collation of two Manuscripts, one in the possession of the Right Honourable LORD FORBES, the other belonging to the Club, and recently purchased from the library of GARDEN OF TROUP.

DAVID LAING, Secretary.

# THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

JULY M.DCCC.XXVIII.

---

SIR WALTER SCOTT, BARONET.

[PRESIDENT.]

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF ABERDEEN.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF  
COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.

SIR WILLIAM ARBUTHNOT, BARONET.

5 JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.

SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD BELHAVEN AND STENTON.

GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

10 WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.

JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.

WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.

GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.

BRUDENELL J. BRUCE, ESQ.

15 HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- JOHN CALEY, ESQ.  
JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.  
THE HONOURABLE JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.  
WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.  
20 HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.  
DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.  
ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.  
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.  
WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.  
25 THE HONOURABLE GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.  
ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.  
HENRY ELLIS, ESQ.  
ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.  
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.  
30 THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.  
JOHN FULLERTON, ESQ.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD GLENORCHY.  
WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.  
SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BARONET.  
35 ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD GRAY.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.  
HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND ERANDON.  
E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.  
40 JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- JOHN HOPE, ESQ.  
DAVID IRVING, LL.D.  
JAMES IVORY, ESQ.  
THE REVEREND JOHN JAMIESON, D. D.
- 45 ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.  
SIR HENRY JARDINE.  
FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.  
JAMES KEAY, ESQ.  
JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ.
- 50 THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ. [TREASURER.]  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF KINNOULL.  
DAVID LAING, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.  
THE REVEREND JOHN LEE, D. D.
- 55 THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN.  
COLIN MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
THE HONOURABLE J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.  
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
- 60 THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.  
GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE VISCOUNT MELVILLE.  
WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF MINTO.
- 65 SIR JAMES W. MONCREIFF, BARONET.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.  
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.  
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.  
FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.  
70 HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.  
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.  
JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.  
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.  
75 THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD, LORD  
CHIEF BARON OF SCOTLAND.  
ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.  
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.  
GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.  
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.  
80 THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUESS OF STAFFORD.  
MAJOR-GENERAL STRATON.  
SIR JOHN ARCHIBALD STEWART, BARONET.  
THE HONOURABLE CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.  
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.  
85 THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]  
W. C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.  
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.

**HISTORY**  
OF THE  
TROUBLES AND MEMORABLE TRANSACTIONS  
IN  
SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND.

---

**A**FTER the death and buriall of Angus M<sup>c</sup>Intosh of Auld Tirlie, alias Angus 1624. Williamfone, (which was a litle befor Whitfunday in the yeir of God 1624) his kine and freinds of Clanchattan, whom he in his time held under rule and in peace be his power and pollicie, begins to call to mind how James earle of Murray, their mafter, had casten them out of their kyndlie poffeffions, whilk (past memorie of man) their predeceffors and they had kepted for fmall duetie, but for their faithfull service, and planted in their places, for payment of ane greater duetie, a number of ftrangers and feebell perfons, unhabile to ferve the earle their mafter, as they could have done; by which means thir gentlemen was brought throw neceffitie to great miserie: And therwith confidering their young cheiff, the laird of M<sup>c</sup>Intosh, was but ane bairn, who (according to the common band) might not be answerable for their misdeeds; and thinking and calling to mynd how oft and how humblie they had craved their kyndlie poffeffions, from the faid earle, but could not be heard, nor find favour, which greived them in the highest degree: They therefore, (finding the time proper) partly through infancie of their young cheiff, and partly throw the death of this worthie chiftain, (who, by his witt and pollicy, held them still under aw and obedience) desperately resolves be force of armes, either to recover their own kyndly poffeffions, or otherwayes to cast the famen waift,

and none should labour the ground or pay any duetie to the earle. And to that effect, about the said feast of Whitefunday 1624, (and after the decease of the said Angus Williamfone) ther brake out in arms about the number of two hundered of the principall gentlemen of that race and lynage of Clanchattan, under the leading of Lauchlan M<sup>c</sup>Intosh, alias Lauchlan Og, (uncle to this now laird of M<sup>c</sup>Intosh) and Lauchlan M<sup>c</sup>Intosh or Lauchlan Anguffone, (eldest son to the said umquhile Angus Williamfone) their captains. They kepted the feilds in their highland weid upon foot, with swords, bowes, arrowes, targes, hagbuttis, pistolls, and other highland armour; and first begane to rob and spouilzie the earle's tennents who laboured their possessions, of their haill goods, geir, insight plenishing, horse, nolt, sheep, corns, and cattell, and left them nothing that they could gett within their bounds; syne fell in forning throw out Murray, Stratharick, Urquhart, Rofs, Sutherland, Brae of Marr, and diverse other parts, takeing their meat and food per force wher they could not gett it willingly, frae freinds alsfewell as frae their faes; yet still kepted themselves from shedeing of innocent blood. Thus they lived as outlaws, oppressing the countrie, (besydes the casting of the earle's lands wait) and openly avowed they had tane this course to gett their own possessions again, or then hold the country walking.

The earle of Murray, mightiely greived at the Clanchattan to brake out in such disorder, (himselpe being dwelling in Murray) sends shortly and brings out of Menteith and Balquhiddel about three hundered highlandmen armed after their own custome. Thir people, with the earle himself, came throw Murray to Inverness in battell rank; they stayer ther that night, and the earle was, with his good brother the earle of Eingie in the castell, weill entertained. Thir people stayer a whyle in the countrey upon the earles great expenssis, without seeing or seiking the Clanchattan; wherfor the earle sent them all back againe the gate they came. Always the earle returned frae Inverness back to Elgine, and provydes ane other company to go against the Clanchattan; but they did alse litle service, and so returned without finding of the enemy first or last, albeit they made ane pretext of seiking of them heir and ther throw the country.

But the Clanchattan, nothing dismayed, became more furious and intraged, to rob and spoyll every man's goods, wherever they came, whether freind or foe, to the great hurt and skaith of the king's leidges. The earle, seeing he could hardly gett them suppressed be force of armes, resolves upon another course to bear them down, whilk was, he goes to London, to King James, and humblie shews



the rifeing of thir Clanchattan, and that he could not gett them overcome and fubdued without ane lieutenandrie in the North, which the king graciously granted to him for fome few years, and to fitt, cognofce, and decerne upon fome capitall poynts allennerly, fpecially fett down therintill. The earle returns home, caufes proclaime his lieutenandrie, (wherat it was thought the houfe of Huntly was fomewhat offended, thinking none fhould be lieutenand in the North but themfelves, albeit he was his own goodfon who had gotten it, to witt, the marquess's fon in law who had married his eldeft daughter) proclaimes letters of intercommoning againft the Clanchattan at the head burghs of fundrie fhyres, that none fhould receipt, fupply, or intertain any of them, under great paines and perill. After publication of which letters, the Clanchattan's kyne and freinds (who had privately promifed them affiftance befor their braking out) begins now to grow cold, fearing their eftates, of whom fundrie was wealthie in lands and goods, and fimpliciter refufed them help, receipt, or fupplie, for fear of the laws.

The Clanchattan feeing this, by expectation begin now to repent their braking out, and feik the earle's peace, whilk by interceffion of freinds was granted, provyding that they fhould give the earle information who did receipt or fupply them after publication of the letters of intercommoning, and to give up their names, and prove the famen. Upon this conditione the earle forgives them, and takes them by the hand, and fhortly begins to hold juftice courts within the burgh of Elgine. Some flight louns, followers of the Clanchattan, was execute; but the principall outbrakers and malefactors was fpared and never troubled. This juftice court was fenced in the earle's own name, and in the name of the laird of Innes, the laird Brodie, Mr Samuell Falconer of Knockorth, and Mr John Hay, commiffar of Murray, his deputts; befor whom was fummoned all fuch as had given fupply, receipt, or intercommoned with the Clanchattan, who durft not but compear, otherwayes go to the horn, and being accused, they could not but deny, then prefently was brought in befor the barr; and in the honeft men's faces, the Clanchattan who had gotten fupply, verrified what they had gotten, and the honeft men confounded and dasht, knew not what to answer, was forced to come in the earle's will, whilk was not for their weill: others compeared and willingly confefsed, truſting to gett more favour at the earle's hands, but they came litle fpeid: and laftly, fome ſtood out and denyed all, who was referved to the tryall of an aſſyſe. The principall malefactors ſtood up in judgement, and declared what they had gotten, whether meat, money, cloathing, gun, ball, powder,

lead, fword, durk, and the like commodities, and alsè instructed the affyfe in ilk particullar, what they had gotten frae the perfons pannalled ; an uncouth forme of probation, wher the principall malefactor proves againft the receptor for his own pardon, and honeft men, perhaps neither of the Clanchattan's kyne nor blood, punished for their good will, ignorant of the laws, and rather receiving them more for their evil nor their good. Nevertheless thir innocent men, under collour of justice, part and part as they came in, were soundly fyned in great fumes as their eftates might bear, and some above their eftate was fyned, and every one warded within the tolbuith of Elgine, while the least myte was payed of such as was perfued in anno 1624.

1625. King James departs this life in the moneth of March 1625. King Charles renews the lieutenandrie. The earle goes on quickly and sharply with his justice courts againft the burgh of Inverness, John Grant of Glenmoristoun, and others, who would not come in the earle's will for receipt of the Clanchattan, and pay him sic fynes as pleased him to impose. Inverness, standing to their innocencie, made moyan before the councill, which availed nothing. Then they sent Duncan Forbes their provost to the king ; John Grant went also to complain to his majestie : but still the earle, who past also to the king, fett them asyde and bare them doun. They return all home, and the earle fyned the burgh of Inverness in great fumes of money ; and John Grant of Glenmoristoun agrees with him quietlie, after he had made great travell and expenss for his just defence.

Ther was some miscontentment betwixt the marques of Huntly and his son the lord Gordon on the one part, and the said earle of Murray on the other part, touching the purchaseing of this lieutenandrie but their counsell and advice ; they keep no societie, nor frequents others companies. The earle be himselfe goes on with his lieutenandrie, the marques grudges to see the king's leidges, who were just and innocent, so abused and fyned under colour of ane law, yet held him quiet and beholds all patientlie. But some said, both he and the lord Gordon assisted some of their freinds who was perfued, and made moyan secretly, befor the councill, and thereafter befor the king ; which did litle good, but made the earle think upon it when he fand occasion, and as was thought, he made the marques to lose the shirreffships both of Aberdeen and Inverness, as ye shall hear ; and in the mean time the marques punished not blood nor oppression, but referred all to the lieutenand, wherby the country was casten loose.

There is nothing noted in the yeirs of God 1626 and 1627 worthie of memorie, and therefore goes to 1628 for the notes of that yeir. 1626. 1627.

In this yeir of God, John Grant of Balnadallach and his complices followed John Grant of Carroun to the wood of Abernethie, betuixt whom ther fell out ane hot skirmish, wher the said John Grant of Carroun was cruelly flain, and Grant of Davay slayne on young Balnadallach's fyde, and diverse others hurt on both fydes; which blood lay unpunished.

And siclyke about Michaelmas in the said yeir, the laird of Banff, thereafter lord of Banff, unhappiely slew James Ogilvie his cousin, being a proper gentleman. Ther was some assythement made for this slaughter, and he went peaceablie.

Alexander Innes, nottar publict in Elgine, cruelly slew Robert Tulloch, brother to Tulloch of Tannachie, at the Pans port in Elgine, about Whitesunday 1629: he fled to Ireland, his wife and children followed, but farther punishment.

Upon the first of January 1630, the laird of Fren draucht and his complices fell in ane trouble with William Gordon of Rothemay and his complices, wher the said William was unhappiely flain, being a gallant gentleman; and on Fren draucht's fyde was flain George Gordon, brother to James Gordon of Lesmoir; and diverse others was hurt on both fydes. The marquess of Huntly, and some weil fett freinds settled this feid, and Fren draucht ordained to pay to the lady relict of Rothemay and the bairns, fiftie thousand merks in composition of the slaughter; whilk, as was said, was truely payed.

Upon the 27th of September 1630, the laird of Fren draucht haveing in his company Robert Creichtoun of Condlan, and James Lesllie, son to John Lesllie of Pitcapple, with some other servants, the said Robert, after some speeches, suddenly shoots the said James Lesllie through the arm. They wer parted, and he conveyed to Pitcapple; and the other, Fren draucht shot out of his company.

Lykeas Fren draucht, upon Tuesday the 5th of October, held conference with the earle of Murray in Elgine, and, upon the morn, he came to the Bog of Geight, wher the marquess made him weilcome. Pitcapple louns on about 30 horse in jake and spear, (hearing of Fren draucht's being in the Bog) upon Thurfday the 7th of October, and came to the marquess, who, befor his coming, had discreitly directed Fren draucht to conferr with his lady. Pitcapple heavi-

lie complains of the hurt his son had gotten in Frendraucht's company, and rashly avowed to be revenged befor he went home. The marquefs alleadged Frendraucht had done no wrong, and difuaded him frae any trouble. Pitcaple, displeas'd with the marquefs, fuddenly went to horfe, and that famen day rydes his awn ways, leaveing Frendraucht behind him in the Bog ; to whom the marquefs reveills what conference was betuixt him and Pitcaple, and held him all that night, and would not lett him goe. Upon the morne, being Friday and eight of October, the marquefs caufed Frendraucht to breakfast lovingly and kindly. After breakfast, the marquefs directs his dear son, John, viscount of Aboyn, with some fervants to convoy Frendraucht home to his own houfe, if Pitcaple was laid for him by the way. John Gordon, eldest son to the late slain Laird of Rothemay, happened to be in the Bog, who would goe also with Aboyne. They ride but interruption, to the place of Frendraucht, or fight of Pitcaple by the way. Aboyne took his leive from the laird, but upon no condition he and his ladie would not suffer him to goe, nor none that was with him that night, but earnestly urged him, (though against his will) to byde. They were weill entertained, fouped merrily, and to bed went joyfully. The viscount was laid in ane bed in the Old Tower, (goeing off of the hall) and standing upon volt, wherin ther was ane round holl devised of old, just under Aboyne's bed ; Robert Gordon, born in Sutherland, his fervitor, and English Will his page, was both laid besyde him in the famen chalmer ; the laird of Rothemay with some fervants besyde him, was laid in an upper chalmer just above Aboyne's chalmer ; and in ane other room above that chalmer, was laid George Chalmer of Noth and George Gordon ane other of the viscount's fervants, with whom also was laid captain Rollock, then in Frendraucht's awn company. Thus all being at rest, about midnight, that dolorous tower took fire in so suddent and furious manner, yea and in ane clap, that the noble viscount, the laird of Rothemay, English Will, Colonel Ivat another of Aboyn's fervants, and other two, being six in number, were cruellie brunt and torment-ed to the death but help or releif ; the laird of Frendraucht, his lady and haill household, looking on, without moveing or sturring to deliver them from the furie of this feirfull fire, as was reported. Robert Gordon, called Sutherland Robert, being in the viscount's chalmer, escaped this fyre with his life ; George Chalmer and captain Rollock, being in the third room, escaped also this fyre ; and as was said, Aboyne might have saved himself also, if he had gone out of doors, whilk he would not do, but suddently ran up stairs to Rothemay's chalmer, and wakned him to ryse ; and as he is wakening him,

the timber passage and lofting of the chamber hastily takes fyre, so that none of them could win down stairs again, so they turned to ane window looking to the close, wher they piteously cryed, help, help! mony times, for God's cause! the laird and the lady with their servants all seeing and hearing this woefull crying, but made no help nor manner of helping; which they perceiving, they cried oftentimes mercy at God's hands for their sins, syne clasped in others arms, and cheirfully suffered this cruell martyrdome. Thus dyed this noble viscount, of singular expectation, Rothemay a brave youth, and the rest, by this doleful fyre never enough to be deplored, to the great grief and sorrow of their kine, freinds, parents, and haill countrey people, especially to the noble marquess, who for his good will gat this reward. No man can exprefs the dollour of him and his lady, nor yet the greif of the viscount's own dear lady, when it came to her ears, which she kept to her dying day, disdaining ever the company of man, thereafter, in the rest of her lifetime, following the love of the turtle dove.

How soon the marquess getts word, he directs some freinds to take up their ashes, and brunt bones, which they could gett, and as they could be kend to put ilk ane's ashes and bones in ane kift, being six kifts in the haill, which with great sorrow and care, was had to the kirk of Gairtly, and there buried. In the mean time the marquess wrytes to the lord Gordon, then dwelling in Inverness, of this accident. It is reported, that upon the morne after this woful fire, the lady Fren draucht, daughter to the earle of Sutherland, and near cousin to the marquess, busked in ane whyte plaid, and ryding on ane finall nag, haveing ane boy leading her horse, without any more in her company, in this pitifull manner she came weiping and murning to the Bog, desyreing entrie to speak with my lord; but this was refused, so she returned back to her own house the same gate she came, comfortless.

The lord Gordon, upon the receipt of the marquess' letter, came hastily to the Bog, conveyined William Earle of Arroll (with whose sister the viscount was married) and many other freinds, who, after serious consultation, concluded this fearfull fyre could not come by chance, flouth, or accident, but that it was plotted and devyfed of sett purpose, as ye may hereafter see, wherof Fren draucht, his lady, his freinds and servants, ane or other was upon the knowledge; soe thir freinds dissolves, and the marquess would not revenge himselfe by way of deid, but seik the laws with all diligence, wherunto he had more nor reason.

Now ther was ane gentleman called John Meldrum, who some time served

the laird of Fren draucht, and gott no good payment of his fee, as he alleadged, wherat he was miscontent ; this Meldrum therafter marryed with Pitcaple's sifter, and the hurting of James Leslie made his greif the greater, and bred some suspicion of the raising of this fyre ; wherupon he, with ane John Toafch fervitor to Fren draucht, and ane young woman called Wood, daughter to the laird of Colpnay, all suspected persons to be either airt and part, or on the counsell of this fyre, ane or other of them, were apprehended and warded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. This young gentlewoman was first accused before the lords of councill, and sharply examined. She stands to her innocencie, and denys all ; she is therefore putt into the boots, and cruellie tortured, yet confesses nothing, wherupon she is sett to libertie, as ane innocent ; but the other two men is kept in strait waird, wher I will leave them till afterwards.

Ye heard befor, how young Balnadallach had killed John Grant of Carroun, without punitioun ; whereupon his uncle James Grant vowed to revenge his death, and brok out and wrought meikle displeasure to the said Balnadallach, as ye shall hear, because he could gett no justice against him by the laws, for his moyan with the earle of Murray.

Ye heard befor, of some miscontentment betuixt the marques of Huntly and the earle of Murray, anent purchaseing the lieutenandrie. In recompense of the marques' procedure, the earle of Murray, being at court, and in good favour with the king, dealt so that his majestie should take the shirreffships of Aberdeen and Inverness frae the marques, and give him five thousand pound sterling for the samen. The marques was very loth to quitt thir offices, purchased for singullar service done to the kings of Scotland be his predecessors, yet is forced to do the same, not standing now in such favour with this king as with his father : but it was said the earle of Murray alleadged, he was sic ane great man, of sic freindschip and power, that none could live besyde him, except thir shirreffships were taken frae him and his posterity : and the king gave better ear in this purpose to the earle of Murray nor to the marques, and so thir heretable offices was annexed to the crown. But the marques would not receive the foresaid 5000 pound sterling, but desired his son the lord Gordon to take it up ; but whether he gatt full payment or not, I cannot tell, for he was then in England. It is true, the country was not under such obedience afterwards, as ye shall hear.

At Michaelmas in the same yeir of the marques' demission, 1630, John Johnstoun of Caskiebain by the king's commiffion was made sherriff principall

of Aberdein, and Sir Robert Gordon of that ilk, knight baronett, was likeways be the king's commiffion made fherriff principall of Invernefs, and both to endure for ane yeir. The marquefs, made free of thir fherriffhips, refolved to look about his own affairs, and behold all, whilk bred great troubles in the land, that durft not have bein enterpryfed if he had bruiked office ; and no lieutenantrie had bein granted to the earle of Murray, as ye have heard.

Ye heard of James Grant, how he brake out. Indeid no redrefs could be gotten of Balnadallach for the innocent flaughter of his brother's fone, for be moyan he purchafed ane refpeit, and therafter ane remiffione, as was faid. James Grant feeing this, turned lawlefs, and upon the third day of December, he with his complices, came to the toun and lands of Pitchafs, young Balnadallach's dwelling place, (who with about thirtie perfons was within) whilk the faid James Grant weill enough knew ; and to train him out, he fetts his corn yeard on fyre, and hail laigh bigging, barns, byres, ftables, wherin many horfe, nolt and fheep was brunt, and fic beftial as was not brunt they flew and destroyed ; but young Balnadallach kepted the houfe, and durft not come out to make any defence. In like manner the faid James Grant with his complices, upon the feventh day of the faid moneth of December, pafst to the toun and lands of Tulqhyn pertaining to old Balnadallach, and brunt up and destroyed the hail bigging therof, cornes, catell, goods and geir, and all which they could gett, and to the hills goes he.

Balnadallach old and young complains to the earle of Murray, lieutenant, upon thir injuries and oppreffiones, and with all the countrey people, (ftill under hazard of their lives and heirfhip of their goods, who was unfreinds to the faid James Grant) cryed out againft the lieutenant for not punifhing of thir greivous offences, fearching, feiking and takeing of the faid James Grant and his complices. The earle was mightiely moved thereat, and in end refolves to gar one devill ding another, and to that effect agrees with Lachlan M<sup>c</sup>Intofh alias Lachlan Og brother to the umquhile laird of M<sup>c</sup>Intofh, William M<sup>c</sup>Intofh alias M<sup>c</sup>Lachlan fon to umquhile Lachlan Anguffone, and George Dallas. Thir three were the principall men that brake out againft the earle himfelfe, and being reconceiled as ye have heard, he now agrees with them to take the faid James Grant, either quick or dead. Whilk upon conditions they frankly undertook, and conveins about fourtie ftrong men of the Clanchattan, weill armed after the highland fafhion, divides them in three feveral companies, and under three captains, viz. the faid Lachlan Og, William M<sup>c</sup>Lachlan, and George Dallas. The earle himfelfe refers this buffienefs to thir three captains, and

upon the tenth day of the said moneth of December, he rydes frae Murray fouth. But thir captains used so great diligence, that upon the eighteenth day of the said moneth of December, they find the said James Grant in the toun and lands of Auchnachyll within ane house, and ten men with him, and his bastard son, at the head of Strathavan; they pursued the house most furiously; the said James and his men wins out and takes the flight, they follow sharply, slew four of his men, wounded himselve with arrows in eleven fundrie parts of his body, and when he could doe no more, he was taken, and his other six men, but his bastard son wan away. Thus were they brought quickly to the place of Balnadallach, wher he with his men were straitly kept; then his men was had to the tolbuith of Elgine, and warded ther; himselve was had to Dernway, upon Yooll day the 25th of December, wher he remained whyll the 25th of February 1631, that his wounds was cured; fyne had into Elgine as you shall hear. Balnadallach young and old, with all their freinds, was glaid at this takeing. So the earle of Murray being in Edinburgh, and haftiely advertised hereof, rejoyced mightiely at this vassallage done be his men, and shortly takes order with him, as ye shall hear. Whilk was, he writt frae Edinburgh, and discharged the Clanchattan companys, and ordered thir three captains with some others, and his own men, tennants and servants, to convoy them from Elgine to Edinburgh, whilk was done. Howfoon James Grant came to Edinburgh, he was admired and looked upon as ane man of great vassalage; he is received and warded in the castell of Edinburgh, and his six men were all hanged to the death: he was oft times accused befor the councill upon diverse matters: at last he brakes ward and wan away, as ye may hereafter hear.

1631. This James Grant, now able to travell, being cured of his wounds, came frae Dernway, upon the 25th of February 1631, to the burgh of Elgine, convoyed by the same men that took him; he lodged that night in the earle's own house with strait watches; upon the morne himselve was transported therfrae, and his six men out of the tolbuith, and all together was convoyed be the earle's own men, tennants and servants, (according to his own written direction) to the town of Edinburgh, except the three Clanchattan captains, with some few others that convoyed him also; wher he was warded, and his men hanged, as ye have heard.

Ye heard befor, how the marquets of Huntly was curious in trying of the woeful fire of Fren draught. He resolves, be advyce of his freinds, to complain to the secreit councill, who went, with his lady and virgine daughters, upon



the eleventh of March, frae the Bog, be Garioch, well accompanied be his freinds. How soon he came to Edinburgh, he declaired before the councill, this fearfull fyre, and his irrecoverable los, desyreing their aid and assistance to try the authors of this work ; for still the marquets himselfe had Fren draucht in suspicion of this fyre, that he was the forger and devyser therof. The lords of councill admired at the marquets' declaration, and all lamented his pitifull case, whilk could not weill be tryed. Alwayes after consultation, the lords sends ane commission to the bishops of Aberdein and Murray, the Lord Carnegie and Crouner Bruce, to goe to the place of Fren draucht, and there juditiouly to try how the tower took fyre, whether accidentall or of purpose, or if it proceeded from fyre within the house, or if fyre was putt in at slitts or windows, by men's hands, or done by any other engyne. Thir four commiffioners, upon the 13th of Aprile, conveyed at Fren draucht, wher the Lord Gordon, the Lord Ogilvie, the Lord Deskfoord, with fundrie barrons and gentlemen, mett them ; they went in through and out through the brunt tower and voultz beneith, and circumspactly looked round about them up and doun, within and without, and at last all in one voice concluded, and wrate to the councill, that this fyre could not be raised without the house, except be force of engyne of warr, neither came the same be accident, negligence, or slouth, but of sett purpose this fyre was raised be men's hands within the voultz or chalmers of the said tower. After this conclusion the commiffioners and all the rest takes their leave. And all this time the marquets bade in Edinburgh till the commiffioners returned with their answer, which howsoon the marquets heard, he returned home againe with his suspicion more and more encreased against the laird of Fren draucht.

Upon Saturday the 16th day of July, the high and mightie Lord Francis earle of Erroll, within his own place of the Bowns, departed this life ; and was buried within the church of Slains, upon the night, convoyed quietlie with his own domesticks and countrie freinds, and with torch light. It was his will to have no gorgeous buriall, nor to convocate his noble friends with makeing great charges and expenffis, but to be buried quietly ; and such expenffis as should be waired prodigally upon his buriall, to give the sament to the poor. This was a truely noble man, of ane great and courageous spirit, who had great troubles in his time, which he stoutly and honourably still carryed ; and now dyed in peace and favour with God and man, and ane loyall subject to the king, to the great greif of his kyne and freinds.

At Michaelmas, John Forbes of Pitligo is shirreff of Aberdein, and Thomas Frazer of Strichen shirreff of Inverness, by commiffion.

Upon the eight day of November, John Urquhart of Craigstoun, sometime tutor of Cromartie, departed this life in his own house, and upon the first day of December thereafter he was buried within his own isle, in the kirk of Kin-edward. He left behind him ane fair estate, conquest but court or fession, and from ane small beginning, and provyded his childrein honestly.

John Urquhart of Lathers his eldest lawfull son, coming frae his buriall towards Aberdein, takes sickness suddenly be the way at Percock, and upon the eleventh day of the said moneth of December departed this life, and was buried besyde his father upon the fyfteinth of the said moneth. Thus the son followed the father shortly. His death was sorrowful to many, but chiefly to fundrie of his freinds and countrie gentlemen, whom he had engaged as cautioners for him in great sommes of money, who saw no releif, because he had neither heir nor executor, his son being putt in fie of all be the old tutor his goodshier.

The Marquefs of Huntly, with his lady, and virgine daughters, in harvest was in the Plewlands, to whom came the Lady Murray, their eldest daughter, and visite them. After conference within the yeard, they kindlie drank together; syne she took her leave, and rode to Dernway. Here it is to be marked, that the earle her husband was at this time south, and since the fyre of Fren-draught she saw not her father and mother; nor did the earle himselfe since the purchaseing of his lieutenantrie ever visit them, or give any comfort since this dolorous fyre; which was admired be many countrie people, that for any dryness was betuixt them, that the earle of Murray should have bein so un-kind, and his lady both, in such sorrowfull dayes. At last they became more kind, as ye shall afterwards hear.

1632 Upon the third day of Januar 1632, the earle of Sutherland, being in the Quarrellwood besyde Elgine, directed therfrae his led horse with his graith to the Bog, minding to lodge there all night, be the gate going south. Himselfe with the tutor of Duffus and some servants followed, who came to the Bog, but the mar-quefs made him cold weillcome, for his good brother the laird of Fren-draucht's cause, saying, he should either quyte him or the marquefs. The earle answered, he would prefer him to his good brother Fren-draucht, but to quyte him who had married his sister, so long as he was law free, he could not with his honour. The marquefs suddenly answered, "Then God be with you, my lord,"

and turned about his back. The earle shortly faid the like, and came furth, fyne took his leave of the lady and his daughters; but the lady urged him to stay all night, saying his chalmer was prepared; but he would not, and (night being fallen) he lodges in Andrew Haddingtoun's, at the yett cheik, who was ane ostler. Upon the morn he ryfes timely, and to the south goes he.

Upon Saturday the 15th of September, the earle of Angous, accompanied with his eldest son the Lord Douglas, and thertie other brave horsed gentlemen, came to the Bog, wher they wer made welcome, and weill entertained; and upon the morne, but farder ceremony, he was married at the kirk of Bellie, with Lady Mary Gordon, daughter to the marquess, be Mr Robert Douglas, minister at Glenbervie, whom the earle of Angus brought with him of purpose. Their entertainment was honorable; but the earle of Murray and his lady, be reason of the coldness forsaide, was not ther, nor yet the Lord Gordon, now being at the court in London.

Upon the 22d of September, the earle of Angous, with his lady, went to Dernway, and visite the earle of Murray, and his lady; they stayed that night being Saturday, Sunday, and Munday, till ten of the clock; they had welcome, with great cheir, wher Sir Thomas Randolph drank to the Black Douglas, and the Black Douglas to him, with great love and kyndness. Therafter the earle of Angus, with his lady, took their leave, and returned to the Bog, wher they remained whyll the 27th of September, and that day took their leave, and south ryde they home.

At Michaelmas, John Forbes of Pitfligo, sheriff of Aberdein, be commiffion, was continued in his office till Michaelmas 1633, and right sua Thomas Frafer of Streichen, sherriff of Inverness, was continued to that day.

Ye heard of the earle of Sutherland's going south. He married Lady [Jean] Drummond, daughter to the earle of Perth; and upon the second of October, he and his lady came by the Bog, and would not goe to see him; crossed the water, and brakefast in William Stewart's house, ostler, fyne rode their wayes.

Ye heard befor, how James Grant was warded in the castell of Edinburgh, none thinking but he should have dyed; nevertheless upon Munday the 15th of October at night, he came down over the castell wall upon tows brought to him secretly by his wife, as was reported, and clearly wan away throw evill attendance, and to the great greif of the lords of councill, who did not lay him faster. They posted proclamations throw all the kingdome, offering large sounes to any who should bring him back againe, either quick or dead, but all in vain. James Grant's wife was taken shortly thereafter at the mar-

quefs of Huntly's command, being drinking in his own gardner's houfe in the Bog; he wrote to the counsell, who defyred to fend her in to the bifhop of Aberdein, there to abyde tryall befor him, and the bifhop of Brechin, as the counsell had appointed. The marquess, about Martinmas, fendes her into Aberdein, wher ſhe is examined upon fundrie circumftances touching her hufband's brakeing of ward; ſhe confeſſed nothing; wherupon the counsell gives order to fett her to liberty, which the bifhops did, and ſhe paſt and repaſt thereafter at her pleaſure but interruption; and her hufband ſhifted for himſelfe, as ye ſhall hear, till that he began to kyth and brake out againe to trouble the land.

Upon Wedenſday the 28th of November, afternoon, the lord of Strabane, otherwayes called the maſter of Abercorn, was married with Lady Jean Gordon, the marquess' youngeſt daughter, within the kirk of Bellie, be ane Irifh miniſter brought with him of purpoſe; they were honourable entertained within the Bog, and within few days departed home.

In this moneth of November, the earle of Murray took journey towards Edinburgh, and from that to the king: but he received ſome advertiſements, wherupon he went to the chancellor's lodgeings, and in his preſence laid down his patent under the great ſeal of the lieutenandrie, and rendred the ſamen ſimpliciter. It was ſaid, he prepared himſelfe to go to the king, and get his lieutenandrie renewed; but the Lord Gordon being at court, croſſed his deſigne, knowing his lieutenandrie to be expyred, in recompence of the ſheriffſhips taken frae his father, as ye have heard before, wherat the earle of Murray had his own miſcontentment.

In this moneth of November the king of Sweden was killed by the Imperialiſts.

Patrick, biſhop of Aberdein, fitting in his own chair in the Old Town, was upon the day of 1632, fuddenlie ſtriken in ane apoplexie, and his right ſyde clean taken away, and was forced to learn to ſubſcribe with his left hand. He was carried in men's armes, ſometimes to provinciall aſſemblies and ſometimes to ſermons; and continued ſo whyle the 28th of March anno 1635, that he departed this lyfe, as ye ſhall hear, and was buried in biſhop Gavin Dunbar's iſle.

1633. Upon Thurſday, the 7th of February, there began ane great ſtorm of ſnaw, with horrible high winds, whilk was notted to be univerſall throw all Scotland. Thir hideous winds was marked to be ſuch, as the like had never bein ſein here in thir parts, for it would overturn cuntrymen's houffis to the ground, and ſome perſons ſuddenly ſmored within, but releiff. It alſo threw down the

stately crown, bigged of curious affler work, aff of the steiple of the King's Colledge of old Aberdein; whilk therafter was reedified and bigged up, little inferior to the first.

This outrageous storm stopped the ordinar course of ebbing and flowing in fundrie watters, be the space of 24 hours, such as the watters of Leith, Dundie, Montros, and other parts, whilk signified great troubles to be in Scotland, as after ye shall hear over truely come to pass.

Ye hear befor of the Lord Gordon's being in England. It is true his father the marqués was at court also, seiking to defend his sherriffships, whilk he could not get done, as ye heard, and therfor returned home againe, leaving his sone the Lord Gordon behind him to uplift the pryces therof. Now the Lord Gordon returns home to Scotland, about this moneth of Februar, haveing gotten the place to be captain or lieutenant of the French guard of gens d'armes. In this moneth of February, or thereby, I say, he lifts a number of brave gentlemen to serve in the said guards, weill armed and weill horfed, and he has them land wayes to London, and from thence transported them be sea over to France. He had also with him his eldest son Lord George, and his second son James lord of Aboyne. He made ane brave muster in presence of the King of France, wherat the king was weill pleased, and received the Lord Gordon, his bairns and souldiers, gratioufly.

Shortly therafter his lady and eldest daughter Lady Ann followed, first to London, and frae that to her husband, wher she was made weilcome, and stayed till they came home together, as ye shall hear.

Upon Saturday, the 15th of June, King Charles came to Edinburgh from London. He had the duke of Lennox, the marqués of Hamilton, the earle of Mortoun, and diverse others of the Scots, and fundrie English lords, accompanied with about 500 Englishmen, and household officers. His furniture, plate, [and] plenishing was carried about with him in princely form. At the West Port, his majestie had ane eloquent speich, makeing him weilcome, and the keyes of the toun offered to him by the speaker. As he entered in, and upon the south side of the samen port, Alexander Clerk, then provost of Edinburgh, with the baillies, all cled in reid robes, weill furred, and about threescore of the eldermen and counsellors cled all in black velvet gowns, were sitting all upon seats of dealls for the purpose, bigged of three degrees, frae the whilk they all raise in great humilitie and reverence to his majestie; and the said Alexander Clerk, provost, in name of the rest, and toun of Edinburgh, made some short speech, and therwith presented to his majesty ane bafon all of gold,

estimate to five thousand merks, wherin was shaken out of ane embroidered purse ane thousand golden double angells, as ane token of the toun of Edinburgh their love and humble service. The king looked glaidly upon the speech and the gift both; but the marquess of Hamilton, master of his majestie's horse, hard besyde, midled with the gift, as due to him be virtue of his office. Therafter the provost went to his horse in good order, haveing ane rich sadell, with ane black velvet foot mantell with pasements of gold, and the rest of the furniture conforme, who, with the baillies and counsellors on their foot, attended his majestie. As his majestie was goeing up to the Upper Bow, ther came ane brave company of toun's fouldiers, all cled in white sattein doublets, black velvet breitches, and silk stockings, with hatts, fedders, scarffes, bands, and the rest correspondent; thir gallants had dentie muskatis, picks, and gilded partisans, and such like, who guarded his majestie, having the partisans nearest to him, frae place to place, whyle he came to the Abbay. At his entry at the port of the Upper Bow, he had ane third speech. At the west end of the tolbuith he saw the royall pedegree of the kings of Scotland, frae Ferigus the Firft, delectately painted; and ther had ane fourth speech. At the Mercate Croce he had ane fyfth speich, where his majestie's health was heartilie drunken by Bacchus on the Croce, and the hail stroups therof running over with wine in abundance. Att the trone, Parnassus hill was curiously erected, all grein with birks, where nyne prettie boys, representing the nyne nymphs or muses, was nymph like cled; wher he had the sixth speech: after the which the speaker delivered to his Majestie ane book. And seventhly, he had ane speech at the Nether Bow. Which hail orations his majestie, with great pleasure and delyte, sitting on horseback, as his company did, heard pleasantly; syne rode down the Canongate to his own palace of Holyroodhoufe, where he staid that night. The provost with the rest returned home.

Upon the morne, being Sunday and 16 of June, he heard devotion in the Chappell Royall, of his own chaplain the bishop of Dumblain; went to dinner served upon his own provision, with his officers of household, and guarded with his ordinar English guards, cled in his livoray, haveing brown velvet coats syde to their houch, and beneath with bords of black velvet, and his majestie's armes curiously wrought in raised and imbrodered work of silver and gold upon the breast and back of ilk coatt; this was the ordinary weid of thir his majestie's foot guards.

Upon the morn, Munday, about seven hours at evin, his majestie came up frae the Abbay to the Castle of Edinburgh be coach, with whom was the Duke of

Lennox and marquess of Hamilton, and his foot guard runing round about the coach; followed 16 other coaches, furnished with nobles and courtiers; the captain of the Castle saluted his majestie comeing up the gate with 52 shott of great ordnance: therafter he went in and souped in the castle most magnificently, served with his own officers, and with his own provision, vessells, and plate; and there stayed all night.

Upon the morn, Tuesday, about ten hours in the morning, the nobility came up to the castle in their furred robes, the king had his robe royall, who in order rode from the castle down to the Abbay of Holyroodhouse. And first the earle of Angus (who was made marquess of Douglas the night before) rode immediately befor the king in his furred robe, carieing the crown betuixt both his hands, the duke of Lennox being on the king's right hand, and the marquess of Hamiltoun on his left; but before the earle of Angus, rode first the earle of Buchan carieing the sword, and the earle of Rothes carieing the scepter, syde for syde. Thir lords with the rest of the nobility, all richly cled in scarlet furred robes, rode upon their horsfes, furnished with rich saddles and foot mantles, ilk ane in their own rounes, with the king, down throw the streits to the Abbay; lighted, hard sermon in the Abbay kirk, preached be Mr David Lindsay, bishop of Breichen, a prime schollar. After sermon the king receives the communion, and some other ceremonies was used as is at the coronation of kings, and about two, afternoon, his majestie was crowned king of Scotland, upon the 18th of June 1633. The archbishop of St Andrews, the bishops of Murray, Dunkeld, Rofs, Dumblane, and Breichen served about the coronation (which was done be the said bishop of Breichen) with whyt rochetis and whyt fleives, and loops of gold, haveing blue filk to their foot; the bishop of Murray was made lord Elymosinar, who, at the coronation, threw out of his hand, amongst the throng of the people within the kirk, certain cunzied peices of silver strucken for that purpose, in token of joy. Now it was remarked, that ther was ane four newcked taffell, in manner of ane altar, standing within the kirk, haveing standing therupon two books, at least resemling clasped books, called *blind books*, with two chandlers and two wax candles, whilk were unlight, and ane bason wherin ther was nothing; at the back of this altar, (covered with tapestrie) ther was ane rich tapestrie, wherin the crucifix was curiously wrought; and as thir bishops who was in service past by this crucifix, they were sein to bow their knee, and beck, which, with their habite, was notted, and bred great fear of inbringing of poperie, for the whilk they were all deposed, as is sett down in thir papers. The archbishop of

Glasgow, and remanent of the bishops there present, who was not in service, changed not their habite ; but weir their black gowns, without rochetis, or whyte sleives.

All solemnitie done about this coronation, the king goes frae the church, into his own pallace, wher he stays while Thursday the 20th of June, that the hail estates came down to him, who came frae the Abbay in order, (and was the first day of the rydeing of the parliament) as ye shall hear, viz. in the first rank, rode the commiffioners of burrows, ilk ane in their own places, weill cled in cloaks, haveing on their horses black velvet foot mantles ; 2dly, the commiffioners for barrons followed them ; 3dly, the lords of the spirituality followed them ; 4thly, the bishops, who rode altogether, except the bishop of Aberdein, who was lying sick in Aberdein, and the bishop of Murray, who as Elymosinar rode befyde the bishop of London, somewhat nearer the king ; 5thly, followed the temporall lords ; 6thly, followed the viscounts ; 7thly, the earles followed them ; 8thly, the earle of Buchan followed the earles, careing the sword, and the earle of Rothes, carieing the scepter, rydeing fyde for fyde with other ; 9thly, the marques of Douglas, carieing the crown, haveing on his right arm, the duke of Lennox, and on his left, the marques of Hamiltoun, following them ; then came his majestie immediately after the marques of Douglas, rydeing upon ane gallant chefnut colored horse, haveing on his head ane fair bunche of fedders, with ane foot mantle of purpoure velvet, as his robe royall was ; and none rode but their foot mantles, and the nobells all in reid scarlet furred robes, as their use to ryde in parliaments is, but his majestie made choice to ryde in king James the fourth's robe royall, whilk was of purpoure velvet, richly furred and laced with gold, hanging over his horse tail ane great deal, whilk was caried up frae the earth, by five grooms of honour, ilk ane after another, all the way as he rode, to his hienefs lighting ; he had also upon his head ane hatt, and ane rod in his hand. The lyon heraulds, pursevants, macers, and trumpeters, followed his majestie in silence.

In this order, his majestie came frae the Abbay, up the Hie Gate, and at the Neither Bow, the provost of Edinburgh came and saluted the king, and still attended him whyll he lighted. The calsey was ravelled, frae the Neither Bow to the Stinking Style, with staiks of timber dung in the end, on both fydes, yet so that people standing without the samen, might see weill enough ; and that none might hinder the king's passage, ther was within thir rails, ane strong guard of the touns men with pikes, partisans, and muscatts, to hold off the people, and withall the king's own English foot guard, with partisans in



their hands, was still about his person, running. Now his majestie with the rest lighted at the said Stinking Style, wher the earle of Erroll, as constabull of Scotland, with all humility received him, and convoyed him throw his guard, to the outer door of the High Tolbuith; and ther the earle Marischall as marischall of Scotland, likeways received him, and convoyed him to his tribunall, throw his guard standing within the door, and sett the king down. After his majestie, all the rest in order followed; the marischall placed the prelates and nobles, in order, ranked after their own degree; then the earle of Erroll satt down in ane chair, and he in another, fyde for fyde, at ane four nucked taffell sett about the foire face of the parliament, and covered with grein cloath.

The parliament about eleven hours was fenced; thereafter, the lords of the articles was begune to choose, consisting of eight prelatts, eight nobles, eight barrons, and eight burgeses: how soon they wer chosen, the parliament rose. About two, afternoon, his majestie went to horse, rode to the Abbay, haveing the earle of Erroll, as constabull of Scotland, on his right hand, and the earle Marischall, as marischall therof, on his left hand, carrying ane golden rod in his own hand; and so the haill estates, in good order, rode to the Abbay. There was also two princes of Germany ther, who came only to congratullat the king's coronation, as was said.

Upon the morne, being Fryday, and the 21 of June, the king, about eleven hours, came frae the Abbay be coach, haveing the captain of his guard befor him, and his foot guard running still about his coach, and convoyed be many nobles, knights, and others, be coach also; he comes up the streit, wher the toun of Edinburgh's guard was yet standing in armes, but continowed not long after that day. The king comes frae coach, and with the lords of the articles, enters the laigh Tolbuith, wher, upon consultation, they remained whyll two afternoon, fyne dissolved; and his majestie upon foot returned to the Abbay, wher he made his foot guard to sweat, being an able footman as was within the toun.

Saturday the 22d June, he came be coach, in like manner, frae the Abbay, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyll three, afternoon; fyne returned back to the Abbay, be coach, wher the king of Pole's ambassador took his leave.

Sunday the 23d of June, he came be coach, frae the Abbey to St Geilles' kirk, and heard John bishop of Murray preach in his rochet, which is ane whyte linnen or lawn drawn on above his coat, above the whilk, his black gown is putt

on, and his armes throw the gown fleives, and above the gown fleives is also whyte linen or lawn drawn on, shapen like ane fleive. This is the weid of archbishops and bishops, and wears no surplice, but churchmen of inferior degree, in time of service, weirs the famen, which is above their cloaths, ane syde linen cloth over body and armes like to ane sack.

The people of Edinburgh, seeing the bishop preach in his rotchet, whilk was never sein in St. Geills' kirk, since the Reformation, and be him who was sometime ane of their own toun's puritan ministers, they wer greived and grudged herat, thinking the famen smelled of popery, whilk helped to be the bishop's deposition, as after does appear.

After sermon, the toun of Edinburgh gave the king the banquet, whilk, in ane dyning room, they had prepared in sumptuous and costly manner, wherby no sermon was throw all the toun churches. After dinner, he went be coach, weill convoyed back to the Abbay.

Upon Munday the 24 of June, the toun of Edinburgh gave another sumptuous banquet to fundrie nobles, courtiers, and court officers, with musick and much mirrement. After dinner, the provost, baillies, and councillors, ilk ane in other hands, with bare heads, came danceing down the Hie Streit, with all sort of musick, trumpeters, and drums; but the nobles left them, went to the king, and told him their good entertainment, with joy and glaidness; wherat the king was weill pleased.

Upon Tuesday the 25th of June, the king heard devotion, in his own Chappell Royall. Doctor William Forbes, minister at Aberdein, preached in his black gown, without either surplice or rochet. His text was at the 27 verse of the 14 chapter of St John's Gospel. The English service was said both befor and after sermon, as their use was, the chaplains and novices haveing their whyte surplices on; the bishop of Dumblane, as chaplane of the Chappell Royall, had his rochet and whyte fleives on; but none of our Scots bishops, except he, had the like, but only black gounes.

Upon Wednesday the 26th of June, the king came be coach, convoyed in forme forsaide, frae the Abbay, about ten hours, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyle near four, afternoon, fyne returned be coach, back to the Abbay.

Thursday the 27th of June, the king be coach, convoyed in forme forsaide, came frae the Abbay, and satt with the lords of the articles, whyle three, afternoon, wher then all matters were concluded, and he returned back, be coach.

Upon Fryday the 28 of June, the parliament was ridden againe, be the king and his three estates, in manner formerly sett down, except the earle of Glencairn bure the scepter which the earle of Rothes bure the first day, and siclyke the earle of Suffolk rode upon the king's right hand, and another English lord on his left hand, and the marquess of Hamilton, as master of the king's horse, rode directly behind him, haveing at his back ane stately horse with his caparisons, led in ane man's hand ; and, in this order, in their parliament reid robes, they came rydeing frae the Abbay up the gate, and lighted ; syne went in all-together to the parliament house, and ther ratified the hail acts made and concluded befor the lords of the articles, after the famen was first voiced and voted about be the lords of parliament, and thir acts ordained to be imprinted ; and so the parliament rose up, the forsaide day.

The king rested, upon Saturday the 29th of June, and heard devotion with-in the Chappell Royall, upon the morne being Sunday.

Munday the first of July, the king dyned in the Abbay, syne past to sport to recreat himself, to Linlithgow, Dumfermling, and Falkland, and came back to Bruntisland, shipped, came over the watter, and saiffely lodged in the Abbay that night. But, as he is on the watter, in his own sight, ther perished ane boatt following after him, haveing within her about 35 persons, of English and Scotts, his own domestick servants, and two only escaped with their lives. His majestie's silver plate and household stuff perished with the rest ; a piti-full sight no doubt to the king, and the hail beholders ; wherof the like was never sein, ane boat to perish betuixt Bruntisland and Leith, in ane fair summer's day, but storm of weather, being the 10th day of July ; but it foreto-kened great troubles to fall in betuixt the king and his subjects, as after doe appear.

The tenth of July being Wedensday, the king stayed all night in the Ab-bay, Thursday and Fryday.

The marquess of Huntly, intending to keep this parliament, came to Kan-dechyle, where he fell sick ; but he sent his lady with the lady Aboyne to complaine unto his majestie anent the fyre of Frendraucht, who took their own time, alse commodiously as they could ; and accompanied with some other ladyes in murning weid, pitifully told the king of the murther done be the fyre of Frendraucht, humbly craveing at his hands justice. The king with great patience heard this complaint, whilk he bewailed, comforted the ladyes the best he could, and promised justice : they could gett no more for the pre-sent, but humbly took their leaves of the king, and returned to their lodgeings.

Alwayes the king, upon Saturday the 13th of July, (minding for London) rydes to Seatoun from the Abbay; he was honourably convoyed be nobles and toun of Edinburgh. He staid that night in Seatoun, weill entertained. Upon the morn, he heard their devotion, and held his counsell, afternoon, as the English custom was.

And upon Munday the 15th of July, his majestie rode from Seatoun, and fo furth from place to place, whyle he came to London faiff, hail, and found; praised be God. It is said his majestie commended our Scottissh entertainment and brave behaviour; albeit some lords grudged with him, as ye shall hear, which bred much sorrow.

His majestie gone to London, the lady Marchionefs and the lady Aboyne bide still behind him in Edinburgh, useing all the means they could, for tryall of this fyre of Frenndraucht; at last she causes putt John Meldrum and John Toash, (whom ye heard befor were warded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh) to ane tryall.

Att first, the lords, upon the second and third dayes of August, begane to accuse the said John Meldrum what he knew anent the said fyre; and therwith examined him upon certain speeches, whilk he, as was alleadged, had spoken concerning that purpose. He utterly denyed all; and what he said was all wryten. Therafter the lords begins, another day, to re-examine him; could find no light, yet fand him varriant frae his first declaration, in some circumstances; and therefore the lords shortly refers him to the tryal of ane assyse, where he was convicted and condemned to be hanged to the death, at the Croce of Edinburgh, his head to be strucken frae his shoulders, and his body demaimed and quartered, and set up on examplarie places within the toun, in example of others to doe the like. He was execute upon the day of August forsaid, and dyed but any certaine and reall confession, as was said, anent this dolefull fyre.

All this time John Toash was kepted in strait ward, yet is putt to no tryall, upon what reasons I cannot tell. Wherupon the ladyes left Edinburgh after John Meldrum's executione, and came to Kandechyll, wher the marquess was attending their coming; leaving Toash to his tryalls, as ye have hereafter.

The marquess with his ladyes come frae Kandechyll to Strabogie, upon the 5th of September, and from that to the Bog, upon the 17th of September.

Alexander Gordon of Dunkyntie, and George Gordon his eldest son, with some servants, being at the hunts in Glenelge at the head of Strathavan, were, upon the nynteinth of August, cruelly murdered by certain hieland lymmars.

Likeas the laird and his sone, in their defence, most valiantly flew three of thir louns. But craftiely they presently yirded, in ane hole, two of them, and the third they left lying above the ground, syne went their wayes their own gett, of whom never tryall yet could be gotten, for all the marques of Huntly could do ; they being his own brother's son and brother's oye whom thir limmers had killed, without any knowen cause. Dunkintie's second son, getting advertisement of this woeful murther, conveins some freinds suddenly, and takes up the corps of his father and brother, in two kifts. The head of the third limmer they cutt off, and sett it upon ane fork head, whilk was caried be ane horsfeman befor the corps all the way to Elgine. And upon the 22d day of August, with great lamentation, they were both buried within the marques' isle. And presently therafter, this limmer's head was sett up on ane iron stob, upon the end of the tolbuith of Elgine, in example of others, to doe the like.

The marques took the death of his lawful brother's son and brother's oye to heart ; but in all his life, doe his best, he could never gett tryall of this murther, who extended his moyan to the full theranent : so he dyed but revenge. Some thought this strange, that the great marques of Huntlie should see his blood destroyed without tryall or reparation.

Ye heard befor, how James Grant brake out of the castle of Edinburgh, and wan saiffely away, upon the 15th of October 1632. He lay lurking quietly, in secreit places, here and there throw the countrey, so that his enemyes thought they were surely quite of him. But contrair to their expectation, in the beginning of November in this yeir 1633, he began to kyth in Strathavan, and pertly and avowedly travelled throw the countrey, sometimes on Speyfyde, sometimes here, sometimes ther, without fear or dreadour. His wife being great with child, took ane litle house in the toun of Carroun, pertaining to the heirs of her husband's late slain brother's sone, mynding there to remaine whyle she was delivered, and to whom her husband would usually come and go without any fear ; but, being spyed by his enemies, they wait upon him, to witt, some of the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Greigour, brought into the country be young Ballnadallach against the said James Grant, and was about fourteen limmers in company, with ane cruell blood tyrrant to their captain called Patrick Geir or M<sup>c</sup>Greigor. Thir people waits on, whyle they saw him with his bastard son and ane man only, come quietly to his wife's house ; and seeing him so few in company, they followed haiftiely, (being under the cloud and silence of night) lap about the house, and tryed to tirr the samen. James Grant hearing the noise, and seeing him so umbefet, that he was neither able to keep that litle house,

nor yet to win away, resolved to keep the door with the other two, as long as they might, and shott out arrows at two windows, that few did venter to come near the door, except their captain came feircely forward to pursue the door, whilk the said James Grant perceiveing, and knowing him weill, quickly bends ane hagbutt, and shoots him throw both the thies, and to the ground falls he. His men leaves the pursuite and louns about to lift him up againe. But, as they are at this wark, the said James Grant, with the other two, louns frae the house and flyes, leaveing his wife behind him ; but he is sharply followed, and man arrowes was shot at him, yet he wan away faiffely to ane bog near hand by, with his two men. This Patreck Geir dyed of this shott, within shott whyll, a nottable theiff, robber, and briganner, oppressing the countrie people wherever they came ; and therfor they rejoyfed at his death to be quyte of such ane limmer, and praised the said James Grant for cutting him off. See more about him hereafter.

At Michaelmas 1633, Thomas Crombie of Kemnay was, be commiffion, made sherriff principal of Aberdein, and Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Kilcowie made sherriff of Inverness, in like manner, to indure for ane yeir.

1634. In the moneth of January 1634, thir lawless limmers of the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Greigour came to the laird of Fren draucht's bounds, and took or stole away 200 wedders, as was reported.

About this time, Doctor William Forbes, one of the ministers at Aberdein, was translated therfrae to the toun of Edinburgh, wher, in February thereafter, he was with great solemnity consecrat bishop of Edinburgh, and shortly thereafter transported his wife and childrein, goods, and geir, frae Aberdein to the said burgh. This man was the first that ever was made bishop of Edinburgh, and continowed shott whylle ; for upon the 12th day of Aprile in the said yeir 1634, he departed this life, after takeing of some physick, sitting in his own chair, suddently ; a matchless man of learning, languages, utterance, and delivery, ane peerless preacher, of ane grave and godly conversation, being about the age of 44 yeirs.

Ye heard befor of John Toash. This fellow was one of Fren draucht's domestick fervants, and one who was in the house the tyme of the fyre, and very suspicious to be upon the knowledge therof. Therfor the marquess resolves to putt him to ane tryall, and to that effect he with his lady takes journey towards Edinburgh ; but by the way he fell sick in Kandechyle. The lady marchioness leaves him ther, and rydes forward to the said burgh. She causes

ſharply accuſe him upon fundrie ſuſpicious points. He denys all. He is putt to the tortur, and called in the boots. He confeſſes nothing. Therafter ſhe deſyres him to be putt to the tryall of ane aſſyſe; whilk was refuſed, ſaying, none ſuffering tortur, and confeſſing nothing, by the laws therafter ſhould be putt to the tryall of ane aſſyſe: and this was vehemently pleaded by the ſaid John Toaſh his own lawyers, whilk Frendraucht had for that effect ſecretly employed, as was alleadged. And in end, he was ordained to ſitt at the Croce of Edinburgh, with the myter on his head, be the ſpace of two hours, for ſome ſpeeches he had ſpoken againſt the marqueſs. So in June he was putt to libertie, but how this guyſe went, ye ſhall hear afterwards. The lady rydes back to Kandechyle, wher the marqueſs was, and both return home.

After the killing of Patrick Ger, as before ye have heard, there brake out a number of highland louns, and herryed the Braes of Murray. The victuall deir at 16 merks the boll. Yet one of thir louns called Donald M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie, was taken be Mr Gavin Douglas, ſometime provoft of Elgine, preſented to the ſherriff of Murray, aſſyſed, convicted, and hanged to the death, upon the 28 of Auguſt; whilk affrighted the reſt of the lounns frae their robbery and oppreſſion.

In September, ther came a company of highlanders, and lifted out of Frendraucht's ground, ane number of goods; but Frendraucht himſelfe, with ſome horſemen, followed ſharply, and brought back his hail goods againe but ſtraik of ſword. It was vehemently ſuſpected that the Gordons were the outhunders of thir hielanders, of very malice againſt Frendraucht, for the fyre forſaid.

At the Michaellmas, Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, continowed ſherriff principall of Aberdein for ane yeir; and Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie likewayes continowed ſherriff of Inverneſs, for that time.

In October, ther came doun certain hielanders againe to the bounds of Bainſhole and Auchintynder pertaining to Frendraucht, and took away threſcore nolt, and eleven ſcore ſheep or therby, but reſcue or recoverie back againe.

Shortly therafter ther came into the countrie about 600 hielanders, of the Clangrigour, Clanchameron, and others, all footmen, and openly declaired they had taken part with Adam Gordon of Park, John Gordon of Invermarkie, and others the freinds of the late brunt laird of Rothemay, and would ſee the ſamen revenged. Frendraucht hearing this, he ſuddenly raiſes about two hundred foot, and ane hundred and fourtie horſe, and fought thir people out, who lookeing for no ſic onſett, lay ſcattered and diſperſed frae others throw

the countrey, and finding they were not able to gather suddenly together to meet them, ilk man fled and shifted for himselfe, but more adoe.

Frendraucht seeing their dayly perturbations, leaves his lady in Kinnordie, and, upon the eight of November, rydes fouth, two and himselfe quietly to Edinburgh.

Therafter, brake out openly a number of the name of Gordon with their freinds and followers, such as Alexander Gordon eldest lawfull son to John Gordon of Invermarkie, Captain Adam Gordon second lawfull son to Sir Adam Gordon of Park, John Gordon in Auchinreth, William Gordon brother to John Gordon of Auchinhandak, William Gordon lawfull son to Robert Gordon of Collachie, James Gordon son to Patrick Gordon in Sutherland, Nathaniel and George Gordons fones to John Gordon of Ardlogie, John Gordon sone to John Gordon of Litle Mill, James Gordon son to Gordon of Balmormy, Alexander Leith brother to the goodman of Harthill, Robert Douglas skinner in Elgine, Duncan Brebner and William M<sup>c</sup>Gillivorich fervitors to the laird of Park, and diverse others friends and followers. Thir gentlemen takeing the fyre of Frendraucht heaviely to heart, and seeing no redrefs thereof be law, brake out, ilk man sworn to another to live and dye with others, and vowed to revenge themselves upon the laird of Frendraucht be way of deid. And first, they begane and spoilzied a number of cattel and sheep frae the ground of Frendraucht, and avowedly had them to Bryack fair, and sold ane cow for ane dollar, and ane sheap for ane groat, (whilk was very cheap) to hold silver amongst their hands. They spoilzied frae Mr. Alexander Innes, minister at Rothemay, his rideing horse, and took some money frae Mr. Robert Jamieson, minister at Mairtyne Kirk, violently and masterfully, with fundrie other outrages in the countrie. Some of thir gentlemen happened to be drinking in Tullifoull, wher they took ane, called Thomfon, direct out be Frendraucht's freinds as ane spy to hear their discourse. They speir at him wherfore he came ther. He dashes and declairs he was hyred to goe out and wait upon them, and to learn what they were faying or doeing, and to report the same back againe to Frendraucht's freinds who had sent him out. Upon this confession, but farder justice, they gars hang the poor man most cruelly upon the gallous near to Strabogie.

The goe summer, Matchless fair in Murray, but winds, weits, or any storme; the corn was weill win, the garden herbs revived, July flowers and roses springing at Martinmas, whilk myselfe pulled; the kail shott and came to seed, and the March violets springing and spreading as in Aprile.



Upon the day of , Alexander Leslie suddenly killed Adam Gordon, son to John Gordon of Carowin, which was never repaired nor punished, for all his great freindship.

Upon the 15th of November, thir Gordons raised out of the ground of Fren-draucht, about 13 score of nolt and 18 score of sheep; called them to Strabogie, and finding the marquess not to be dwelling ther, they masterfully dang up the outer court yeitts, and called in the goods within the close, brake up the stable doors, and took away two of the marquess's best horse. And thereafter, they took out of the stables of the Bog three others of his saddell horse, which was thought to be done be collusion.

Upon the 23d of November, they brunt up the corn yeard of the Maines of Fren-draucht, wherin ther was standing fourscore stacks.

Fren-draucht was forced to suffer thir outrages patiently, and bydes in Edinburgh, supplicateing the councill dayly for redress, who directs out ane herauld called John Malcolme, with ane trumpeter called Alexander Ferguson, to summond thir misdoers at the Mercate Croces of Aberdein, Banff, Elgine, and Forres, to compeir befor the secreit councill the 16th of December, and also upon the 13th of January thereafter 1635 respective, to answer to thir complaints; and sicklyke to charge the marquess, twelve barrons, twelve gentlemen, and twelve ministers, personally or at their dwelling places, to compeir befor the lords, the saven dayes, for giving them information of thir disorders, under great paines. The herauld in his coat armes, with sound of trumpet, used thir charges conform, at the Croce of Aberdein and Banff; and comeing frae Banff to Elgine, he meits with Captain Gordon and the rest, to whom he told his commission, and made intimation of his charge to the said Captain and the rest present, chargeing them to compear the dayes respective forsaid, who, at the giving therof, was weill feared for his life. Captain Gordon discreetly answered, their blood was taken (for the most part was come of the house of Rothemay, kine, freinds, or allya) be fire most cruelly, within the house of Fren-draucht; justice is sought, but none can be found, which made them desperately to seek revenge upon the laird of Fren-draucht, his men, tennents, and servants, at their own hands; but as to the rest of the king's leidges, they would offer no injurie without their own procurement. The herauld, glaid of this answer, and blyth to win away with his life, took his leave, and the trumpeter founded who was with him, to whom the captain gave five dollars of wages. The herauld, befor, had summoned the marquess personally, in the Bog, and was weill entertained. Thereafter he went to

Elgine and Inverness, and made proclamations of his letters, syne returns home in peace after he had done all his affairs.

Ye heard how thir broken men had called to Straboggie the goods of Fren draucht. Upon the morne, they called them therefrae to the place of Rothemay, wherin the lady and her daughters were then dwelling ; they entered the house masterfully, took the keyes of the yetts and doors, syne shot the lady and her daughters to her own yeit to ane kill barne, wher they remained. But this was done with consent, as was thought. Thus, haveing manned this strong house, they took it up royallie, and caused kill altogether threescore marts and ane hundred wedders ; some they salted, some they reisted, and some they eat fresh. They boasted and compelled Fren draucht's tennents to bring in meall, malt, cocks, customs, and pultrie, and to produce their last acquittances and to pay them bygones ; syne gave their acquittances upon such as they gott, saying, their acquittances were as good as the laird's. The poor tennents, for fear of their lives, obeyed their haill wills, wanting their master to defend them, who all this time was in Edinburgh, and durst not come home for fear of his life.

About this time, the laird of Banff convoyed quietly to Edinburgh, out of Kinnardie, to the laird of Fren draucht his two sones, and left his lady still dwelling behind him in Kinnardie with her daughters. Banff was then Fren draucht's great freind, but it continued not long, as ye shall hear.

Ye heard befor, of the death of John Urquhart of Craigstoun, and how his eldest son John Urquhart of Lathers shortly followed ; his son againe departs this life, upon the last of November, instant. Thus, in three yeirs space, the goodfire, the son, and the oye dyed. It is said, this young man's father willed him to be good to Mary Innes his spouse, and to pay all his debts, because he was young, and had ane great estate, wherunto his goodfire had provyded him. The young boy murning, past his promise so to do. Then, he desyres the laird of Cromartie, being present, to be no worse tutor to his son, nor his father was to him, and to help to see his debts payed, being then above 40000 pounds, for the whilk, fundrie gentlemen in the countrie were heaviely engaged as cautioners. The laird of Innes, whose sifter was married to this John Urquhart of Lathers, and not but her convoy, as was thought, getts the guyding of this young boy, and but advyce of his freinds, shortly and quietly marries him upon his own eldest daughter called Elizabeth Innes. Now Lathers' creditors cry out for payment against the cautioners ; the cautioners crave Craigstoun, and the laird of Innes his father in law (who had also the govern-

ment of his estate) for their releiff. The young man was well pleased to pay his father's debt, according to his promise, albeit he was neither heir nor executor to him. Yet his goodfather, seeing he could not be compelled by law to pay his father's debt, would on no wayes consent therto. Followed great outcryng against him; friends met and devyfed. At last it resolved in this; the creditors compelled the cautioners to pay them compleitly, to the hazard of some of their estates; and they gat some releiff, others little or none, which made the distressed gentlemen to pray many malediction, which touched the young man's conscience, albeit he could not mend it. And so throw melanchollie, (as was thought) he contracts ane consumeing sickness, wherof he dyed, leaving behind him ane son called John, in the keeping of his mother, and left the laird of Innes and her to be his tutors, without advyce and consent of his own kine and freinds; which surely is to be marked, considering the worldly care and great conquests of the goodfire to make up ane estate, and syne to fall in the government of strangers. This youth deceisid in the place of Innes, and was buried besyde his father, in his goodfire's isle in Kinnedward.

Ye heard before, how James Grant escaped frae the M<sup>c</sup>Greigours. Frae that time he was not publictly sein, but lived obscurely. Yet under this ther lurked some poyson, as ye shall hear, which was, young Balnadallach and he was quietly under tryfing, unknowen to any. And upon the seventh day of December in this yeir 1634 (being Sunday), Elspet Innes, spouse to the said James Grant, came under night to the yeit of Petchafs, (the laird sitting att his supper) knocked, wan in, and rounded in his ear some few words. Shortly thereafter he ryfes, (after the board is drawn) takes his wife's plaid about him, with his sword and his targe in his hand, forbidding any to follow him, and furth at the yeit goes he: but his wife would not leave him; so he and she, and James Grant's wife, all three go to Balnadallach's own milne of Petchafs, where the tryft was sett, and James Grant was with twelve men lying secrèit, but Balnadallach's knowledge that he had any men. Always, James Grant's wife cryes the watch word; whèrupon he comes out of the milne himselfe alone, shook hands with Balnadallach, and kissed his wife; and presently ther rushed furth out of this milne the forsaide twelve men, laid hands upon him and his wife both, and treacherously took them to Culquholy, three miles frae Petchafs, wher they staid short whyle; syne raife up, (leaving his wife behind them, ther) and hyne goe they; but his wife returned home to Petchafs, with a woe heart, as all the house had. Always, they travelled upon the night, in obscure wayes, crosseing and recrosseing burns and watters, that Balnadallach should

not suspect the wayes ; and he is chained be the arme to the arme of a strong lymmer, and locked fast together, with his face muffled, that he might not see. Thus they travelled. Balnadallach alleaged it was foull play, under tryfting, to have used him so. James Grant answered, he had reasone, for two causes ; 1st, he promised to gett him ane remission befor Lambmas last, whilk was not done ; 2dly, he had dealt with the Clangreigour to take his life. However the matter was, James Grant brought him to Thomas Grant's house, at Duadeis, three miles from Elgine, and in the hie gate betuixt and Spey ; here was their lodgeing taken up, and the schekells loused frae Balnadalloch's arme, wherwith he was tormented, but had still ane strong man upon ilk gardie, whether he was sleeping or waking. And this night, he was laid in the killogie, haveing Leonard Leslie, son in law to Robert Grant, brother to the said James, one of his company, upon the one arme, and ane strong lymmer called M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon on the other. Thus, Balnadallach satt night and day, and lay betuixt thir two lymmers, not knowing wher he was, nor seeing day light ; nor wan out to doe the offices of nature, but that which was convoyed furth of ane coig, appointed for that office. The symmers of this kill was first over covered with divotts, and syne weill covered with strae ; whereupon James Grant and the rest lay, just above Balnadallach. Through want of air he was like to perish, not being used to such lodgeing. Upon Yool even, James Grant goes some gate of his own, leaveing Balnadallach in the killogie betuixt thir two guardians, and his brother Robert Grant with other two lymmers to lie above the killogie ; the rest he took with himself. Balnadallach knew nothing of their departure ; but lying fore tormented and oppressed with cold, hunger, and want of his kindly air ; wanting fire, candle, bed cloaths, and few back cloaths, in the dead of winter ; wherby he is at the point of despair. Yet, the Lord seeing him, at this estate, was mercifull unto him ; for he perceiving quietness, speaks in Latin to Leonard Leslie, lamenting his misery, craveing his help and assistance to win away, and promises him rich rewards for his pains. Now, albeit this Leonard Leslie was son in law to Robert Grant, uncle to the killed Carroun, whose death this James Grant was now seeking to revenge, and that Balnadallach was specially entrusted to his keeping, nevertheless hoping for reward, he tells him in Latin wher he was, whilk Balnadallach understood weill enough to be within three miles of Elgine, three miles to Speyside, and three miles to the Place of Innes : then he shews him, that the morne being Sunday, and the 28th of December, he should seim to rax himselfe and shake himselfe louse of his arme whilk Leonard kepted, syne, with all his sleight

to gett his other arme out of M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon's grips, then haſtiely to gett up and to the door of the killogie, which he ſhould behald. Balnadallach followeth his counſell, ſhook himſelfe louſe, and wins the killogie door. Leonard firſt followed, and of ſett purpoſe fell after him, in the door, to ſtay M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon from following after. Balnadallach to the gate with all the ſpeid he could run, Leonard follows, and ſtill is neareſt him. M<sup>c</sup>Grimmon gives the cry, and Robert Grant and the reſt getts up and followes. But Balnadallach wins by ſpeid of foot to the toun of Urquhart, and Leonard with him, for he quytted his company. The reſt durſt not follow to Urquhart, but went their way, ſad and ſorrowful for their own ſaiffity. Thus, after twenty days imprifonment, in ſuch ane open pairt, yet moſt obſcure, Balnadallach miraculoſly eſcapes by God's permiſſion; and after dinner in Urquhart, he goes in his coat and treweis, now all worne and rent, with Leonard Leſlie, to the Place of Innes, wher the laird made him very welcome. He ſtayed that night; and, on the morne about ten hours, came in to Elgine, wher he ſtayed whyll Sunday; ſyne departed, wher I will leave him whyll afterwards.

Ye heard how the marqueſs was charged to compeir befor the coun-cill, and finding himſelfe aged and weak, and unhabile to travell in the dead of the yeir, as ye have alſo heard befor, ſends over John Gordon of Invermarkie,

Gordon of Glengarack, Sir Adam of Park, James Gordon of Letterfurie, James Gordon baillie of Straboggie, and James Gordon oſtler of Tilloſoul, deſyreing them to obey the charge, which they had gotten; and withall to preſent befor the lords ane teſtimoniall purchaſſed be the marqueſs under the hands of three miniſters, declaring his inhabilitie to travell, whilk was repelled, becauſe that it was not upon their ſouls and conſciences; and in the mean time the hail gentlemen themſelves were wairded within the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and charges direct to Thomas Crombie ſherriſſ principall of Aberdein, to raiſe the countrey, and take the reſt of thir broken men who had not compeired, and to convoy them to the nixt ſherriſſ, and ſo furth frae ſhyre to ſhyre, while they wer brought before the lords of coun-cill. The ſherriſſ conveins about 200 horſe, goes to Straboggie, and throw other ſuſpected parts, upon the 30th of December, but could find none within the ſhyre of Aberdein; but underſtood they were within Rothemay, whilk is within the ſhyre of Banff, which the ſherriſſ wrote back to the coun-cill, ſhewing alſo his dilligence. The lords hereupon ſends ane commiſſion to George Baird of Auchmedden ſherriſſ principall of Banff, to goe to the Place of Rothemay, and throw the hail ſhyre, ſearch, ſeik, and take and apprehend thir broken men

in manner and to the effect forsaid : which charge the sherriff obeys, and goes with about 200 men to the place of Rothemay, and, by expectation, finds open yeitts, entered the place, seached the haille rouses, but no man was ther, for they had fled, about two hours before the sherriff's comeing; whereupon he disbanded the gentlemen, and ilk one went to ther own house. But the sherriff was no sooner gone, but they came all back againe to Rothemay, where they held house, in wonted form.

Thomas Crombie, sherriff of Aberdein, and Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie, sherriff of Inverness, for this yeir 1634; and in December the said yeir, commiffion was sent down to the Laird Drum to be sherriff of Aberdein, for the year 1635; and like wayes to Thomas Fraiser of Streichen to be sherriff of Inverness, for that yeir.

At Michaellmas 1634, Patrick Leslie gains himselfe provost of Aberdein. He is shortly be the king's warrand discharged, and Sir Paul Menzies reelected in his place, to Leslie's great greiff; wherof the like had bein seldom sein in Aberdein, ane man to be chosen provost, and syne shortly to be deposted, whilk was thought his own fault, in seeking a place that he should have bein fought to; yet he laboured so, that he was thereafter made provost, as ye shall hear.

In this moneth of December, Sir George Hay, earle of Kinnoull, and chancellor of Scotland departed this life, and likewayes John earle of Mar.

About this time, ane pott of the water of Breichen called Southesk, became suddenly dry, and for ane short space continued so, but bowts up againe, and turns to its own course; whilk was thought to be an ominous token for Scotland, as it so fell out, and be thir notes doe appear.

1635. About or in the moneth of January, ther was sein in Scotland, ane great blazing star, like to ane comet, representing the shape of ane crab or cancer, haveing long brynds or sprains spreadeing frae the famen. It was sein in Elgine and in the countrie of Murray; and thought be some that this wonder, and the drying up of the pot of Breichen, as is before noted, were fearfull and prodigious signs and forerunners of great troubles in Scotland, whilk over truely came to pass, as after ye shall hear.

In this moneth of January, Mr John Spotiswood archbishop of Saint Andrews, is now, by death of Sir George Hay earle of Kinnoull, made high chancellor of Scotland; his son being president of the colledge of justice, by decease of Sir James Skein, a little before. This was thought strange, and marked

be many, to see ane bishop made chancellor, and his son president, both at one time; whilk bred great trouble, as after does appear.

Ye have [heard] anent the marqués sending over his testimoniall, which was rejected; and for his not compeirance, both he and the rest who did not compear were putt to the horne; and such as compeared were warded. The marqués takes this to heart; and in ane great storm, upon the nynth of Januar, be chariot, he comes frae the Bog to Strabogie, haveing in his company his noble lady, and two of the Lord Gordon's childrein, (whilk were left be their mother when she went to France, to be brought up with their gooddame) with fundrie freinds. He staved that night in Strabogie, Saturday, and Sunday all day; Monday he travells to the Newtown of Cullfalmon, which was but eight miles, wher he staved that night; Tuesday he came to Kintore, other eight miles, and staved that night; Wedensday he came to Aberdein, other eight miles, where he staved whyle Friday, and that day he came to Cowie, twelve miles; Saturday he went to Fettercairn, fourtein miles, wher he was stormested Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday; Wednesday he went to Breichen, six miles distant from Fettercarne; Thursday he went to his own place of Melgyne, two miles frae Breichine, wher he is stormested whyle the tenth of February.

But this gave no content to the lords of council, and therfor they directed Eleazur Makkisoun ane herauld, to charge the marqués, at his dwelling place of the Bog, and mercate croce of Banff, heid burgh of the shyre, to enter his person in ward within the castle of Dumbreton, albeit they certainly knew he was upon his journey, scarce able to travell, and stormested also. Yet such was the moyan that Frendraucht had at this time, that he brought the marqués of Huntlie to thir extremities, do his best, whilk was admired of be many in this land.

The famen herauld or purfevant charged the lady Rothemay to render the hail keyes of the place, whilk she humbly obeyed, for then no Gordons was within. And the herauld took the keyes with him, after he had locked up yeits and doors, to deliver to the council: but he returned no sooner fouth, but as soon the Gordons returned back againe to Rothemay, strake up the yeits and doors, and duelt therin noblie. But in the mean time, letters of intercommoning was proclaimed against them, wherby, as they wer lawless, so made freindless, and so might not byd together, therfor they pairted the pelfe amongst them, kest up the yeits of Rothemay, and ilk man to doe for himselfe, and parted company upon the 23d of January. All this time, the marqués is stormsted in

Melgyne, old and unhabile to travell in so great ane storme, which begane in January, and continued to the sixth of March thereafter, wherby few was able to travell, and many ships perished on our coast. Notwithstanding of all this, Frendraucht dealt so be his moyan, that the lords directed the forsaide Eleazur Makkison pursevant to goe charge the marques of Huntly, (in respect of his disobedience) to render the keyes of his house wherin he kept his residence, under the pain of treason. The marques received this charge, while he was stormested in Melgyne, who willingly obeyed, and sends word to his baillies to deliver to the said Eleazur Makifoun pursevant, how soon he came ther, the keyes of Strabogie and the Bog, whilk he received upon the nynth of February, and south goes he, and presents them before the councill. The marques thought weill uncouth of this sharp and severe dealing, and therefore, but fear of the storme, or perill of his life, leaves Melgyne upon the tenth or twelveth of February, who with his lady was carried in ane coach born upon long trees, upon men's arms, because horse might not travell, in respect of the great storm, and deepness of the way cled with snow and frost; and thus, with his company, the first night he came to Dundee, and so furth to Edinburgh. Upon the day of February, he compares before the councill, and upon his compearance he is relaxed frae the horn. Therafter, the lords demand, whether he was airt or part, or on the counsell, or hunder out of thir gentlemen of the name of Gordon, to doe such open oppreffion and injuries as they did dayly. The marques denied that he was privie to such courses, nor was it agrieable with his honor to revenge his just cause upon killing of beasts, or burning of cornes. Then they urged him, as chief, to bring in these lawless people to the councill. He answered, he was not Sherriff, nor had authority; and that he was now become old, febill, and weak, to bring in such people, descended of ane flock be themselves, who was seeking revenge of their blood, and would neither be counsell'd nor ruled be him; but if his son were in the countrey, (who is now in France) he were more able for such buffieness nor he. The lords heard him, but said he should have commiffion to serch, seik, take, and apprehend thir broken men, or putt them out of the kingdome, and not to receipt them within his bounds, as also to report his dilligence, before the sixth of June nixt, to the councill. He was ordained also, to sett caution to Frendraucht, that he, his men, tennents, and servants, should be harmless and skaithless in their bodies, goods, and geir, of him, his men, tennents, and servants, and of thir broken men, in so farr as he might stop or lett, otherwayes nor be order of law and justice, under the paine of ane hundered thousand pounds; as also to pay



to Fren draucht such cost and skaith as he should sustein be them, frae the sixth day of Aprile next to come, and in all time comeing.

This being done, the marquess gott back his keyes, whilk he took with the burden forsaide, and could not mend himselfe; such and so great was Fren draucht's moyan against him at this time.

And sicklyke, Sir Adam Gordon of Park, James Gordon of Letterfurie, and the rest who were wairded, as ye heard befor, were putt to libertie, upon caution that they should compeir befor the councill, upon the 17th day of June nixt thereafter.

It is said, the earle of Murray came kyndly now to the marquess, and did him all the favour he could, who had not spoken together, a certain time before.

The marquess writes home to his baillies, that none of his bounds should receipt any of thir broken men, whilk made them highly offended, shott pistols at Robert Gordon, baillie of the Engzie house, syne went their way.

Upon the tenth of March, the Clangrigor tooke ane Donald Cumming in Glenraness, who was with James Grant, at the slaughter of Patrick Ger, and in the same place wher he was shott, they cruelly flew him with durks.

They also, upon the 18th of March, flew Findlay M'Grimmon, ane follower of Carroun's, and who was the instrument of his death; for Carroun maintained him against Balnadallach, as was said; and he, weill worthie of death, as a great lymmer, was thus cutt off.

Thir lawless M'Griegors, under collour of feiking James Grant, opprest the countrie up and down, forning and takeing their meat, deflowering virgines and men's wives, begetting of bairnes in hourdome without punishment, wher ever they went.

The laird of Fren draucht is not fitting idle. He purchases frae the councill ane commissioun, direct to George Baird of Auchmedden, sherriff principall of Banff, to take the lady Rothemay, and man the place; who did so, and convoyed her to the sherriff of Aberdein, who convoyed her to the nixt shyre, and so frae shyre to shyre, whyle she was brought to Edinburgh. The sherriff of Banff sett in the place twenty men to keep the sament, who were sustein'd upon the lady's charges and expenses. She is brought befor the councill, and accused for receipting of thir broken men. She denyed the sament, saying, they took in her house per force, and shott out herselfe with her bairnes, to dwell in the kill barne. Nevertheless, in the month of she is wairded, and in July thereafter, she is removed from close waird, and gott libertie to

walk up and doun the toun, upon setting of caution that she should not goe without the ports, indureing the councill's will. Thus is this dolefull lady used, who had her husband slain and her sone brunt.

About this time the lord Balmirrinoch is putt to the tryall of ane affyse, and convicted in certaine capitall poynts. The judge continows his doom while he writes to the king, who most graciously remitted him his life, ordaining him to be confyned within fix myles of his dwelling of Balmirrinoch, dureing his lifetime; therafter gott full libertie, to the king's great greiff, for this his goodnefs.

The M<sup>c</sup>Grigor oppresses the lands of Balveny. The laird sends for ane commiffion; and in Aprile, he sends out his eldest sone with ane company, who cheassed them and put them all to flight; whilk the Clangrigor forgott not, as ye shall hear.

Ye hear of the marques of Huntly; he staid in Edinburgh; and upon the fixt of May, he, his lady and two oyes, comes home to Strabogie. Upon the morne he holds ane court, and sends out his sone Adam, and James Gordon of Letterfurie, with ane company, to goe serch, seik, take, and apprehend thir lawless men of his name, and their followers. Wherupon James Gordon, called the fouldier, John Gordon son to Litlemill, John Gordon of Drumdelgy, and James Gordon son to Balarmy fled, shiped at Cowrie over to Ros, to Caithness, and frae that furth of the kingdome; so ilk ane of the rest fled, and left the countrie, per force. This being done, the marques with his lady and the rest came, upon the 17 of June, to the Bog.

The laird of Frendraucht bydeing still in Edinburgh, frae November 1634 to about this time, and hearing of the marques's procedure, and that he had sett caution, returns frae Edinburgh, in the moneth of May, to his own house of Kinardie, thinking to live more peaceably nor befor.

James Gordon of Letterfurie went to Edinburgh, and reported the marques's dilligence, anent thir broken men, and had over the heads of certain lowns, whilk the marques caused execute for their odious faults, wherof the lords thought much good: and the said James Gordon, for himselfe, offered to enter his person in waird, conform to the last act; but upon finding of new caution, he gatt libertie to return home againe. Yet they resolved to have the marques himselfe, to give accompt of his dilligence before the councill, conforme to the last act; as he did.

In the moneth of June, there was sein in the river of Done, ane monfter like beast, haveing the head like to ane great mastiff dog or fwyne, and hands,

armes, and papes like to ane man ; and the papes feimed to be whyte ; it had hair on the head ; and hinder parts was fein sometymes above the watter, whilk feimed clubbish, short legged, and short footed, with ane taill. This monfter was fein swimming body like, above the watter, about ten hours in the morning, and continowed all day visible swimming, above and beneath the bridge, without any fear. The toun's people of both Aberdeins came out, in great multitudes, to see this monfter ; some threw stons ; some shott guns and pistolls ; and the salmond fishers rowed cobles with nets to catch it, but all in vain. It never shrinked nor feared, but would dowk under the water, snorting and bullering, terrible to the hearers and beholders. It remained two dayes, and was fein no more. But it appears this monfter came for no good token to noble Aberdein, for fore was the famen oppressed be great troubles that fell in the land, and great skaith they sustained be shipwrack, as in thir notes doe plainly appear.

Ye heard befor, how young Balnadallach marvellously escaped out of the killogie. He rests not whyle he got ane commiffion, and takes Thomas Grant, goodman at the killogie, Grant his son, Patrick Anderfon in Elchefs, with two other fellows, who were the ordinary receiptors of James Grant forsaide ; and, upon the third of July, brought them to Elgine, presented them to the sherriff deput, who received and wairded them in the tolbuith therof. Two of thir lymmers wan away, by working out ane holl under the door threshold ; and the other three wer convoyed to the sherriff of Banff, and so furth frae shyre to shyre, whyll they were brought to Edinburgh, wher Thomas Grant was hanged to the death, for receipting of James Grant in the killogie, and not reveilling to Balnadallach's friends, wher he was. The other two were banished Scotland, for ever.

Upon the 15th of July, the marques having gotten new charges to shew his dilligence, takes journey from Strabogie to Edinburgh, be chariot. He declares his dilligence, as he was obleidged be virtue of the last act. The lords of council are weill pleased therewith. He is ordained to sett new caution for keeping of the king's peace, under the pain forsaide of one hundred thousand pounds, for himselfe, and all that he might stop or take. Whilk being done, he returns frae Edinburgh to his own place of Melgyn, and ther dispones the famen heretable, to Mauld of Both, for certaine sounes of monney. The marques had conquest thir lands himselfe befor, and now, be reafone of thir troubles, sells the famen againe. Frae Melgyn he comes to the Bog, upon the 25th of August, weill thought of be the councill, for putting the

broken men out of the countrie, as ye heard before. He agried also with Balnadallach in Edinburgh, at the earle of Murray's defyre.

Ye heard how the McGreigor were cheaffed be the young laird of Balveny; for the which, they came to the toun and lands of Avache pertaining to him, and violently caaed and took away frae three poor tennents, occupyers therof, their haill horfe, nolt, fheep, kyne, and other goods; and fuch beafts as would not caa, they cruelly killed and left them behind lying on the ground; whilk Balveny could never gett repaired.

Ye hear befor, that the Marquies aggried with Ballindalloch. It was done in Edinburgh, at the Earle of Murray's defyre, albeit Ballindalloch had killed Carroun, one out of the houfe of Huntlie difcredited. The Laird of Grant aggried likewayes with Ballindalloch, and both came home from Edinburgh good friends.

Ye heard befor, how captain Gordon of Park, and the reft of the broken men were putt out of the countrie be the marquies. This captain Adam thought hevie to be banifhed out of his native countrie, refolved to come home, reveill the truth, and do for himfelfe. Likeas, in the moneth of September, he came to Edinburgh, and upon his revelations he getts an ample remiffion for himfelf, for all bygones, and with great dilligence paffes throw the feals. Likeas in October, his peace is proclaimed at the mercate croces of Edinburgh, Aberdein, Banff, and Elgine of Murray; and was weill entertained in the clerk register's own houfe in Edinburgh. This heaftie purchafed peace was admired at be many, thinking furely he had reveilled fuch as he knew of the infligators of thir troubles, as it was true indeed. See more afterwards.

Whereupon followed, that the marquies of Huntlie was charged, upon the fecond day of November, be ane herauld or purfevant, to compear befor the councill, the firft day of December, and to produce James Gordon of Letterfurrie, James Gordon baillie of Strabogie, John Gordon of Ardclach,

Gordon of Cairnburrow, John Gordon of Invermarky, John Gordon alias Swankie, and John Lichtoun, his domeftick fervants, and diverfe others, as alleadged hounders out of the broken men to doe the injuries formerly fett doun. And ficklyke, charges are given to the haill barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon, within the fherriffdomes of Aberdein, Banff, and Murray, to compear, the forfaid day, befor the councill, to the effect, that they with the marquies fhould fett caution, for keeping of the king's peace. This Frendraucht wrought also, for his better securitie. And as was faid, the lord Gordon now being in France, was charged, upon threefcorde dayes, to fett caution in like

manner. And upon the back of this, followed other charges against the marquis, that he should compare, the day forsaide, before the council, and answer for the alleaged receiving, supplying, and intercommoning with the broken men, after publication of the letters thereof. Thir charges coming so thick upon the marquis, still be moyan of the laird of Frendraucht, he sett himselfe to obey; and in the dead of the year, cold, tempestuous, and stormy weather, unpleasant for ane man of his age to travell in, yet he and his lady, be chariot, went to Edinburgh, compeired before the council, with James Gordon of Letterfurrie, and John Gordon called Swankie, his page; for no more compeired, at this day, of all the rest. The marquis was ther confronted face to face with captain Adam Gordon, anent the wrongs done to Frendraucht. Howsoever the matter was, the marquis came discontented frae the council house; the chancellor had him to dinner; and after they had dined, the chancellor, in his own house, commanded him to enter his person in ward, within the castle of Edinburgh; together with the said James Gordon and John Gordon, to be wairded within the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and kepted in close prison, not seeing daylight, but served with candle light. The lords refused to lett the lady marchioness go to the castle with her husband, except she would ward also, and with great intreatie had the favour, to Yule, with him, but to stay no longer. The marquis's page gott liberty to goe out of the tolbuith, and byde beyde his master, in the castle; but Letterfurrie stayed 14 days, in close ward, to his great greif; at last he was removed to ane other chamber, wher he had daylight and open windowes. The laird of Frendraucht rode from Kinnardie, and kepted the council day.

Donald Farquharson being charged with the rest, and haveing sett caution, under the pain of 1000 lib. fled and was fugitive; but his brother who was cautioner was wairded, and payed the fine before he wan to libertie, viz. Mr James Farquharson ane of the wryters to the Signet in Edinburgh.

Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, and Thomas Frazer of Streichen was continowed sheriffs of Aberdein and Inverness, for another year.

Patrick Forbes of Corfe, bishop of Aberdein, departed this lyfe, in his own pallace, upon the 28 of March in the yeir of God 1635, and was buried in bishop Gavin Dumbar's isle.

Great death amongst the bairnes in the pox, this yeir. Some had the pox twice, not usuall in former times.

Ye heard before, how Balnadallach took some of James Grant's men: he purchased also ane commiffion against himselfe and his followers, who, in De-

ember, flew a man called McBain, fervitor to the said James, with ane other innocent man in his company, whilk the said James beheld patiently, and lay quiet while he brake out, as ye shall hear.

**1636.** Ye heard befor, how Sir Paul Menzies was chosen provost of Aberdein in place of the depofed Patrick Leslie. It was thought the lords of councill were not well content. Alwayes, according to the forme, ther was no election made at Michaelmas, but ther was ane leit sent to the councill be the councill of Aberdein, out of the whilk, Mr. Alexander Jaffray was chosen provost of Aberdein, for ane yeir, in January 1636. Many lichtleit both the man and the election, not being of the old blood of the toun, but the oy of ane baxter, and therefor was fet doun in the Provest's deas befor his entering, ane baken pye, to sermon. This was done diverse times; but he miskend all, and never quarrelled the famen.

Upon the 11th of February, the dollars at 58s. the peice, are cryed doun at the mercate croce of Edinburgh to 56s.

In February, ther was brought to Edinburgh eight of Gilleroy's followers, who were notorious lymmers, and did great oppreffion in the lands of Corfe, Craigievar, and diverse other pairts in this countrie, under pretext of feiking James Grant for killing of Patrick Ger. Thir louns were taken be the Steuarts of Atholl, by perswasion and devyce of the lairds of Craigievar and Corfe, wherof, ther were seven hanged altogither, at the Croce of Edinburgh, and their heads cutt off, and sett up in exemplary places; the eight man gott his life, because it was proven he was drawn to this service against his will. Gilleroy, seeing these his men taken and hanged, went and brunt up some of the Stewarts houses in Athole, in recompence of this injurie.

All this whyle, James Grant lyes quiet since Balnadallach's escape out of the killogie, as ye heard befor; at last, upon the 5th of Aprile, he fought Thomas Grant, brother to Patrick Grant of Culquhoche, friends to Balnadallach, and missing the said Thomas at his duelling house, he killed sixteen head of his nolt, under night: thereafter they fand the said Thomas Grant with his bastard brother, lying in their naked beds in a friend's house near by, whom the said James commanded shortly to rise, syne took them out of the house, and cruelly flew them both. It was said, the said Thomas Grant had gotten money from the earle of Murray, to feik out the said James, and take his lyfe; for the whilk it cost him his lyfe, as said is.

After the doeing of this wicked deed, the said James Grant came with four

and himfelfe, to the ground of Strabogie, upon the tenth of Aprile; and be chance, came to the hangman's houfe, and craved fome meat: But he knew not, that it was the hangman's houfe of Strabogie. The hangman, not knowing what they were, was feared, and fuddenly went and told James Gordon baillie of Strabogie, that fome broken men was come to his houfe; wherupon, he raifes men fhortly on horfe and foot, weill armed, and imbefetts the hangman's houfe. James Grant keeps the door, and fhoots Adam Rynd dead, who came foremost to the door. The baillie feeing him fall, bydes back and goes to councill, whilk the faid James efpyeing, falls to fhortly and tirs the houfe, and himfelfe with his men stood within the walls therof; and, how foon the baillie began to purfue the houfe againe, they fhott out at them with hagbutts, fo thick, that none durft come within fhott of hagbutt. Allwayes the baillie rydes about and his company, wher one called Anderson was fhott dead, and ane other evill hurt; whilk the baillie perceiveing, refolved, he could not keep this litle houfe long, it being now about three afternoon, but of neceffity would come foon out, and therfor would byde his out coming. But frae the night fell, James Grant with his brother Robert wan clear away, for all the multitude of people was waiting upon him about the houfe; but his bastard fon and other two with him were ther taken, and had to the fherriff of Aberdein, and fo furth from fhyre to fhyre to Edinburgh, where they all three were hanged to the death.

Ye heard before, how the marques was waired. He makes moyan to be removed out of the caftle of Edinburgh, to remain in his lady's lodging in the Canongate, and to pafs and repafs about the famen, within two miles, dureing the king's pleafure. Letterfurie, likewayes, was putt to libertie out of the tolbuith, upon fetting of caution to compeir befor the lords, upon the nixt citation; and Swankie the marques' page came out with himfelfe frae the caftle; whilk was all done in March.

In the moneth of June therafter, the lord Traqueir came doun frae court, high thefaurer of Scotland, upon the Earle of Morton's demiffion. He brought alfo letters frae the king to the councill, commending them for adminiftratione of juftice. He willed them to fett the marques, his page, and Letterfurie at libertie, fimpliciter, fince he underftood them to be innocent, albeit Frendraucht had gotten wrong beydes: and to take caution of Letterfurie to compeir upon the nixt citation: and with all, that the councill would labour to fee all controverfie fubmitted, betuixt the marques and Frendraucht, alfe weill civill as criminall, to certaine freinds; and in cafe of variance amongft them, the king

to elect out of the same freinds, so many as pleased him, for settling of all matters, be his Majesties own fight.

The councill, at the king's command, fetts the marques, his page, and Letterfurie to frie libertie, and labour to gett all matters submitted, whilk the marques would never hear of, but disdained the sament, simpliciter. However it was, Fren draucht crossed the marques mightiely every way, and, as was said, he obtained ane decreit against him for 200000 merks, for the skaith which he had sustained in thir troubles, and ane other decreit for 100000 pounds, for spulzieation of the teinds of Drumblait and pariochin therof. Lykeas the lords decerned him to give Fren draucht ane new tack of the said teinds, wherwith his son the lord Gordon was charged, as after does appear.

Ye heard of the incumeing of Captain Adam Gordon. Some of the rest of the broken men, about this moneth of June, came home also.

The marques, finding himselfe become weaker and weaker, desired to be at home; and, upon the            day of June, was carried from his lodgeing in the Canongate, in ane wand bed within his chariot, (his dear lady still in his company) to Dundie, and is lodged in Robert Murray's house, a burgeess and tavern in the town. But now his hour is come: farder he might not goe; his sickness increffes more and more; resolves to die; declairs his mind before his lady, and such friends as he had ther, in perfect maner; recommends his soul to God; and, upon the thirteenth of June, departed this lyfe, a Roman Catholick, being about the age of threescore and fourtein yeirs, to the great greiff of his matchless freinds and loyall lady, who with her dear husband had lived together, many years both in prosperity and adversity.

This mighty marques was of ane great spirit, for, in time of troubles, he was of invincible courage, and boldly bore down all his enemies triumphantly. He was never inclined to warr nor trouble himselfe, but, by the pryde and insolence of his kine, was diverse times drawn in troubles, whilk he bore throw valiantly. He loved not to be in the law contending against any man, but loved rest and quietness with all his heart; and in time of peace he lived moderately and temperately in his dyet, and fully sett to building and planting of all curious devyces: a weill sett neighbour in his marches, disposed rather to give nor take ane foot of ground wrongously: he was heard say, he never drew his sword in his own quarrell: in his youth a prodigall spender: in his elder age more wise and worldly, yet never compted for cost in matters of credit and honour: a great householder: a terror to his enemies, whom, with his prideful kine, he ever held under great fear, subjection and obedience: in



all his bargains juft and efauld, and never heard for his true debt: he was mightiely envyed by the kirk for his religion, and by others for his greatnefs, and had therby much trouble. His mafter king James loved him dearly, and he was a good and loyall fubject unto him, indureing the king's lifetime. But now at laft in his latter dayes, by means of Frendraucht, he is fo perfecuted by the laws, (which he ay ftudied to hold in due reverence) that he is compelled to travell, without pittie, fo often to Edinburgh; and now ends his dayes out of his own houfe, without tryall of the wofull fire of Frendraucht, whilk doubtlefs was ane help to his death alfo: the lord Gordon his eldeft fon, his lady and two fons, with his daughter lady Anne, being at this time in France.

The marques's freinds convey in murning weid, and, upon the 25th of June, lifts his corps frae Dundie. His chift covered with ane black taffata, and in ane horfe litter is brought to the chapell of Strabogie, his lady ftill with the corps whyll he was brought ther; fyne with ane woful heart ſhe went to the Bog.

Frendraucht hearing of the marques's death, incontinent charges Letterfurie to compeir before the Juſtice, the 29th of July, to underly the law. The gentleman rod over befor the day, meant himſelfe to the lords of counceill, who deferted the dyet, and ordained the Juſtice to take caution for his compearance, upon 15 dayes citation. Thus Letterfurie returned home faife and found.

Upon Fryday the 26th of Auguſt, ſome freinds lifted the marques's corpeſe upon litter, frae the chappell of Strabogie to the kirk of Belly; and upon the morne at night, is likewayes carried therfrae to his own lodgeing in Elgine, wher they wer keiped; and upon the 30th day of Auguſt upon the night, his corps was lifted therfrae, haveing above his chift a rich mortcloath of black velvet, wherin was wrought two whyte croſſes. He had torch lights in great number carried be freinds and gentlemen; the marques's fon called Adam was at his head, the earle of Murray on the right ſpaik, the earle of Seaforth on the left ſpaik, the earle of Sutherland on the third ſpaik, and Sir Robert Gordon on the fourth ſpaik. Befyds thir nobles, many barrons and gentlemen was there, haveing above 300 lighted torches at the lifting. He is carried to the eaſt port down the wynd to the ſouth kirk ſtile of the colledge kirk, in at the ſouth kirk door, and buried in his own iſle with much murning and lamentation. The like forme of burriall with torch light was not ſein here, thir many dayes befor.

Gilliroy with five other lymmers were taken and had to Edinburgh, and all hanged to the death, upon the                      day of July.

Upon the 23d of June, Alexander Dumbar of Kilbyak and his accomplices flew Robert and Niniane Dumbars, and mutillat James Dunbar, all three brethrein within Forres, and wan away but reparation. It is said that their sister, with ane trein stoup, flew ane called Mercer, wife to Alexander Dumbar of Bracco, who was at the slaughter of her brethrein, and she and they were all buried together in the kirk of Avafs. Thir slain gentlemen were sones to unquhile Alexander Dumbar of Hemprigs, and all freinds together.

Upon the 16th of September, the Rix dollars were cryed down in Edinburgh frae 56 s. to 54 s., and the Dog dollars frae 46 s. to 44 s.; but are cryed up againe in anno 1645.

Upon the 17th of September, John Rofs, for ane light cause, murdered ane chapman called David Leg, upon the Stane Crofshill at Elgine. He was taken and headed, and his right hand sett upon ane stob, in the same place wher he was slain.

It is said, that how soon captain Adam Gordon heard of the marquess death, he went out of the kingdome.

At Michaelmas, Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum continowed sherriff principall of Aberdein, for ane yeir; and Mr. William Davidson purchaffed ane commiffion frae the councill to be sherriff deputt therof, dureing his lifetime, and the court fenced in his name with the principall sherriff's, wherof the like was never sein here.

Thomas Frafer of Streichen continowed sherriff of Inverness, for ane yeir.

In October, George now the marquess of Huntly, his lady, two sones, and lady Anne, and their servants, frae France came to England, and therfrae to Scotland in royall maner. They left behind them two trim children born of his lady to him; and upon the 23d of June 1637 came to Strathbogie.

In the moneth of December, William earle of Errol departed this life, in the Place of Errol; and his lady shortly followed, leaveing ane only bairn behind them called Gilbert, with ane distressed state.

1637. Upon the 13th of March, Alexander Gordon of Dunkintie rashly flew, be ane shott, Oliver Spens, without any just cause. He deposed his estate, and passed out of the kingdome.

Upon the \_\_\_\_\_ day of Aprile, the laird of Grant waired in Edinburgh, for not following the Clangreigor, is thereafter putt to libertie; and upon the \_\_\_\_\_ day, departed this life in Edinburgh, in his own lodging.

Upon the fixth of July, there was new bear meall and bear ftrae fold in Elgine; which was very aire in the yeir.

Upon the 19th of July, the earle of Murray came from Dernway to the Bog, and welcomed home his good brother, (then in the Bog) his lady, and bairns, from France. They were blyth and merrie, that night, with the old lady marchioness; and, upon the morne, the earle took his leave, and returned home to Dernway.

Ye have [heard] befor, of our parliament. It is true, fome of our nobles, fuch as the earle of Rothés, the earle of Caffailes, the earle of Glencairne, the earle of Traqueir, the lord Loudoun, the lord Lindfay, the lord Balmirrinoch, the lord Couper, the lord Lorne, not but advice of the marquês of Hamilton, and diverfe others, took offence at his majestie's zealous and godly government of this land, both in church and pollicie. And firft, They call to mind the great danger the lord Balmirrinoch was of his life, fought earnestly by the bifhops, after he was moft juftly convicted for his treasonable wryteings, although the king moft graciously remitted him. Yet, this point touching the bifhops, they could not forgett, fearing they were counfelling the king to draw in the kirk lands to the crown, and to make up abbots and priors againe to the ftrengthening of the king and overthrow of the nobilitie, who had the moft part of their liveing off kirk lands. 2dly, They had great fear, who were Lords of Erections, at his majestie's generall revocation, in his firft parliament, ordinar for kings to do, frae time to time, albeit they received no prejudice thereby. 3dly, For granting, in the fame parliament, ane Commiffion of surrenders of fuperiorities and teynds, granted for helping of the miniftrie, and releif of the laity living yeirly under the bondage of the Lords of Erections or laick patrons. Of this act of parliament they wer under great fear, albeit his majestie's intentions were fingularly good and much to be praised. 4thly, It pleased his majestie, for his own reafons, not to conferr honors upon fome perfons who craved the famen, fuch as ane barron to be made ane lord, and ane lord ane earl, or fome to be made knights. Wherat ther was much grudgeing in their hearts, and ftrife to clip his majestie's wings in royall government, both in ftate and kirk, and craftiely and quietly try the hearts of the nobles, barrons, church and gentrie of England, how they were fett, and fand them of the fame humor and mifcontentment that themfelves were of, at the leaft, a good number of all eftates. Wherupon followed ane clandestyne band, drawen up and fubfcribed fecreitly betuixt the malcontents, or rather malignants of Scotland and England; that each one fhould concurr and affift others, whyle they gott their wills,

both in church and policie, and to bring both kingdomes under ane reformed religion; and to that effect, to root out the bishops of both kingdoms, cropt and root, wherby his majestie should loose ane of his three estates; and lykewayes, that they should draw the king to dispense with diverse points of his royall prerogative, in such degree as he should not have arbitrary government, as all his predeceffors ever had, conforme to the established laws of both kingdoms; as on the said clandestine band at great length proports; as was said.

The king and the bishops are still ignorant of this treasonable plott, and goes on; the prelatts getting their wills frae the king, backed by his authority, by means of the archbishop of Canterberrie, who was oft with the king, stoutly resolving, what the king did command none durst disobey; but herein were they mightiely deceived, as hereafter does appear.

The clandestine band thus past, our nobles lay quiet, whyle they fand occasion to break the ice and begine the bargain, as was concluded. Now it fell out, that at the parochine kirk of \_\_\_\_\_ within the diocefs of Galloway, the communion was given, upon ane Sunday, to the people on their knees; wher \_\_\_\_\_ Gordon, one of the tutors to the viscount of Kenmuir, sometime laird of Lochinvar, happened to be, and boldly cryed out, saying, it was plaine idolatrie to take the communion, kneeling, set out of purpose be the lord of Lorne, another of the viscount's tutors, as was said. The minister and people were astonish'd at this speech. Allwayes, the bishop of Galloway, named Mr. Thomas Sonferf [Sydferf,] be vertue of the Book of Cannones, caused take the gentleman, puts him to tryall, and, for his fault, wairds and confynes him within the burgh of Montrose, be the space of six weeks. At last, the lord of Lorne settled the matter, and caused offer the bishop 500 merks of fyne, not looking that he should take up the same. But the bishop, but ceremony, took up the moneys. Wherat the lord of Lorne took offence; and thereafter, being both fitting at the councill, they fell in some words about the uptaking of this fyne, wher the bishop, in plain terms, gave him the lye. Lorne said this lye was given to the lords, not to him, and beheld him. But this made the matter worse and worse, and was the beginning of their overthrow plotted before. The lords of councill were highly offended at this bishop's miscarriage, in their presens also.

The lord of Lorne conveys the forsaids earles of Rothes, Cassalles, Glencairne, with the earle of Traqueir ane great enemy to the bishops, the lords Lyndsay, Loudoun, Balmyrrinloch, Couper, and diverse others of whom the marques of Hamiltoun was one; together with ane meingzie of discontented

puritans of whom Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister at Leuchars, Mr. David Dickfone minister at Irving, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Pitfligo were the ringleaders. They had ane private meitting, and begin to regrate their dangerous eftate, with the pryde and avarice of the prelatts feeking to overrule the haill kingdome; for the archbifhop of Saint Andrews was high chancellor of Scotland, his fon prefident of the colledge of juftice; that the reft of the bifhops were lords of councill, lords of exchequer, lords of high commiffion, and now lately purchafeing the book of cannons, that ilk bifhop fhould be judge to all diforders within his own diocie: befyds all this, their inbring- ing of novations within the church, fuch as rotchets worne be prelatts in time of fermon, at diverfe churches, the book of ordination, the book of common prayer allready put in practice in diverfe counties, and book of cannons: without confent of ane generall affembly, all this is wrought: attour, they are of intolerable greidienefs, feiking to reduce noblemen's rights, upon flight reafons, with a number of fuch faults, laying the blame hereof altogether upon the king, for giveing them fuch way. And after much reasoning they conclude to fee a reformation fhortly, and, to that effect, draws in a great number of the nobility quietly to their opinion, and only waited the time to begin the bargaine, as was concluded in the clandestine band, whilk fhortly fell out thus: Upon Sunday the            day of July, Doctor Hanna begane to reid the book of common prayer in Saint Geill's kirk of Edinburgh. The nobells being foirfein of this noveltie, never heard befor (fince the reformation) in Edinburgh, devyfes a number of rafcally ferving woemen to throw ftools at the reader, and perturb the kirk; whilk they did vehemently. The magiftrats, being in the church, (no doubt upon the councill of this diforder) commanded their officers to hurrell thir rafcalls to the kirk door, and to lock them out; but then they became more furious and madd, (as they were directed) crying and fhouting, faying, Popery was now brought in amongft them; dang at the doors with ftones, and brak doun the glaffin windows with fuch noife that ther was no more reading. The bifhop of Edinburgh, named Mr David Lindfay, comeing to preach, hearing of this tumult, came neverthelefs to Saint Geill's kirk, and preached but inquietation. Sermon ended, and he going out of the kirk door, thir rafcall woemen cryed out againft bifhops, ready to ftone him to the death; but being a corpulent man, was haftiely put into the earle of Roxburgh's coach ftanding hard befyde, and was carried to his lodgeing; the famen rafcalls ftill following him, and throwing ftones at the coach, fo that he efaped narrowly with his lyfe. The

like perturbation, the saven Sunday, was at the Grey Frier Kirk. Here you may see, they begin at religion as the ground of their quarrell, whereas, their intention was only bent against the king's majestie and his royall prerogative; and conforme to their clandestine band, begins the disorder in Scotland.

The provost and baillies of Edinburgh, to shew their diligence, upon the morne, causes waird some of thir women, and by proclamation forbids the like perturbations; but no more punishment followed, albeit his majestie wrote down to the saids magistrats for trying of these woemen who was their authors, and to punish them condignely, but they were sett to libertie, but any farder.

After this Sunday's work, the haill kirk doors of Edinburgh were locked, and no more preaching heard. The zealous puritanes flocked ilk Sunday to hear devotion in Fyfe, fyne returned to their houses, whyll they gott preaching at home. See more of this afterwards. Then they send ane covenant through the countrie to be subscribed.

The councill, then sitting in Edinburgh, removes down to the abbay, in respect of thir troubles, and wrytes up all to his majestie which was done here.

The lady Rothemay wairded be the laird of Fren draucht, as ye have befor, is at now sett at libertie, and comes home to her own place.

Mr. Andrew Ramfay and Mr. Henry Rollock, ministers at Edinburgh, were accused, in September, for not buying and using of the service books at the king's command. They answered, it was contrair to the orders of our kirk and their own consciences, and so would not use them.

Followed ane other councill day, wher ther conveyed about 100 ministers, weill backed with nobles and gentlemen who refused the using of thir service books, as contrair to the constitutions of the kirk and worship of God; wherupon they offered publick disputation, and so departed.

Upon the first Tuesday of October, the provinciall synod satt down in Murray. The bishop desired the ministers to buy and use the service book conforme to the king's command, as all the rest of the bishops had done; but some cost, some took to be advyfed, and some refused. The bishops had caused imprint thir books, and payed for the saven, and should have gotten frae ilk minister four pounds for the peice.

At Michaelmas, Sir John Hay lord register, upon the king's warrand, was chosen provost of Edinburgh, in place of David Aikinhead lately deceased. The king thereafter wrytes down ane letter to him, and baillies and councill of Edinburgh, to imbrace thir service books; but he narrowly escaped with his lyfe, and was forced to goe duell in Leith.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum continowed sherriff principall of Aberdein be commiffion, for ane yeir ; and Sir John M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Tarbett sherriff of Inverness.

The king, hearing of thir diforders in Edinburgh, fends down, in October, charges commanding the lords of Councill and Seffion furthwith to remove out of Edinburgh, and to fitt down in Linlithgow, the first of November, for holding seffion to the king's leidges ; whilk was not done, to the hindering of justice ; yet ane councill day was kept in Linlithgow, in November ; fyne returned to Holyroodhouse.

Upon the 3d of October, in the afternoon, ther fell out in Murray ane cruell weit, dinging on night and day, but lightening up whyll the 13th of October ; watters and burns flowing up over bank and brae ; corne milnes and milne houfes wafhen down ; houfes, kills, cotts, faulds wherin beafts were kept, all deftroyed ; the cornes, weill ftacked, begane to moche and rott, whyle they wer caften over againe ; lamentable to see, and wherof the lyke was never fein before ; doubtless a prognostick of great troubles within this land.

About this time, ther were four ships lying at anchor within the harbour of Aberdein ; in one of which ships, Major Ker and Captain Lumfdain had a number of fouldiers. But throw ane great speat of the water of Die, occasioned be the extraordinar rain, thir hail four ships brake loufe, for neither tow nor anchor could hold them, and were driven out at the watter mouth, upon the night, throw the violence and speat of the watter ; and by ane south east wynd were driven to the north shoar, wher thir ships was miserably bladed with leiks by striking upon the sands. The fouldiers, fleiping carelessly in the bottom of the ship upon hether, wer all in fowm, throw the watter that came in at the holls and leiks in the ship, to their great amazement, fear, and dreid. Alwayes, they got up ilk man with horrible crying and shouting ; some escaped, other some pitifully perished and drowned. About the number of fourscore and twelve fouldiers were wanting, drowned, and gott away. This rain to continow so long together, the lyke was never fein in our age ; and came for no good token, as after may be heard.

In this moneth of October, John Toash, fervitor to the laird of Frendraucht, of whom ye heard fomewhat befor, willingly comes to Strabogie, and makes sad revelations to the marquets anent the fyre of Frendraucht ; wherof he took notice, kept him, and gave him 12s. dayly to sustain himselfe upon, in the ostler's besyde the place.

About this time, the marquess came to Elgine and visit the earle of Murray, and the lady his sifter, who was heartfully welcome.

Ye heard of the removeing of the councill and session to Linlithgow. The lords has ane councill day in November; syne removed back again to the abbay, and has another councill day for breaking up of ane packet sent to them be the king. But scarcely was the lords weill fitten down, when ther came multitudes of puritans, ministers, gentry, and commons: the councill is offended, sends out ane macer to charge them to depairt; but they proudly disobeyed: wherupon the councill left the packet unbroken up, and suddenly went home to their houses: and lykewayes, the ministers and others, at their removeing, remove also.

In this moneth of November, Mr. Walter Whytefurd, bishop of Breichen, upon ane Sunday, within the kirk of Breichin, useing this English service, as he had often times done befor but impediment in that kirk; the people gatt up in ane mad humor, detesting this sort of worship, and pursued him so sharply, that hardly he escaped out of their hands unflain, and forced, for saiffie of his life, to leave his bishoprick, and flie the kingdome. So soon spred the destruction of thir books and bishops also.

Upon the 4th of December, on the night, ther rose ane horrible high wynd, which blew down the cupells standing upon the queir of the college kirk of Elgine, whilk had endured many winds befor, and fell never while now. And, if it had bein theiked, might have stand, for the timber was fresh and syne, suffering so much rain since the tiring therof, about 80 years.

The earle of Roxburgh, lord privie seal, came down frae the king, with command to the councill, to convene and sit down at Linlithgow, upon the seventh day of December next; whilk they did, and ther broke up the king's packet, whilk was left unbroken up in the abbay, the last councill day.

About this time, Alexander Dunbar of Kilboyack, and his accomplices, returned home to Murray, with ane respite for the slaughter of Robert and Ninian Dumbars, and mutilation of the third brother James Dunbar; where they duelt peaceable.

It was reported, that the laird of Fren draucht, about this time, caused charge the marquess of Huntly for to sett law fouertie; and sicklyke, charged John Toash forsaide to compear befor the councill.

Ane proclamation at the Croce of Edinburgh, with sound of trumpet, declaring, it was not his majestie's mynd to bring in any alteration in religion; and therfor, his leidges to keep old use and wont, whyle his better advysemēt.



The earle of Airth, being wairded in his own houfe, ſince November 1633, for ſeiking himſelf to be ſerved heir to the earldom of Stratherne, whereat the king took offence, is now moſt graciously remitted and forgiven, and reſtored to his hail honors, dignities, and rents, contrair to the expectation of many.

In the moneth of December, Mr. Andrew Ramſay, and Mr. Henry Rollock, entred againe to preach in Edinburgh; to whom flocked many auditors, becauſe they had not preached ſince the beginning of thir troubles.

Upon St. Stevin's day, 26th of December, (throw great inundations of water, as ye have heard) ane bar or great bed of ſand was wrought up, and caffen athwart the watter mouth of Die, mixed with marble, clay, and ſtones. This fearfull barr, ſo made up and mixed, was caffen and ran from the north ſhoar to the ſouth ſhoar; ſtopped the mouth of the harbour, that no ſhip could go out, or come in therat; and at low watter, ane man might have paſſed upon this bed, from the north ſhore to the bulwark, dry footed. It amazed, affraid, and feared the hail people of Aberdein, burgh, and land. They fell too with faſting, praying, preaching, murning, and weiping, all day and night; then they went out with ſpains, ſhowls, mattocks, and mells, in great numbers, men and women, young and old, at ane low water, to caſt down this dreadfull bar; but all for nought, for as faſt as they caſt down, at ane low watter, it gathered againe alſe faſt, at ane full ſea. Then the people gave it over, and became heartleſs, thinking our ſea trade and ſalmond fiſhing was lyke to be gone, and noble Aberdein brought to utter decay and deſtruction; and haſtiely advertiſed the hail coaſt ſyde ſouth and north, of this fearfull and pitiefull accident, that none of their ſhips nor crews ſhould approach this caſſin harborie. But behold, whyle as they are at the utmoſt point of deſpiration, the Lord of his great mercy, but help of mortal man, removed and ſweiped clean away this fearfull bar out at the ground, and made the watter mouth to keip its own courſe, as it was befor, within a very few dayes, to the great joy and comfort of the burgh of Aberdein, and countrey people round about. But this bar came not for nought, but was ane token, with the rain before rehearſed, of great troubles and vexations, to fall upon both Aberdeins. And it is to be marked, that as thir were fearfull and dreadfull ſignes be water, right ſo, ther was heard many high and monſtrous wynds all this year; no good token more nor the reſt.

The king commands the ſeſſion to ſitt down at Strivling (ſeing they could not be weil eaſed at Linlithgow) for adminiſtration of juſtice; but litle done.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum continowed shirreff principall of Aberdein be commiffion, for ane yeir ; and Sir John M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Tarbett made shirreff principall of Inverness, to endure for ane yeir : both their commiffions came not home whyle December.

1638. In the beginning of February, and not whyle then, the fession, at the king's command, fitts down at Strivling, in anno 1638 ; but litle or nothing was done ther.

Upon the 19th of February, ane proclamation was made at the croce of Strivling, makeing mention, that the king, out of his zeall for mantainance of religion, and bearing doun of superstition, had compylled ane book of Common Prayer for the generall use of his subjects, and ane book of Canons for the churchmen, wherin he had taken great pains. Yet some of his subjects, out of ane preposterous zeall, withstans the receiving of thir books, and has their convocations and meittings theranent contrair to authority ; and therfor his majestie, be the said proclamation, discharged all such convocations and meittings, under the pain of treason. But the earle of Hume and the lord Lindsay, for themselves, and in name of the nobility, ministers, barrons and burgesfes, gentrie and commons, and at the said mercate croce, after reading of the said proclamation, protested openly, that the samen should not draw them under the compafs of law, seeing they came there to maintain the true religion, as it is established, and to oppofe poperie ; wherupon they took instruments in the hands of two notars, brought there for the purpose. But, within the space of two hours, ther came to Strivling, of noblemen, commiffioners, ministers, and gentrie, about 1600 men ; wherof some went to the Lords of secreit councill, presently sitting in the toun, desyreing them to mitigat the hardnes of this proclamation. Wherunto they answered, if thir people were removed out of the toun, and dissolved, ther should be no more heard of this proclamation. Wherupon they dissolve, that samen night ; and upon the morne, ilk one, ane fundrie gett. The council, seeing them removed, conveys, that same day, afternoon, viz. the chancellor, the thesaurer, the lord privie seall, the earle of Wintoun, the lord Angus, the lord Down, the lord Elphingston, the lord register, the lord justice, the thesaurer deputt, the king's advocatt, the bishops of Galloway and Breichen ; and ther, all in one voice, contrair to their promise, ratified and approved the king's proclamation befor exprest, and subscribed their ratification with their own hands, except only the king's advocatt, who refused to subscribe the samen, saying, they understood not weill what they were doing, to

declair the nobilitie, and body of the land, traitours, in such a troublefome time. Now, whyle the councill is at this buffienefs, the earle of Rothes, haveing quietly ftayed behind the reft in the toun, and hearing fomewhat of the councill's proceedings, he and others who were with him, by manyeft votes, choofe Arthur Erskine, fon to the earle of Marr, and Murray of Polmaifs, to goe in to the council, and to make a declinator againft the bishops, faying, they fhould not be judges in the common caufe; whilk they did, and craved ane act upon their declinator under the clerk's hand, whilk was refusid; and therfor they took instruments in the hands of two nottars hard befylde, and brought with them.

Upon the morne, being the 21ft of February, the croce of Edinburgh was covered in ftate; wher the forsaid proclamation was alfo proclaimed. But some noblemen, and commiffioners for the miniftrie, being conveyid in multitudes, protested againft this proclamation, as before, and took instruments in the hands of three nottars.

Therafter, the nobilitie, miniftrie, and their commiffioners, remained and duelt in Edinburgh, wher they had their meitings ordinarily at their pleasure; wherat the bishops were highly offended, but could not help themselves.

The feffion fitts ftill in Strivling; but nothing is done in thir troublefome times.

It was reported, that the bishop of Argyle, the dean of Edinburgh, the constabull of Dundie, and Sir Thomas Thomfon wer changed off the fecreit council; and the lord Doun and others putt in their rouses.

The bishop of Rofs, haveing used thir service books peaceably, within the channorie kirk of Rofs, ilk Sabbath day, be the fpace of two yeirs, he, upon the 11th day of March, being Sunday, caufed (as his cuftom was) lay down ane service book upon the reader's dask, and upon some other gentlemens' dasks befylde, who used the famen, about the ringing of the first bell to the preaching. But, befor the henmeift bell was rung, certain scholars came pertly in to the kirk, and took up thir hail service books, and carried them down to the Nefs, with ane coal of ffyre, ther to have brunt them altogether: but ther fell out such ane sudden shouer, that befor they could win to the Nefs, the coal was drowned out. The schollars feing this, they rave them all in blads despytfully, and cast them in the sea. The bishop, hearing of this buffienefs, miskens all wyfely, comes to church and preaches, wanting service books. He was not longfome, but short at fermon; and therafter, haiftiely goes to horfe, and fpake with the bishop of Murray; fyne fpake with the marquess of Huntly; and privately disguised he

rode fouth, and to the king goes he directly: ane very buffie man thought to be, in bringing in thir fervice books, and therfor durst not, for fear of his life, return to Scotland againe.

Now, the nobles and others oppofit to thir fervice books begane to wryte and fend commiffioners to the hail burrows of Scotland, craueing their concurrence to refift thir fervice books; and likewise fent throw the hail kingdome, for that effect. Amongft the reft, the laird Dun, the laird Morphy, the laird Leyes, and Carnegie of came to thir north parts, and to New Aberdein, as commiffioners for the faid purpofe; but they came not fpeid, but was rejected be Aberdein, constantly abydeing be the king; which turned to their great fhame and wreck, by all the burghs of Scotland; as ye fhall hear. They alledged, the king gave no fuch command to fubfcribe any covenant.

Thir nobles fent alfo the earle of Sutherland, the lord Lovat, the lord Rae, and lord John oy to this now earle of Caithnefs elder, as their commiffioners, with the laird of Balnagowan; haveing alfo in their company Mr. James Baird advocat in Edinburgh, with Mr. Andrew Cant minifter at Pitflogo, with diverfe others. They came to Invernefs, upon the 25th of Aprile, and conveyed the hail tounfhip, to whom was produced ane Confeflion of Faith, and ane Covenant to be fubfcribed be them; and to note up their names who refufed to fubfcribe; but the hail toun, except Mr. William Clogie minifter at Invernefs, and fome few others, willingly fubfcribed. Then they left Invernefs, and came to Forres, upon the 28th of Aprile, wher the hail miniftrie of that prefbytrie fubfcribed, except Mr. George Cumming, perfon of Dollas. Right fuae, Caithnefs, Sutherland, Rofs, Cromertie, and Nairn, had for the moft part fubfcribed be induftrie of the foirnamed five commiffioners. They came to Elgine, upon the 30th day Aprile; the hail people was conveyed; Mr. Andrew Cant ftood up in the reader's dask, and made fome litle fpeech; therafter the provoft, baillies, counceill and community, altogether fubfcribed this covenant, very few refufing, except Mr. John Gordon minifter at Elgine who did not fubfcribe. Thir commiffioners removed from Elgine, upon the firft day of May; and as they had gotten obedience, fo commiffioners were direct out be the nobility throw all the kingdome, and gott this covenant fubfcribed, few refufing, except Aberdein and the marquefs of Huntly.

The bifhop of Murray feeing this, begins quickly to furnifh his houfe of Spynnies with all neceffary provifione, men, and meat, ammunition, powder and ball, as he who forfaw great troubles to follow; but all for nought.

It was said, that the bishop of Cathness, the bishop of Orkney, the bishop of Argyle, the bishop of Dunkeld, and some others, were against their service books. Thus, some ministers preached against the same as papistical; others preached against this covenant as made up and done but authority, and the subscribers thereof guilty of treason, schisme and sedition; and so, was this land drawn in diverse opinions; and souldiers levite in Fyfe to dreill; a forerunner of warr. Always, it was reported, the nobilitie (now called Covenanters) sent up their commissioners with this Confession of Faith and Covenant to his majestie, humbly declaring they were doing nothing but legally, and craving him to discharge their books of Common Prayer and some other novations creeping in within the kirk. Their commissioners gott not full content; yet his majestie was pleased to appoint ane councill day to be holden at his own palace of Dalkeith, upon the first day of June next, wher the marquis of Hamiltoun should be commissioner for the king. The king wrote, desiring the marquis of Huntly to be ther. The commissioner's grace wrote for such bishops, as was in Scotland, to keep this councill day; but none durst compear, except the archbishop of St. Andrews, who was also chancellor. The marquis of Huntly rode over quietly. The commissioner being come, and the councill sett, compeared, the earle of Rothes, the lord Lindsay, and lord Loudon, as commissioners for the nobles and rest of the covenanters, and gave in ane petition craving the books of Canons, and Common Prayer, the Hie Commission book of Ordination, Five Articles of Perth, and some other things, to be discharged; and, that no bishop should have power nor place in councill nor session, nor admit any minister, without consent of his brethren the ministrie, within his diocie; for such reasons as was contained in their petition. To the which the commissioner gave answer, he should doe his best that the books of Canons, Ordination, Common Prayer, Hie Commission, and Articles of Perth, should be continowed, and none to be urged therewith while ane generall assembly should be indicted, and ane parliament to follow: as to the rest, he said, he had no commission to answer. But this commissioner was according to the Covenanters' own mind, being fully assured of his favour. And the only thing that they were seeking was ane generall assembly, with ane parliament; whereof now, they had good hopes.

The councill againe convened upon the morne, wher the archbishop still satt as chancellor, but ther was nothing concluded for the peace of the countrie. It is said, that the marquis of Hamiltoun, commissioner aforesaid, after or at the last councill day, desired the earle of Rothes, lords Lindsay,

and Loudon, commiffioners above fpecificit, to loufe and brake this their confederacy; whilk, in prefence of the lords of council, they plainly refuis to do: wherupon, he would difcharge this their convocations, and bands of confederacie, be open proclamations at the croce of Edinburgh; but they hearing of this, conveyed in multitudes, and in armes, to proteft againft the fame. Wherupon, the commiffioner, continued this proclamation whyle he advertifed the King; and the council diffolved.

In the mean time, the earle of Marr, being conftabull of the caftles of Edinburgh and Strivling, and Glenegas, captain under him in Edinburgh, could gett no provision but by permiffion of the covenanters, who was ftraitly begun to watch both thir houfes, day and night. Marvellous, that they fhould ufe the king's houfes fo! but they alleadged they did no wrong, becaufe thir ftrengths were devyfed to defend the countrie.

As thir buffienefs are in doing, word came to the marquifs of Huntly, that his lady was very feik, within the laird of Clunie's lodging in Old Aberdeen, wher fhe was dwelling for the time. He hafted him home, but befor he came, fhe was dead, upon Thurfday the 14th of June; and he came not home whyle Sunday at night the 17th of June. Great lamentation was made for this matchlefs lady, humble and difcreit, godly, grave, zealous, religious, and very charitable, weill beloved of all, and hated of none. She departed upon Thurfday forfaid about midnight. The bells rang out of the hail ftieples of Aberdeen, Fryday, Saturday, and Sunday, after her deceafe. The marquifs coming home, on that fame Sunday at night, caufed fhortly convoy down her corpf out of the faid laird of Clunie's lodging to the Colledge kirk, with fome company and torch light; wher her corps lay whyle the 26th of June, but any more knelling of bells. Therafter, her corps was transported, upon the night, frae the Colledge to the Chappell on the Caftlehill of New Aberdeen. And, upon the 28th of June about 12 hours in the day, fhe was lifted; and at her lifting, the toun of Aberdeen caufed fhoot their hail ordinance, for ane good night. She is convoyed with multitudes of people in a magnifick honourable manner, having her corps carried upon the bearers of ane coach be fix barrons, and led be horfes under ane murning pale; the crown with her armes and armes of her four brenches was carried: and thus was fhe convoyed to St. John the Evangelift's Ifle, or Bifhop Lichtoun's Ifle, on the north fyde of St. Maucher kirk; and there buried with great murning and lamentation. He made choice of this buriall place, and left the ancient and honorable buriall place of his noble forbears and famous father within the fouth ifle of the cathedrall kirk of

Elgine, befouth the quier therof; and coft this ifle frae the bifhop, minifters and elders of Old Aberdein, to remaine a buriall place for him and his pofterity, and whilk he refolved to reedifie for that effect; wher I will leave his noble lady Dame Ann Campbell marchionefs of Huntly [to] reft in peace; and fpeake of her husband fore troubled. In the mean time, upon the morne, after her buriall, the marquess in high melancholie, lifted his houfehold, and flitted haiftiely to Strabogie, haveing the number of ten childrein, of fingular education and weill brought up, with him.

Ye heard, how the commiffioner advertifed the king anent the proclamation, and, of the covenanters' convocation to protest, &c.; now he getts order, and caufes make proclamation, at the croce of Edinburgh, to diffolve this covenant and convocation, under the pain of treason; wherof they are weill foirfein, and at all occasion, getts tymeous advertifement what the king was to doe; and therfor conveyed in multitudes, and made proteftations againft this proclamation, and therupon took instruments in the hands of fome nottars; wherof the clerk, young Mr. Alexander Gibson, was one. The marquess of Hamilton, commiffioner forsaid, now rode back to the king.

It pleased his majestie to recall the seffion from Strivling back againe to Edinburgh, and to fitt down upon the 3d of Jully for adminiftration of justice; but little ado, in respect of this troubleous time.

Upon the 20th day of Jully, the earle of Montrose, the lord Couper, the master of Forbes, the laird of Leyes Burnet, the laird of Morphie, Mr. Alexander Henderson minister at Leuchars in Fyfe, Mr. David Dickfone minister at Irving, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Pitligo, as commiffioners for the covenanters, came altogether till New Aberdein. The provost and baillies courteously falutes them at their lodgeing; offers them wine and confects according to their laudable custome, for their welcome: but this their courteous offer was difdainfully refused, faying, they would drink none with them, whyle first the covenant was subscribed; wherat the provost and baillies was somewhat offended. Allwayes they took their leave suddenly; caufed deall the wyne in the bead house amongft the poor men, whilk they fo difdainfully had refused; wherof the like was never done to Aberdein, in no man's memorie.

Upon the morne, being Sunday, thir three covenanting minifters intended to preach; but the toun's minifters kepted them therfrae, and would give them no entrance, but preached themselves in their own pulpitts. They, seeing themselves fo difappointed, go to the earle Marifchall's clofe, wher the lady Pitligoe's sifter was then duelling, ane rank puritane; and the said Mr. Alex-

ander Henderfon preached firft, nixt Mr. David Dickfone, and laftly Mr. Andrew Cant, all on the faid Sunday; and diverfe people flocked in within the faid clofe to hear thir preachers, and fee this noveltie. It is faid, this Mr. Henderfon read out, after his fermon, certaine articles proponed be the divynes of Aberdein; amongft which, was alleadged, they could not fubfcribe this covenant without the king's command; wherunto he made fuch anfuers, as pleased him beft.

Upon the morn being Munday, they all three preached againe, after others, within the faid clofe. Many auditors was there; wherof, fome was moved to fubfcribe the covenant, fuch as, Patrick Lefslie burgefs of Aberdein, John Lefslie his brother, Mr. Alexander Jaffray, fundrie of the name of Burnet, and others burgeffes of Aberdein; and likewayes, Mr. John Lundie mafter of the Grammar School common procurator of the king's colledge, Mr. David Lindfay perfon of Belhelvie, Mr. Andrew Melvill perfon of Banchorie Devinick, Mr. Thomas Melvill minifter at Dyfs, Mr. Walter Anderfon minifter at Kinneller, Mr. William Robertfon minifter at Fitty; and ficylke, by all man's expectation, Dr. William Guild ane of the minifters of the faid burgh of Aberdein; and Mr. Robert Reid minifter at Banchorie Ternan: but thir two fubfcribed this covenant with fome limitations and reftrictions; wherof the tenor follows.

*Limitations and Reftrictions of Doctor William Guild minifter at Aberdein, and Mr. Robert Reid minifter at Banchorie, anent the fubfcribeing of the covenant.*

Doctor William Guild and Mr. Robert Reid have fubfcribed the Covenant made be the noblemen, barrons, gentrie, and minifters, anent the mantainance of religion, his majestie's authority, and laws, with thefe exprefs conditions, to wit, That we acknowledge not, nor yet condemne, the Articles of Perth, to be unlawfull or heads of popery; but only promife (for the peace of the church, and other reafons) to forbear the practice therof, for a time. 2do, That we condemn no Epifcopall Government, fecludeing the perfonall abufe therof. 3tio, That we ftill retaine, and fhall retaine all loyall and dewtifull fubjection and obedience unto our dread foveraigne the king's majestie. And, that in this fenfe, and no otherwayes, we have put our hands to the foresaid Covenant; thefe noblemen, barrons, and minifters, commiffioners under fubfcribing, does testify. At Aberdein, the 30th of July 1638.

Likeas, we under fubfcribeing doe declair, that they neither had, nor have, any intention, but of loyaltie to his majestie; as the faid covenant bears.

And fo, thir reftrictions were fubfcribed in a paper be itfelfe, as follows, *Montrose, Couper, Forbes, Morphie, Leyes, Henderfon, Dickfon, Cant*; and left in the faid Dr. Guild's own keeping, for interpretation of thir two their fubfcribeing of the covenant.



This Guild was ane of the king's own chaplains of the Chappell Royall, and he fetts out ane imprinted Paper direct to the nobilitie, gentry, burrows, ministers, and others of the combination of the covenant, and printed at Aberdein, in anno 1639, wishing no armes to be raised against the king; wherof the coppie is sett down hereafter. Notwithstanding of all thir cloaks, he subscribed the covenant absolutely but limitation; as ye may see afterwards.

But the foirnamed commiffioners and their three ministers, before this, went from Aberdein, went down throw the presbytries of Buchan, and gott many subscriptions of ministers and laicks to their covenant. They past out of Aberdein, upon the 23d of July: and returned back againe ther, upon the 28th of July; and gott the subscriptions of Aberdein, as ye have heard. They were but few in company, about 30 horse, and multitudes resorted to them besydes, out of Buchan, Marr, Mearns, and the Garioch, who subscribed all. In end, thir commiffioners departed fouth out of Aberdein. See more hereafter.

Upon the eight day of August, John Dugar, of whom some mention is before, came with his companions to the laird of Corfe his bounds, and spoulzied the ground, and spoulzied Mr. Thomas Forbes minister at Leoquhell his house, and opprest the king's leidges greivoufly. Wherever he came, in Strylay, and other places, he would take their horse, kyne, and oxen, and cause the owners compone and pay for their own geir. He gave himselfe out to be the king's man, and so might take and opprest the covenanters and their goods, at his pleasure. He troubled the merchants at Bartholomew fair, and caused them to pay soundly. He took, out of the laird of Corfe's bounds, also, ane brave gentleman tenent and dwelling ther, and carried him with him, and sent word to the laird, desireing him to send him ane thousand pounds, whilk the lords of councill gave to his name for taking of Gillieroy, or then he would send his man's head to him. The laird of Corfe rode shortly to Strabogie, and told the marquess, who quickly wrote to M<sup>c</sup>Grigor, to send back Mr. George Forbes againe, or then he would come himselfe for him. But he was obeyed, and came to Strabogie hail and found, upon the 15th of August, (wher the laird of Corfe staid whyll his return) but payment of any ranfom. He thanked his lordship, syne returned home. But this Dugar was slain thereafter; as ye shall hear.

This Doctor John Forbes of Corfe happened, out of zeal and a weill meaning mind, to write out ane treatise, wherof some copies were spread abroad, touching our nationall Confession of Faith registred in parliament; and concerning that other litle Confession, called *Generall*, which was also called *The*

*King's Confession*, and *The Negative Confession*, containing the oath. This written paper came to the hands of Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister of Leuchars, and Mr. David Dickson minister at Irveing, and some brethrein of the ministrie, who find fault with the same, in their *Answers to the Replies of the Ministers and Professors of Divinity in Aberdein concerning the late Covenant*, given out in print, in anno 1638; and at the answer to the 12th demand, saying, 'We told you before, that we did no more allow of violences of that kynd, nor we did allow the foul aspersions of rebellion, heresie, schism, and perjury, putt upon the noblemen and remanent covenanters,' &c.: whilk answers are subscribed be the saids Mr. Alexander Henderfon and Mr. David Dickson. But this Doctor John Forbes of Corse, perceivieing his wrytten paper to be quarrelled, in forme forsaide, in such dangerous times, sets out ane other printed paper, dedicate to the marquess of Huntly, called *A peaceable Warning to the Subjects in Scotland*, given in the year of God 1638. And in the preface of the author, he plainly and openly disallows all other copies, and holds to the said only perfect edition, wherin ther was no such words indeid sett down as rebellion, heresie, schisme, and perjury. By this imprinted paper, he thought he might be frie of what was written before, according to the priviledge granted to wryters and pen men, and to have escaped the severe censure of the covenanters; wherin he was much deceived. Allwayes, the said Doctor John Forbes of Corse, Doctor Alexander Scrogie minister at Old Aberdein, Doctor William Leslie principall of the King's Colledge, Doctor Robert Barron minister at Aberdein, Doctor James Sibbald minister ther, and Doctor Alexander Ross minister ther, sett out ane printed paper called, *Generall Demands concerning the late Covenant*, &c.; with the brethren their answers made to the saids demands; together also with the replies of the forsaids ministers and professors made to the answers of the said brethrein,—altogether printed in one volume, dated in anno 1638. Wherupon followed ane other printed peice called *The Answers of some Brethrein of the Ministrie to the Replies of the Ministers and Professors of Divinity in Aberdein, concerning the late Covenant*, in anno 1638, subscribed by Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister at Leuchers, and Mr. David Dickson minister at Irving. Lykeas, the saids ministers and professors of Aberdein set out ane other imprinted paper answering therto, called *Duplyes of the Ministers and Professors of Aberdein, to the second Answers of some reverend Bretherin, concerning the late Covenant*, in anno 1638, and subscribed be the said persones, as followes, viz. John Forbes of Corse doctor and professor

of divinitie in Aberdein, Robert Barron doctor and profeffor of divinitie and minifter in Aberdein, Alexander Scrogie minifter at Old Aberdein D. D., William Lefslie D. D. and principall of the King's Colledge in Aberdein, James Sibbald doctor of divinitie and minifter at Aberdein, Alexander Rofs doctor of divinitie and minifter at Aberdein. But to thir duplyes, the reverend covenanting brethrein made never anfwer that came to print, of my knowledge, and, as was thought by fome, unanfwerable.

I leave the confideration of thir peices to the judicious and ingenious reader. Allwayes, thir wrytings, pro et contra, bred no fmall trouble to the confciences of good chriftians, feeing fuch contrair opinions amongft the clergy, within a reformed fettled kirk; not knowing whom to beleive, for falvation of their fillie fouls, nor whose opinion they fhould follow, in thir troublefome times.

Now, as thir papers are going abroad, the archbifhop of St Andrews, ane old reverend man, high chancellor of Scotland, is forced, for fear of his life, to fly from the kingdome of Scotland into England, for faiftie and refuge at the king's hands. The bifhops of Rofs, Brechin, Galloway, and Dumblane, went all to him alfo, for releiffe. The king was very forrie at their overthrow, but could not for the prefent mend it; allwayes, he gives order, for their maintenance. The bifhop of Edinburgh goes likewayes. The archbifhop of Glafgow, lying bedfaft, might not move. The bifhops of Aberdein, Murray, and the reft, bide at home for a while in reft. See hereafter.

The glorious organs of the chappell royall were mafterfully broken down, and no fervice ufed ther; but the hail chapplains, chorifters, and muficians are difcharged; and the coftly organs altogether deftroyed and made ufelefs. Thir uncouth alterations bred horrible fears in the hearts of the countrie people, not knowing what to doe, nor whom to obey.

Upon the fixth of August 1638, James earle of Murray departed this lyfe, in his own place of Dernway; and, upon the morne, was quietly buried at the kirk of Dyke, but convocation, pomp, or worldly glory, as himfelfe had directed befor his deceafe. He left two childrein behind him, one wherof fucceded Earle, the other was ane daughter married to the laird of Grant. His lady lived not long after him, but departed this life alfo; as ye may fee afterwards.

Upon the 13th of Auguft, the lord Gordon came from court home to Strabogie. He brought ane packet of letters frae the king to the marquifs his father, wherin was alfo ane packet [of] letters, direct frae his majeftie to both

Aberdeins, and to the profeffors and doctors of divinitie of both tounes. And ficklyke, the Marquefs of Hamilton accompanied his Majestie's letters, with letters also to the faids touns and doctors. What was contained within the Marquefs' letters, I cannot tell : but the other letters are coppied verbatim, as follows.

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weil beloved, Wee greit you weil. Having understood how dutifully ye have carried yourselves, at this time, in what concerns the good of our service, and particularly in hinder- ing some stranger ministers from preaching in any of your churches ; Wee have taken notice therof, and doe give you heartiely thanks for the samen, and doe expect that as your carriage hitherto hath bein good, so you will continow ; assuring you, that when any thing that may concern your good shall occur, Wee will not be unmindfull of the samen. Wee bid you fairweill.

From our Court at Oatlands,  
the last of July, 1638.

*This letter, on the back, is directed thus,*—To our trustie and weil beloved the Provost, Baillies, and Council of Aberdeen.

*The Copie of the Marquefs of Hamilton's Letter to Aberdeen.*

Very loveing freinds, I hold it my duetie to accompany this his majestie's letters with these few lines. Having heard since my coming hither, of the great zeall you bear to his sacred majestie's service ; and likeways, not only you, but your whole toun, are still pressed for to subscribe ane covenant nowayes acceptable to his majestie ; and therfor, as his commissiонер, I doe earnestly require you carefully to avert, and, so farr as lyes in your power, in a fair and peaceable way, to hinder the subscription therof by any within your toun ; as you would deserve thanks from his majestie, and receive favour from him, as occasion shall offer. Thus, with my heartly wishes for your prosperity, I rest

Your very loveing and affectionat good freind,

Holyroodhouse,  
10th of August 1638.

(Sic subscribitur) J. HAMILTON.

*This letter, upon the back, is also directed thus,*—For my very loveing freinds the Provost, Bail- lies, and Council of Aberdeen.

*The King's Letter to the Doctors and Ministers of Aberdeen.*

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weil beloved, Wee greet you weil. As Wee did, with great discontent, hear of the carriage of those who call themselves Covenanters, in your cityes which are your charges ; so, Wee did, with as great content, receive the news of your discret and peaceable oppofeing them. And, though Wee have not yet had time to recommend the perusing of your printed quæries to some of your own profession, whose judgment Wee purpose to ask therin ; yet, upon Our own reading of them, Wee find ourselves satisfied ; and thought good, presently to shew Our gracious acceptation of the samen ; and that Wee doe hold them, both with learning and a peaceable moderat style, an-

swerable to men of your profession and place. Assureing, that if ye shall continue, according to your power, in this way which ye have begun, you shall therein doe Us very acceptable service, which shall not be forgotten by Us; wherof no wise doubting, Wee bid you heartily fairweill.

From our Court at Oatlands,  
the 4th of August, 1638.

*Directed on the back,*—To our trustie and weill beloved The Professors and Preachers of both Aberdeens.

*The Copie of the Marques of Hamilton's Letter to the said Doctors and Ministers.*

Reverend Gentlemen, so soon as I understood from my lord marques of Huntly, of the late proceedings at Aberdein, I dispatched unto his majesty the sament (for I mett with his lordship's packet on my way towards Scotland, with all your printed quæries), which how weill they are accepted by his gracious majestie, you will easely perceive by his own letter, which here I send you. I hold it my part to lett you know, how acceptable to myself your haill carriage has been, and with what content I read both your first quæries, which I sent to his majesty; and likewayes your second reply, which I have received since my coming hither, and am now sending to my most gracious master. In their answer to your first demand, I am infinitely wronged by these three ministers, who (without the least suspition of truth) have averred, that I was contented and weill pleased with the explanation of the covenant which was presented to me, as ane humble supplication of the nobles and other covenanters. And I being enjoyed by his sacred majestie to receive the petitions of his subjects, and to give answers to them, but to that, I could give no other answer, than that I should acquaint his majestie therewith, who hath as yet returned none to them; though I will assure you, his majesty is far from receiveing any satisfaction, by what was contained in their supplication or explanation; and reason hath he to think so of it. And what was my sense and speich to those that did deliver it, and how far and contrair to that they falsly alleadged, diverse of the lords of his majestie's councill can bear me witness; most of which number they have also wronged, by inserting untruths in the answers to your quæries. And, if justice be not quyt banished out of the land, I hope I shall not be denied against such calumneis, as they have raised of me. Your last book of Demands, and Reply, with your Answer, I purpose presently to print here; and you shall see, that I shall clearly vindicat myself from so foull ane aspersione. In the meantime, I end with my heartly thanks, for your learned paines, and pious and peaceable style, and my earnest sute unto you, for constant continuance in the sament, as occasion shall offer; with assureance, that I shall be ane faithfull recommender of all your endeavours to our most gracious soveraigne, as being the dewtie of him to do, which will ever approve himselfe to be

Your very respectfull freind,

Holyroodhoufe,  
10th of August, 1638.

(Signed) J. HAMILTON.

*Directed on the back,*—For my very loveing freinds the Professors and Preachers of both Aberdeins.

By this letter, ye may see, the marques of Hamilton is offended with Mr. Alexander Henderfon, Mr. David Dickson, and Mr. Andrew Cant, their

answers to the doctors of Aberdein their first demands. But, howsoever he was guiltie or innocent, yet, nothing followed be justice against the ministers ; as he wrytes.

In the meantime, both Aberdeins, and their doctors, are so farr encouraged by thir letters written to them from his majestie and his commiffioner, backed also with the marquess of Huntly's letter of recommendation, (who knew nothing but honesty) that they stood out against the covenanters, and bade be the king constantly whyll they could do no more, to their utter overthrow, f shame, and indignity ; wheras, all the rest of the burrows subscribed this covenant, and lived in peace ; as hereafter may appear : but unfortunate Aberdein wilfully stood out, (except some who had already subscribed, as ye have heard) looking for help frae the king ; but he and they both were borne down ; as may be sein hereafter.

Ye heard, how the marquess of Hamiltoun rode to court. He returns back, as ye may perceive, about the first of August, and conveys ane councill shortly at Holyroodhouse ; and, in presence of the lords, he produces eleven fundrie articles brought down be him frae the king, for reformation of some escapes, and settling of the countrey ; wherof the tenor is thus :

*Imprimis*, That all ministers deposed, since the first of February, be reponed to their former functions.

*2do*. That all ministers, admitted without consent of their own ordinar, be deposed.

*3tio*. That all moderators of presbyteries deposed be reponed, and those that are in their places desist.

*4to*. That all parochiners retein to their paroches and sessions ; that they may concur with and assist their ministers, according to the ancient forme.

*5to*. That all bishops and ministers be payed of their stipends.

*6to*. That all presbyteries chuse their moderators, wherof the moderator must be one.

*7mo*. That all ministers goe home and preach to their own parochiners.

*8vo*. That all bishops and ministers be secured in their persons from all hostile invasion.

*9no*. That no laicks vote in choosieing commiffioners of parliament frae the assembly.

*10mo*. That all convocationes cease, alsweill of nobilitie and gentrie, as bishops and ministers, and repair to their own homes, that matters may be settled in peace.

11<sup>mo</sup>. To advyſe to give ſatiffaction to his majeſtie anent the covenant, or to remeid the ſamen.

It is alſo ſaid, that the commiſſioner brought with him power to indict ane generall aſſembly, with ane parliament following therupon, if the covenanters would brake and diſſolve their band of combination, otherwayes to charge them under the pain of treaſon be open proclamatiōe to that effect. But the covenanters would nowayes yeild to the diſſolveing of their band. Wherupon the commiſſioner cauſed charge them, be open proclamatiōe, at the mercat croce of Edinburgh, to brake the ſaid band, under the pain of treaſon. But they proteſted in the contrair, and took inſtruments in the hands of young Mr. Alex. Gibſone one of the clerks of ſeſſion. Wherupon the commiſſioner his grace deſired the lords of council to ratifie and approve the forſaid proclamatiōe as lawfully done, and done by their counſell and advyce. The covenanters hearing of this, preſently gave in ane ſupplication before the lords of counſill, deſyreing them nowayes to approve the forſaid proclamatiōe, for diſverſe and fundrie reaſons therein contained. The commiſſioner, hearing thir reaſons, deſyred ane competent time to acquent his majeſtie with thir reaſons of their ſupplication; and, in the meantime, all matters to ceaſe, whyle his majeſtie's advertiſement; whilk was granted.

Ye heard befor, of the 11 articles ſent down be the king. It was not without good cauſe; for the ringleaders of this covenant amongſt the miniſtrie left their own kirks, and went throw the countrie, teaching and preaching at other miniſters' kirks who were contrair to their covenant; depoſed whom they pleaſed; and admitted in their roomes others of the covenant. But the commiſſioner his grace received from them no ſatiffactory anſwer to thir moſt reaſonable articles, to carry back to his maſter the king's majeſtie.

Allwayes, he haifts to court with the covenanters' reaſons of their ſupplication, to ſhew his majeſtie; and withall, forgott not to wryte to the doctors and preachers of both Aberdeins, deſyreing them to continue conſtant and remove all fear, aſſureing them of his majeſtie's favour and protection againſt the covenanters. And ſent alſo ane little imprinted treatiſe, called *The Marqueſs of Hamilton's Maniſeſto*:—whereof the tenor follows.

It will, no doubt, ſeem ſtrange to ſee my name in print, ſtanding ſo neare theſe men who are interlocutors in the ſucceeding pages, their profeſſion and mine being of ſuch different natures: but I ſhall intreat the ingenuous reader to take notice of the neceſſitie of this my doing.

I am by the three anſwerers to theſe demands wronged, and that by an injurie of an high nature, challenged in writing to have done that, which God doth know never entred into my thoughts;

and for any thing the answerers did or do know, never came into my minde. And though by the law of challenges, they haveing challenged me, I may choose the weapons (which certainly should have been in another kinde, had the challengers been of another profession) yet being men of so holy a function, I have thought good to make choyce of their own weapons; and by my pen to do out that blot, which they by their pen have laid upon me. And I have thought it fit to do it in a scedule annexed to this book (which for that cause only I have caused to be here reprinted) that where men's mindes perhaps may be poysoned by swallowing an untruth in their answers, so deeply wounding my honour and loyaltie; this antidote might be ready at hand to cure them, before they should be fully tainted with it: as likeways supposing that if they should be printed severally, many might meet with their answers alone, which might leave in them a bad impression of me; if they should not be attended with this just and true expression of mine.

The injuries wherewith I am violated by the three answerers, are of two sorts: One of them strikes me alone, as his sacred majestie's high commissioner: The other wounds me as his majestie's counsellour; and with me all of that honourable board.

The former is this. They deliver affirmatively, that the Declaration which they tendered me of their late covenant, was such as I accepted and was well pleased with. And this they set down twice for failing: in their answer to the first demand towards the end, and in their answer to the third demand a little before the middle of it: and that with such confidence, as truly I can not with any justice blame the reader for believing of it, when it fell from the pens of these men, whose profession is the teaching of truth.

But I shall desire the readers to suffer themselves (notwithstanding the prejudice of these men's persons) to be undeceived by a plaine averment of truth.

I am confident none of these three answerers ever heard me say so, nor will they say they did. If they but heard it from others (which I do verily believe they did not, and shall do so still, till they avouch their authors) sure no man can choose but misse in them that civill prudence, which will not allow any discreet man to affirm that of any other; much lesse of a person of my qualitie, and at this time of my place; the foundation whereof shall be so frail and flipperie, as report, which is alwaies uncertain, and most times false.

For clearing the truth, I doe averre upon mine honour, that I never said so, I never thought so. And though that that declaration was much bettered by the industrie of some well affected (from what was first intended) yet it gave me not satisfaction: and I dare boldly affirm, I never said it would ever give my master the king's majesty any. My justifiers in this, shall be these noblemen, gentlemen and others to whom I ever spoke eyther publicly, or in private. I was indeed content to catch at any thing I could, when I could not obtain what I would: as being willing to do my country-men that respect, as to the utmost of my power to recommend to my gracious master, with all favourable construction, even that which I then thought, and did know fell short of just and home satisfaction. Nor is there any ground for their opinion of my acceptation of that declaration, unless they call receiving, accepting; and that was not in my power to refuse, it being conceived in formal words of a supplication, and so tendered to me, who by my royall master his instructions was commanded to receive the petitions of all his good and loyal subjects. And here, I do confesse, I can not charge it for a faultie mistake upon the readers of these asseverations of the three answerers, if they should, before this my declaration, conceive that his majesty were in all probability like to rest satisfied with that declaration of the covenant; having it delivered to them from men whom they have in all this business believed as much as themselves, that his majestie's commissioner, who in all likelihood did know his majestie's minde best, did rest satisfied with it. But his majesty hath just rea-



son to charge me, if these asseverations were true; as I have good reason to vindicate myself, they being not true. The truth is, if these asseverations be true, I do profess to the whole world, that his majesty hath a most just cause to discharge himselfe of me, and my service, and to discharge me of all trust in this, or any other negotiation. For I profess, that I knowing his majesty's constant dislike of the said covenant, it must bewray in me either breach of trust, or want of judgement; if I should go about to make either my self, or the world heleeve, that my master could receive satisfaction from such an explanation.

And here I can not dissemble, but must ask leave to vent my self thus far. Had these wrongs been put upon me by the pens of other men, and not of these whose professions I am forward and willing to heleeve (because I would have it so) will not suffer them to embrace willful and malicious designs: I would justly have doubted, that there had been some men in this kingdome, who being afraid of a settling and peaceable conclusion of this business, had gone about to raise in my royall and gracious master a jealousy of my slackness in my king and countrie's service, that so I might be called back, *re infecta*. If any such enemies there be to the peace of this miserable distracted church and state, I beseech God in time to discover them, and that all may end, in covering them with shame and confusion.

The summe of all I will say, of this personall wrong offered to my self, is this: if these reverend and learned gentlemen, the answerers, in these untrue aspersions intended any harm to me, I shall only now requite them with a cast of their own calling; I pray God forgive them. If they intended me no harm, then I do expect that they will give my self and the world satisfaction, in clearing me that I gave them no ground for these their asseverations. And so being confident of his majesty's goodness to all his ministers; amongst the rest, to the meanest of them, my self, especially in this particular, that he will never be shaken in the opinion of my loyall and constant service, upon such slight, light, and groundlesse reports. I will say no more of that first point.

For that which concerneth my self as a counsellor, and the rest of that honourable board, averred by the three answerers, in their answers to the third and fourteenth demand, I do here protest before almighty God, that none of the allegations alledged by the three answerers, nor any petition given me by the supplicants, moved me to give way, that the order of the councill table should not pass into an act: for I did then, and do now avow, that I then was, and now am fully satisfied with his Majesty's most gracious declaration; and that in my opinion all ought to have thought themselves sufficiently freed from fears of innovations. But the true reason was this, I was so tenderly affectioned towards the peace of my countrie, that I gave way to that, which many of honourable qualitie assured me, if it were not done, a present rupture might follow, and so consequently the ruine of this kingdome; which I was resolved to keep off so long as possibly I could, retaining my fidelitie to my master. Which care of mine I finde but slenderly requited, when it is made an argument to persuade his majesty's good subjects to do that which is so displeasing to him, and so unsafe for them. And yet even in this passage, it would have been expected from men of that profession, that nothing should have passed but undoubted truth. In which point too, they have failed, either as I hope by a mistaking, or a mis-informing. For the missive once thought fit to be sent to his majesty, was never sent, but remaineth yet as it was: and we did not send it, because we did not think, thanks to his majesty would be seasonable in the name of the whole kingdome, when we knew his majesty, by the last proceedings of many, and protestations made against his royall declaration (pretended in the name of the whole country) could not receive satisfaction.

To conclude, notwithstanding this personall wrong offered to me his majesty's high commissioner, I will carefully, cheerfully, and constantly go on with this great business, wherewith he hath intrust-

ed me. Which as I pray God that it may prosper under my hands; so I praise God that he hath given me so cheerfull and willing a heart to go on in it; that if my life could procure the peace of this torn church and kingdome to the contentment of my royall master, and comfort of his distracted subjects; he who knoweth all things, knoweth likewise this truth: It is the sacrifice of the world in which I would most glorie, and which I would most sincerely offer up to God, my king and countrey.

HAMMILTON.

*This is copied from the print, and printed by Robert Young, cum privilegio, in anno 1638.*

No doubt, but the doctors of both Aberdeins wer encouraged be the mar-ques's missive, and his manifeste above written; but all for nought; it turned to their greif and sorrow, and wrack of both Aberdeins, as ye may hereafter see.

Now, whyle his majestie's commissioner is rydeing to court, as ye heard before, the covenanters begin most carefully to provide for men, and make muster, in Fyfe, and other parts; and held their publict meetings and conventions against the laws, as appeared, and but authority, in the Grey Frier kirk of Edinburgh, to the marvell of many. See hereafter.

The lord Deskfoord, about this time, was made earle of Findlater, wherat the lord Ogilvie took exception, being nearest the stock, to wit, the laird of Purie Ogilvie, and nobilitat befor him.

Upon the 8th of August, ane convention of burrows was holden at Strivling; wher it was acted; that no magistrate should be chosen, throw all the burrows of Scotland, but such as had subscribed the covenant. The burgh of Aberdeen had no commissioner there, because they were not advertised with the rest, as the custome was. Allwayes, ane extract of this act was sent to them from this convention, without any missive; wherat they marvelled.

Ye heard how the commissioner rod to court: he returns back to Scotland, commissioner againe, about the 15th of September, with the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance, word be word, conform to the first; and, in presence of the lords of councill, produced his majestie's letter declareing, he was most unwilling to bring in novations or alterations of religion within the kirk, but, to maintain the Confession of the Faith, whilk he sent down to be subscribed, first, be his commissioner, and next, be the lords of councill. And this Confession the commissioner also produced before the saids lords, with the Band of Mantainance; requireing and commanding the saids lords to subscribe the samen, in form forsaid, conforme to our soveraigne lord's letters, of the date at Oatlands the nynth of September 1638; and likewayes, that the senators of the colledge of justice, judges and magistrates to burgh or land, and all other subjects whatsoever, to renew and subscribe the said Confession of Faith and

Band of Mantainance; wherby all fears of alteration of religion might be removed out of the hearts of his good subjets. In the which letters also was contained a discharge of the Service Books, Book of Canons, and Hie Commission; and discharging all persons from practifeing the Five Articles of Perth; that ilk minister at his entrie should be sworn conforme to act of parliament, and no otherwayes; that his majestie would forgett and forgive all former disorders, moved anent thir buffinesses; and if they do the lyke, to be lyable to the tryall of ane parliament, generall assembly, or any other judges competent; as in the saids letters of the date forsaid, and imprinted at Edinburgh, at length was contained. Attour, his majestie gave his said commissioner warrand to indyte ane generall assembly, to be holden at Glasgow the 21st of November 1638, and ane parliament, to be holden thereafter at Edinburgh the 15th of May 1639, for setleing a perfect peace within the kingdom both in church and policie. Farder, the saids letters were ordained to be published at the mercate croces of the head burghs of Scotland: which was printed, at Edinburgh, by Robert Young printer.

The lords of councill haveing considered his majestie's great goodnes in granting to them more than they looked for, and as would seem more than enough; they fand themselves fully satisfied therewith, and made ane act therupon, promising to use their best means to make his majestie's hail subjects rest content therewith, and all and every one should testifye their thankfulness for so great a grace and goodnes received at his majestie's hands, and to offer their lives and fortunes in his defence, and mantainance of religion: whilk act was subscribed by the saids lords' hands, at Holyroodhouse the 22d of September 1638. Sic subscribitur, Hamilton, Traquair, Roxburgh, Marishall, Marr, Murray, Linlithgow, Perth, Wigton, Kinghorn, Tullibardin, Haddingtoun, Annandale, Lauderdale, Kinnoull, Dumfreis, Southesk, Belhaven, Angus, Lorne, Elphinston, Naper, Dalziell, Amond, J. Hay, S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Hope, S<sup>r</sup>. William Elphinston, Ja. Carmichael, J. Hamilton, Blackhall.

Attour, be another act of secreit councill of the same date, the commissioner forsaid and lords of councill unanimously swore and subscribed the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance; wherupon Sir Thomas Hope advocate, in his majestie's name, took instruments. Likeas, the saids lords of councill, even then, sett out another act; ordaining letters to be published at the head burghs of Scotland shewing that his majestie had indicted ane generall assembly, to be holden at Glasgow the 21st of November nixt; and to warne the hail archbishops, bishops, commissioners, and others, to keep and attend the

faid generall affembly. And by another act of the fame date, letters were ordained to be published, in form aforfaid, declaring ane parliament to follow, at Edinburgh the 15th of May nixt to come. And farder, the faids lords of fecreit councill caufed warne, be open proclamations, the hail nobles, prelatts, barrons and burgeffes, to keep the faid parliament.

Upon the 24th of September, the faid lords ordained his majestie's leidges of whatfomever eftate, degree, or qualitie, ecclesiastick or civill, to fwear and fubferive the faid Confession and Generall Band; and ordained meffengers to make publicatione therof, at the croce of Edinburgh and other places neidfull. Likeas, be another act of the fame date, the commiffioner forfaid and the lords gave power and commiffion to noblemen and others within the hail fhires of Scotland, to require his majestie's fubjects, of whatfomever rank, quality, or condition, to fubfcribe the faid Confession of Faith and Generall Band; whilk Confession and Band fhall be marked and fubfcribed be the clerk of councill, and produced befor them to be fubfcribed; as ye may fee hereafter.

Now the commiffioner and lords of fecreit council haveing taken the paines forfaid to fee the Confession and Generall Band (fent down be the king) to be fubfcribed by the king's hail leidges, alfe weill as themfelves, had firft fworn and fubfcribed the fame. It fell out fhortly, that they changed their minds, contrair to their oaths and fubfcriptiones; alleadgeing, in the king's Confession epifcopacie was abjured, whilk was not, nor was in the king's mind fo to doe. Allwayes, they renounced the Confession and Band fent down be the king to be fubfcribed, and adhere to the Confession and Covenant, abjureing epifcopacie; to the greiff of the king, and wreck of this countrie; as ye may hear; albeit it is well fein, his majestie, to give them content, granted diverfe orders, partly to his own prejudice, and againft ftanding laws; done as was thought be perfuafion of the marquess of Hamilton, more faithfull to the covenanters nor to his loveing mafter the king, by craft and unparalelled policie; wherof his majestie had never information. Allwayes, our covenanters could not be pleased whyle their cup were full, conforme to the conclufion betuixt them and the covenanters or malecontents of England, cunningly and obscurely covenanted; as herafter may appear, and wherof you have heard fomewhat befor. Allwayes, the lords leaves the king's covenant.

The covenanters understanding of thir hail proceedings, laid compt, befor the incomeing of this general affembly, to bear down epifcopacie; and to that effect drew up feven articles, and fent them to the moderators of the hail presbytries of Scotland ftanding to their opinion wherof the tenor follows.

1mo. If any man enter in proceſs with miniſters erroneous in doctrine or ſcandalous in life, that they be not choſen commiſſioners ; and if the preſbytrie refuſe them proceſs, that they proteſt againſt thir refuſers, and therafter againſt the election of theſe miniſters to be commiſſioners ; and therupon to take inſtruments, and to extract the ſamen.

2do. To have ane ſpeciall care, that informations be tymeouſly made againſt every biſhop, with the ſure evidences therof ; anent their miſcarriages in fundrie preſbytries and high commiſſion ; urging entrants to ſubſcribe unwarranted articles ; receiving of brybes from entrants ; ſtaying of cenſure againſt Papiſts ; giving licence to marry without bands ; the profanity of their own lives, by drinking, hureing, carding, dyceing, brakeing of the ſabbath ; the purchaſing of their biſhopricks be brybes ; their unhoneſt dealing in civill bargaines, and abuſeing of their vaſſalls ; all theſe and ſuch lyke, common to all, and proper to any.

3tio. To remember the miniſters to be readie for diſputation about the heads which are like to be agitated at the aſſembly, as, *De episcopatu ; De ſenioribus ; De deaconatu ; De poteſtate magiſtratus in eccleſiaſticis, præſertim in convocandis conciliis, et qui debent intereſſe in conciliis ; De civili juridiſtione eccleſiaſticorum, eorumque officiis civilibus ; De rebus adiaphoris, et poteſtate magiſtratum in illis ; De liturgia præſcripta ; De ritibus eccleſiæ, ſeu liturgiæ Anglicanæ ; De juramento ; De corruptelis liturgiæ Scoticanæ canonum ; De quinque Perthenſibus articulis.*

4to. To chuſe three Commiſſioners in every preſbytrie, wher they can be had weill affected, and to uſe all means how few can be choſen in evill diſpoſed preſbytries : lett weill affected barrons and miniſters next adjacent endeavour for this.

5to. Conſultation ſhould be had, by the beſt affected amongſt themſelves, before the election ; that in the chooſeing, their voices be not divided, but may condeſcend together upon the ſame perſones.

6to. To uſe all means for eſchewing in the election, alſe farr as may be, chapter men who have choſen biſhops ; theſe who have ſitten in the High Commiſſion ; chappell men who have countenanced the chappell ceremonies and novations ; all who offered to read and practiſe the Service Book, [and] Book of Canons ; and miniſters who are juſtices of peace, although they have ſubſcribed the covenant, unleſs they have deſiſted and acknowledged the unlawfulness of their former dealing ; becauſe, thoſe and ſuch lyke will be ready to approve theſe corruptions in the aſſembly.

7mo. That wher ane pryme nobleman and weill qualified gentleman may be chofen in fundrie presbytries, that he be chofen in that presbytrie wher ther is greateft scarcitie of able men.—Here I leave them till afterwards.

Now his majesties letters, of the date at his court of Oatlands the nynth of September 1638, are published, read, and proclaimed, at the croce of Edinburgh, discharginge the Service Book, Book of Canons, and High Commiffion, and dispenfing with the Five Articles of Perth ; that the minister at his entrie fhall give no other oath but fuch as is contained in the acts of parliament ; commanding also the lords of privie councill and all his good subjects to fubfcribe and renew the Confession of Faith ; with warrand to indict ane generall affembly and thereafter ane parliament ; and that his majesty (with the rest) forgave all bygones, and ordained a folemne fast. But oh ! for pitie, this gracious proclamacione was not accepted nor allowed, but contrair way, folemnly protested againft. For how foon they wer read, there compeared at the faid mercate croce diverfe and fundrie noblemen, barrons, gentlemen, burrows, ministers, and commons, with ane protestation in wryte (thereafter printed) againft the faid proclamation, whilk was made upon the 22d of September ; and immediately thereafter protestation was made, as faid is, redd out of wryte be Mr. Archibald Johnftoun publickly, faying, that the Service Book and Book of Canons wer not fo far discharged as they have been urged by preceeding proclamations which gave approbation to the faid books ; that the practice only of the Perth Articles are discharged or difpens'd with ; that prelatis wer warned to keep the generall affembly, contrair to the acts of the kirk and their declinator and fupplications, craveing ane frie generall affembly without limitation, ufeing diverfe reasons : therefore, they plainly refufe the fubfcribeing of the king's covenant, and give the following reasons therfore ; That archbifhops and bifhops fhall have no place nor voice in the affembly, nor that they be prefent, but as *rei* to compeir and underly tryall and censure in lyfe, office, and benefice ; That none who have fubfcribed the first covenant be charged or urged either to procure the fubscriptions of others, or to fubfcribe themfelves unto any other confession or covenant ; and appealed frae the lords of councill to the nixt free generall affembly and parliament, as their only fupreme nationall judicatories competent ; That no fubscription, whether by the lords of council or others, be no wayes prejudiciall to the first covenant ; withall warning and exhorting all men to hold their hands from all other covenants till the nixt generall affembly, for faving the cuntrye from contrair oaths ; That as to the king's forgivenefs, they protested what they had done was lawfull.

Thus, is thir proteftations publickly read out be the faid Mr. Archibald Johnfton: wherupon James earle of Montrofe, in name of the noblemen; Mr. Alexander Gibfon younger of Durie, in name of the barrons; George Porterfeild merchant burges of Glaſgow, in name of the burrows; Mr. Henry Rollock miniſter, at Edinburgh, in name of the miniſters; and the faid Mr. Archibald Johnftoun reader, in name and behalfe of all who adhered to the Confefſion of Faith and covenant lately renewed within this kingdome, took inſtruments in the hands of three nottars preſent at the faid mercate croce of Edinburgh, befor many hundred witneſſes; and what his majeſtie had moſt graciously done, yea, and forgiven, as is formerly ſaid, and pleaſantly accepted be the lords of privy counſill, is altogither miſregairded be thir covenanters and nowayes acceptable to them; as be the particular condeſcendence contained in their imprinted proteſtations moſt largely does appear. Allwayes, after takeing inſtruments upon thir proteſtations ilk man diſſolves, and goes fundrie getts.

Ye heard, a litle befor, of ane act of counſill made anent the king's proclamation to all his ſubjects to ſubſcribe the Confefſion of Faith and Band of Mantainance. The ſamen was directed out, amonſt the reſt, to the marqueſs of Huntly, the earle of Marifchall, the earle of Kinghorn for himſelfe and as tutor to the earle of Errol, the lord Forbes, the lord Fraſer, and laird of Drum, commiſſioners conjunctly and ſeverally, for the ſhyre of Aberdein; and to the faid marqueſs of Huntly, the earles of Marifchall and Findlater, for the ſherriffdome of Banff; and to the faid marqueſs of Huntly, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Lovitt, the lairds of Grant and M<sup>c</sup>Kintoſh, all conjunctlie and ſeverally; with power to them to paſs to the ſeveral bounds above written, and to exhibite the faid Confefſion of Faith and Band above ſpecificit, marked and ſubſcribed be the clerk of counſill; and to require his majeſties leidges, of whatſoever rank or qualitie, to ſubſcribe the ſamen; and to make report of their diligence, betuixt and the 13th day of November nixt.

How ſoon the lords of counſill, and his majeſtie's high commiſſioner, ſent this proclamation with the covenant above expreſt to the lord marqueſs of Huntly, he moſt humbly and willingly obeyed and accepted the charge, (albeit the reſt of the commiſſioners throw the hail three ſhires refuſed, ilk ſherriffdome after others,) and in peaceable manner, upon the 4th of October, being Thurſday, came to New Aberdein, accompanied with his two ſones, the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne, the laird of Cluny, and fundrie other barrons and gentlemen, and produced and exhibited the Confefſion of Faith and Band above

expressed, in presence of the town's people convened for that effect, who very willingly subscribed the samen (except such as were covenanters) upon paper copied from the print.

Upon Fryday the 5th of October, he sent John Spence Rothsay herald, with his coat armes, to the mercate croce of Aberdein, to publish the proclamatione above expressed: but ther wer standing upon the croce attending the same, the lord Frazer, and master of Forbes, with three notars called Robert Keith, Mr. Alexander Forbes, and Mr. James Cheyne, with multitudes of people about them. The herald seeing such a convention, befor he begane his proclamatione, charged them in the king's name to go down from the croce; whilk they did, and stood upon the gate, hard besyde. Howfoon the people wer putt off the croce, the lord marqués comes frae his lodgeing with his sons and friends, and the laird Drum sherriff of Aberdein as one of the forsaids commiffioners, and ascended up the croce, standing besyde the herald and all his company, bair headed. The drum touked, and the proclamation published, wher the lord Frazer and master of Forbes with their nottars came to hear at the south syde of the croce wher they stood first. The proclamation ended, the marqués gave ane great shout, saying, 'God save the king,' syne peaceably left the croce: but immediately the lord Frazer and master of Forbes came to the same place wher the marqués stood, and made protestations against the samen sett down in writt, and took instruments, throwing the paper wheron the protestations were written, out of his hand into the air, and gave also ane great shout saying, 'God save the king.' The people cryed all out with great joy at the marqués' shout, but few or none cryed out with the lord Frazer; the marqués standing looking out at Pittfodell's foir lodgeing, beholding their protestations. Then they went home to their lodgeings.

Upon Munday the 8th of October, the marqués came over to the bishop's house of Old Aberdein, wher the bishop himselfe was present, principall, regents, and haill body of the toun, was convened, and ther caused publickly read out the foresaid Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance which was imprinted; as ye may see hereafter sett down word be word. After reading wherof, the bishop, the principall, the regents, gentry and haill commons of the toun, willingly obeyed and subscribed the samen; whose names was (besydes their subscriptions) written and noted upon ane other paper. But Mr. John Lundie master of the grammar school subscribed not this covenant.

Whilk being done, the marqués rode from Aberdein, upon the nynt of October, and directed the forsaid herald, with the toun's drummer, to Banff and



Inverness, to make the same proclamation, with ane discreet man to receive the people's subscriptiones: but no obedience was gotten ther, but protestations and instruments taken, as is formerly said; and this noble marquis was evill rewarded for all his paines, as after ye shall hear. Allwayes, he reported his dilligence to the lords of council, befor the 13th day of November.

It was reported, that his majestie lyked weill of the toun of Aberdein, and their doctors and ministers of both Aberdeins. Wherupon, he makes New Aberdein sherriffs within themselves, which they never had before, and that heritable. He gave them the superiorities of the hail temple lands within their burgh, and ratified their hail liberties in ample forme. But dear was thir favours bought; as ye may hereafter see, at diverse parts of this survey.

It was said, the king wrote to our doctors of Aberdein, to goe to this enfueing generall assembly, and to contribute their best affections for settling of all matters, and that the marquis of Huntly (advertised therof by the commiffioner his Grace) desyred them also to be in readieness; but none obeyed, for plain fear. Allwayes ther was chosen for commiffioners, Doctor Baron, and Doctor Sibbald, Doctor Guild, and Mr. David Lindsay person of Balhelvie, for the presbitrie and burgh of Aberdein: but none went except Doctor Guild and Mr. David Lindsay; with whom went also Mr. John Lundie master of the Grammar school, and common procurator of the King's Colledge, for such affairs as concerned them, and to answer to such complaints as happened to be given in against the principall or members therof, but had no more commiffion; but he went beyond his warrand, as ye may hear. Mr. James Hervie minister at the New Kirk went also, commiffioner for the doctors of Aberdein and antecovenanting ministers within the presbytrie of Aberdein.

The laird of Frendraucht, in this moneth of October, maliciously laid on three severall summondses against the marquis of Huntly, as heir to his unquhile father: ane therof, to hear ane decret transferred against him for 200000 merks for his skaith sustained be the light horsemen; and ane other, to hear and see ane decret transferred for 100000 merks of spulzieation of the teind sheaves of Drumblait; the third, to hear and see ane decret transferred for makeing of ane new tack of the saids teinds; whilk decreits had been obtained befor at Frendraucht's instance against the marquis' father: but litle followed upon thir charges.

Upon the third Tuesday and 16th day of October, the provinciall synod sat doun in the Colledge Kirk of Old Aberdein. The bishop was present, and

many covenanting and ante-covenanting of the ministrie was there. Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, and Mr. William Davidstone sherriff depute of Aberdein, came ther, directed frae the marquess of Huntly to the brethren to subscribe the king's covenant and band. Some obeyed, some refused, and some gave delaying answers; at last they dissolved in peace.

Upon Sunday the 28th of October, the parochiners of St. Macher Kirk were warned, after sermon, by the reader, to come in on Wednesday next, and subscribe the king's covenant and band of maintenance; but few came: and finally, a fast was proclaimed to be kept, on Sunday thereafter before the dawn fitting of the general assembly; which was solemnly kept.

Upon the 1st day of November, our sovereign Lord's Session sat down in Edinburgh; but there was little ado: many of the Lords of Session, except Craighall, Durie, Cranston, and Innerteil, subscribed the king's covenant.

Now, the covenanters are careful to try what complaints or faults could be found in the bishops, and speak out many things against them, which drew their names to be odious among the common people. Amongst the rest, the master of Forbes moved some complaints against the bishop of Aberdein, his own father's brother upon the mother's side, before the presbyteries of Alford and Turreff; which were referred to the general assembly, and the bishop warned thereto.

In this month of November, the queen mother came well convoyed out of France to London. She was well received, and honourably entertained upon the king's charges; who was also thought to be no good instrument in the troubles following, she being a Roman Catholic.

About this time, the earle of Marr constabull of the castle of Edinburgh, disposed his right of the shamen constabularie, as is supposed, to the marquess of Hamilton; allways it is still overwatched by the covenanters, suffering nothing to be imported therein but at their discretion: but how, or whom till, this disposition was made by Marr, is uncertain; but he quits the place.

Upon the 16th day of November, proclamation was made at the croce of Edinburgh, discharging convocation of the king's leidges to come to the next ensuing general assembly; and none to come there but the chosen commissioners and their ordinary servants, and that in peaceable manner, not with forbidden weapons, as hagbutts, pistols, and such like; under the pain of treason. But the covenanters protested against the shamen, saying, it was lawful for all men, upon his own charges, to resort to a national assembly for instructing

of their minds in matters of religion ; and it was leifum to them to wear forbidden wapins, alse weill as the rest of their contrair faction did. Thus, without regard to the king's proclamation, they went on as they pleased, contrair the king's proclamation.

In the mean time, befor doun fitting of the said general assembly, the hail archbishops and bishops are cited to compear before the presbytrie of Edinburgh, to answer to the complaint of John earle of Sutherland, John earle of Athole, and diverse others noblemen, and at the instance of fundrie barrons, churchmen and burgessees. The complaint was odious, if it had bein true, grounded upon corrupt doctrine, poperie, arminianisme, superstition, and will-worship, evil life, and many other points. They are called before the presbytrie of Edinburgh, who could not weill be judges ; and in respect of their not compearance, this complaint is referred to the generall assemblee, befor whom they durst not compear for fear of their lives, albeit the king had commanded them to come. The complainers were (of set purpose) holden out as commissiioners, to the effect they might compear as pairties. And upon the nixt sabbath, being the 28th of October, the said complaint was read out of all the kirks of the presbytrie of Edinburgh, to make the bishops odious ; and therewith, warned them to compear befor the generall assembly, to be holden at Glasgow, the 21st of November, according to ane act of the said presbytrie ; which was but short citation, many of the saids bishops dwelling farr distant.

Upon the 21st day of November, James marquess of Hamilton, as his majestie's commissiioner, and hail lords of councill, with many other nobles, barrons, burgessees, and clergie, conveyined in Glasgow. The most eminent preacher of the toun preached within the heigh church of Glasgow in the morning, and after sermon, out of the pulpit, desyred all present to begine the action by chooiseing of ane moderator. Weill, within the said church, the assembly thereafter fitts down ; the church doors was straitly guarded be the toun, none had entrance but he who had ane token of lead, declareing he was ane covenanter. Ther came out of ilk presbytrie within the kingdome to this assemblee, ane, two, or three, of the ablest covenanting ministers, with two or three ruleing elders who should voice as they did. Now all being sett, the doors closed and guarded, after prayer, as use is, they begane to choise ane moderator : but first, the commissiioner desired his commissiion to be read ; whilk was done, and that day dissolved. The nixt day a moderator is urged : but first, the commissiioner desired his majestie's letter sent to them to be read ; which

was done, and they fell to chuse ane moderator: but Doctor Hamiltoun minister of Glaffoord (haveing be moyan win in) stands up as commissioner for the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, the bishops of Edinburgh, Galloway, Ross, and Breichin, be virtue of their subscribed warrands, dated at Holyroodhouse, Newcastle, and Glasgow, the 16th, 17th, and 20th days of November 1638; and presented unto the commissioner's grace, generall declinators in paper against the unlawfulness of this assembly; and desired the same to be read; which was refused, while first ane moderator should be chosen; whereupon the commissioner and said Doctor Hamilton both took instruments in the hands of the clerk register, and protested against any such election, and that the same should not be prejudicial to the king nor lawes of the kingdom. Mr. Alexander Henderson was chosen moderator, and the assembly books had to Edinburgh be Mr. Thomas Sandielands, and frae that, to Glasgow, which gave them information how to rule bishops. His father wanted his clerkship, but was soundly payed his pensions out of the bishoprick of Aberdeen, for sending of thir books; but Mr. Archibald Johnston was chosen clerk in his place. The moderator and clerk being chosen, the commissioner desired the earle of Traqueir thesaurer, the earle of Roxburgh lord privie seal, the earle of Argyle, the earle of Lauderdale, the earle of Southesk, all lords of secret council, and Sir Lewis Steuart advocate, to be joyned with him as assessors, and to have voice as he had in matters questionable, as was used in unquhile king James' time: but this desire was absolutely denied, saying, his grace had power to consult with his assessors, but should have no voice in the assembly; and if the king himselfe were there, he should have but one voice; and that not negative neither, more nor affirmative, than any one member of the assembly had; marvellous to see! whereof the like was never refused before at our Scottish Generall Assemblies: but this article was foresein by the Tables at Edinburgh, and order given to refuse the same, which the commissioner's grace beheld patiently. The 4th day, they began to read their severall commissions; the 5th day, they went on in their elections; the 6th day, being the 27th of November, the commissioner urges againe the reading of the bishops' declinators and protestations; which was done be Mr. Archibald Johnston the clerk; whereat ther was much laughter be the brethren, and much reasoning betuixt them and the commissioner's grace. Upon the morne, the moderator desired the clerk to read their answers to the saids declinators, and concludes to establish the generall assembly as ane lawfull judicatorie against bishops, without the king's authoritie or consent of his commissioner, who

made still oppositione against the samen. And finding lay elders brought in to give voices in the said assemblie, as the ministers whom they had chosen commissioners befor them would voice; and no assessor granted to the king; and that the bishops wer cited to compear befor such judges as wer their mortal enemies; for thir reasons, and others disorders of this assemblie, the commissioner appeared to become impatient, and required and commanded them, in his majestie's name, not to proceed any further, and to say prayers and dissolve the assembly; protesting, what they had done or should do might no wayes touch the king's prerogative or obledge his subjects, nor that their assemblie acts should be esteemed lawfull, but declared null. But the moderator desired his grace to forbear to dissolve their assembly, in simulate manner, and withall to hear their answers against his protestation; wherof it appears they were weill enough acquaint. The commissioner refused to hear the samen read, and commanded them to rise under all highest paines; whilk they plane-ly disobeyed, and sat still; wherupon he suddenly starts up, and goes to the door, (whom the lords of councill followed) leaving their clerk reading their answers; and immediately causes ane herauld goe to the croce of Glasgou in his coat armes, with ane proclamation made up be him and the lords of secreit councill, and subscribed with their hands and given under his majestie's signet, dated the 29th of November; and be sound of trumpet discharged the said general assemblie; and in his hienes's name commanded the said pretended moderator, commissioners, ruling elders, and all other members therof, not to treat, consult, or conclude any farther in the said assemblie, under pain of treason, and that they should ryse up and dissolve out of the toun of Glasgou within 24 hours; dischargeing also all his majestie's good subjects, from giving obedience to their pretended acts, as in the letters raised theranent more fully purports; and the commissioner standing at the croce, hereupon took instruments. But the covenanters protested, and took instruments in the contrair, saying, his majestie had indicted this generall assembly, whilk he nor his commissioner could not dissolve againe without consent of the samen assemblie.

Allwayes, the commissioner directed the samen letters to be published at Edinburgh, and sends his own declaration therewith; and sicklyk to the mar-ques of Huntly, to cause publish, as hereafter does appear; syne goes to horse towards Hamilton; but at his onlouping the earle of Argyle, the earle of Rothes, and lord Lindsay, three pillars of the covenant, had some privie speiches with him, whilk drew suspicion that he was on their side.

Here it is to be marked, that ther was ane act of councill, dated at Holy-roodhoufe the 24th of September 1638 ; wherof the tenor follows :

The whilk day, a noble Marques, James Marques of Hamilton, earle of Arran and Cambridge, his majestie's commiffioner, having produced before the lords of fecreit confell, upon the 22d day of this instant, a warrant figned by his majestie, of the date the nynth of September instant : wherin, amongs others his majestie's gracious and royal expreffions, for prefervation of the puritie of religion, and due obedience to his majestie's autoritie in the maintenance thairof, his majestie did will and ordane that the lords thamefelves fould fweare and fubferibe the Confession and generall Band mentioned in his majestie's faid warrant, and alfo fould take fuche order, as all his majestie's lieges may fubferibe the fame. And the faids lords of fecreit confell, acknowledging his majestie's pious and gracious difpofition and affection to the puritie of God's truthe, did upon the 22d day of September instant, unanimoullie, and with all humble, heartie, and fincere affection, fweare and fubferibe the Confession of Faith dated in Marche 1580, according as it was then profest within this kingdome, togidder with the foresaid generall Band dated in anno 1589. And now, to the effect that all his majestie's lieges may give the like obedience to his majestie's fo pious defire, thairfoir the faids lords have ordained, and ordanis all his majestie's lieges of whatfoever estat, degree or qualitie, ecclesiasticall or civill, to fwear and fubferibe the faid Confession dated the 2d of March 1580, and that according to the faid date and tenor thairof, and as it was then profest within this kingdome ; togidder with the faid generall Band dated in anno 1589 ; as they will anfwer at the contrare, upon thair obedience ; and ordanis officers of armes to pas to the mercat croce of Edinburgh, and make publication heireof, and at all other places neidfull ; wherethrow nane pretend ignorance of the fame.

Upon this act, the covenanters alleadged, that the forsaid Confession of Faith was understood to be as it was then professed and received when it was made ; and that, in that Confession defences both of doctrine and discipline then established is fworne : at which time episcopall government being (as they alleadged) abolished, it must neids follow, that the same government is, by this late oath, abjured. This act, fo fet furth to give contentment, turns our covenanters quite contrair to the king's opinion, who still maintained episcopacie, as ye have heard before ; and they fet to bear them down simpliciter, and that this act should carry the sense of abjureing episcopacie. Wherat the commiffioner's grace sett out ane declaration in print, purgeing himfelfe of any fufpicion could aryse from the faid act, and mantaining episcopacie to be good and lawfull ; whilk printed declaration he caused publish and spread, to make his own part good at his master the king's hands ; albeit he was under deadly fufpicion to be on the covenanters' courfe, as hereafter will appear.

The marques of Hamilton rydes directly frae Glasgow to Hamilton, and haiftiely wrytes to the king of the generall affemblic, with his own haill proceedings : wher I will ftay a whyle, and return to the generall affembly. They fitt still ; but many flies home for fear of this proclamation, fuch as John Ken-

nedey of Kermuck, a ruleing elder of the presbytrie of Ellon, Mr. John Annand perfon of Kynnoir, Mr. Andrew Logie perfon of Rayne, Mr. Joseph Brodie minifter at Keith, Mr. Thomas Thoirs minifter at Udny, Mr. John Watfon minifter at           , and diverfe others. But their removing was marked, and forced to yeild.

Mr. John Lundie being fent over as agent for the colledge of Old Aberdein, as ye have before, to attend fuch affaires as happened to occurr concerning them, went beyond his commiffion, and gave in ane petition to the Affembly, defireing Mr. James Sandielands canonift, the cantor, chorifters and chaplains, to be removed as unneceffary members, liveing upon the colledge rents, brought in againft the king's foundation. It was heard, and ane committie appointed to vifit the faid colledge, as ye have afterwards.

The affembly goes on, and abolifhes the hail biftrops of Scotland be their acts, as follows :

The generall Affemblye having heard the lybells, and complaints, given in againft Mr. John Spotifwood pretended archbiftrop of St. Andrews, Mr. Patrick Lindfay pretended archbiftrop of Glafgow, Mr. David Lindfay pretended biftrop of Edinburgh, Mr. Adam Bellenden pretended biftrop of Aberdein, Mr. Thomas Sidferfe pretended biftrop of Galloway, Mr. John Maxwell pretended biftrop of Rofs, Mr. Walter Whitefoord pretended biftrop of Breichen, and Mr. James Wedderburn, pretended biftrop of Dumblane : therfore the Affembly moved with zeal to the glorie of God, and purging of his kirk, hath ordained the faids pretended biftrops to be depofed ; and by thefe preffents doth depofe them not only of the office of commiffionarie, to vote in parliament, council, or convention in name of the kirk, but alfo of all functions, whether of pretended epifcopall or minifteriall calling ; declareth them infamous ; and likewife ordaineth the faids pretended biftrops to be excommunicate, and declared to be of thefe, whom Chrifft commandeth to be holden by all and every one of the faithfull as etlnicks and publicanes ; and the fentence of excommunication to be pronounced be Mr. Alexander Henderfone, moderatour, in face of the affembly, in the heigh kirk of Glafgow ; and the execution of the fentence to be intimate, in all the kirks of Scotland, by the paffours of every particular congregation, as they will be anfwerable to their presbyteries and fynods, or the next general Affembly, in cafe of the negligence of presbyteries and fynods.

And ficklike, be ane other act of the faid affemblye, as follows, viz.

The generall Affemblye having heard the lybells, and complaints, given in againft Mr. Alexander Lindfay pretended biftrop of Dunkeld, Mr. John Guthrie pretended biftrop of Murray, Mr. John Graham pretended biftrop of Orknay, Mr. James Fairley pretended biftrop of Leffmoir, and Mr. Neill Campbell pretended biftrop of the Ifles : therfore the Affembly moved with zeal to the glorie of God, and purging of the kirk, ordaines the faids pretended biftrops to be depofed ; and by thefe preffents doth depofe them not only of the office of commiffionarie, vote in parliament, council or convention in name of the kirk, but alfo of all functions, whither of pretended epifcopall or minifteriall calling ; and likewife, in cafe they acknowledge not this Affembly, reverence not the conffitutione therof, obey not the fentence, and make not their repentance conforme to the order preffcribed by this affembly, ordaines them to be excommunicate, and declared to be of thefe whom

Christ commandeth to be holden by all and every one of the faithfull as ethnicks and publicanes ; and the sentence of excommunication to be pronounced, upon their refusall, in the kirks appointed, by any of those who are particularly named to have the charge of trying of their repentance or impenitencie ; and that the execution of this sentence be intimate, in all the kirks within this realme, by the pastors of every particular congregation, as they will be answerable to their presbyteries and synods, or the next generall Assembly in case of negligence of the presbyteries and synods.

Thus, by thir two acts, is our haill bishops of Scotland, deposed, degraded, and ordained to be excommunicate, in manner forsaide ; without hearing of the bishops themselves, who might not come, in respect of the shortness of their forged citations, made up against them, as ye have heard ; and durst not compare for fear of their lives before this Assembly to make their own part good ; and without the king's authority, warrant, or commission, which was strange to see. Allwayes, upon the 13th day of December, Mr. Alexander Henderson moderator, after sermon, in the high kirk of Glasgow, in presence of the Assembly and haill auditors, read out openly and publicly the saids two acts, and therewith excommunicate, the saids Mr. John Spotiswood archbishop of St. Andrews, Mr. Patrick Lindsay archbishop of Glasgow, Mr. David Lindsay bishop of Edinburgh, Mr. Adam Bellenden bishop of Aberdeen, Mr. Thomas Sydferf bishop of Galloway, Mr. John Maxwell bishop of Ross, Mr. Walter Whyteford bishop of Breichen, and Mr. James Wedderburn bishop of Dunblane. The rest of the bishops were not at this time excommunicate. This being done, and all closed, they began to establish committee courts, consisting of nobles, barons, burgeses, and ministers, to sitt at Edinburgh ; for taking order with refusers to subscribe the covenant, refractory ministers, and other disobedients, and of all other matters which could not be overtaken at this time be the assembly ; and to punish or deprive. This was the first coming of committees that ever was heard of, in like fashion, within this kingdom, and which bred thereafter meikell sorrow against the king and his loyal subjects ; for within the haill burrows of Scotland, the cheifest men of the covenant dwelling within ilk shire, barons, burgeses and ministers, had their committee courts ordinarily sitting, abusing the king's leidges with greivous burdens, levie of men, money, horse, armes, taxations and other charges, to assist England in defence of the covenant and religion ; and besides, if any subject minded to arise to defend the king's authority, in any part within Scotland, advertisement ran frae committee to committee, while it came to the estates, and suddenly rose in armes against such persons. Many evils wrought thir committee courts, which here I cannot express.



This assemblie, (but warrand of the king) of their own authority, indicts ane other generall assemblie, to be holden at Edinburgh the 13th of August 1639; and upon the 20th of December, they rose up and dissolved frae this assemblie, wanting the king's or commiffioner's ratification and approbation, without which it was simpliciter null; but they got all their wills, as we may see hereafter.

Likeas, the committee of the said Assemblie fitting in Edinburgh depofes Dr. Elliot, Dr. Hanna, Mr. Alexander Thomfone, and Mr. David Mitchell, all ministers of Edinburgh, of their offices and functions, for not subscribing of the covenant. This was the first act of this committee of the general Assemblie ordained to sitt constantly in Edinburgh for the kirk affairs, as is formerly said.

Ye heard before, of the commiffioner's discharging of this assemblie, and of his writing to his majestie of their hail procedure. The king is highlie offended, and sends down to him ane proclamation, dated at Oatlands 8th of December 1638, declareing, how this assemblie was holden without bishops, and they choosed their commiffioners of the ministrie and laytie, and elected their moderator; and after this assemblie was charged to rise up and dissolve, under the pain of treason, that they disobeyed and satt still, depofed bishops, and made fundrie other acts without authoritie: therfor his majestie commanded and charged his good subjects not to give obedience to the said assemblie acts or committees direct therfrae, declareing them faife and frie of all paine and censure that might follow therupone; chargeing also all presbyteries, kirk sessions, and ministers within this realm, at their meetings or in their sermons, that they, on no wayes, approve or allow of the said unlawfull assemblie, under the paine of punishment; commanding all such as heard their approbation in their sermons, to relate the sament to the councill; as also chargeing all judges, clerks, and wryters, not to pass or grant any bill, summonds, letters or execution upon any act of the said pretended generall assemblie, and all keepers of the signet, that they should not signet the sament; shewing also, his majestie never intended to exclude episcopacy; discharging his subjects from subscribing of band, giving oath, nor to swear and subscribe the said Confession, in any other sense than which is contained in the declaration manifested and emitted by his highness' commiffioner. Likeas his majestie promised, and, on the word of a king, obleided him by all the royall authoritie and power wherwith God had endowed him, to protect and defend his good subjects that refused to acknowledge the said pretended generall assemblie,

from any just ground of fear or danger for doing therof, and to defend them in their persones and goods against whatsoever person or persons who should dare to trouble or molest them; as the saids letters at great length reports.

The marqués of Hamiltoun caused proclame thir letters at the croce of Edinburgh, but solemne protestationes is made against the samen. He sent likeways the double of the saids letters, and letters proclaimed at Glasgou before dissolving of the assemblie, to the marqués of Huntly; who, upon the 29th of November, was come to his own house in the Old town to dwell, desyring him to cause make proclamation therof, and of his own declaration, at the croces of Aberdein, Stonehaven, and other burrows in the north; and caused, at the commissioners desyre, Raban the printer in Aberdein imprint diverse copies of the samen. But still protestationes were made against John Spence Rothsay herauld in his coat armes proclamer therof, except in Aberdein, wher the marqués himselfe was present at the proclamation of thir peices. Thus the marqués diligently upon his own great expences, caused use thir proclamations, which gott no obedience, and in end turned all to nought.

And in the mean time, the hail assemblie acts are boldly intimat and published throw all the paroch kirks of Scotland, also weil against the depositions and excommunications of the bishops, in manner forsaide, as otherways, except brave Aberdein, that would in noways hear nor suffer the saids acts to be published within their kirks, whyle they wer compelled therto, fore against their wills, as after ye shall hear.

Lykeas, the committee of the assemblie craved letters of horning against the excommunicat bishops. But howsoever they were granted, Mr. James Gordon, keeper of his majestie's signet, would on noways signet the samen, but went his way towards England, wher his master the earle of Stirling secretary of Scotland was remaining, with the signet, because the king had forbidden the same by his proclamation, as ye have heard, and staid ther whyle October 1639. Dureing his absence, the lords of councill devysed all letters passing the signet to be supplied be the subscription of one named George Hadden and be his mark; such was the order observed now a dayes in this kingdome.

Now the bishop of Aberdein, misregairding his excommunication and assembly acts, preaches ordinarily, after his accustomed manner, at Old Aberdein; and, upon the 23d of December being Sunday, gave the communion at the said kirk to such of the parochiners as conveyed, and to the marqués of Huntly, being dwelling in the Old town, his two sones and other freinds, and to the re-

gents of the King's Colledge; but thir regents were therafter censured for taking the communion out of ane excommunicat man's hands; lykeas this bishop's mouth was shortly closed, and forced to leave the countrie, as ye may see.

The doctors of Aberdein were mainly encouraged by the king's proclamations; but they suffered the smart of their wryteings. And as ye heard befor, the lords of secreit councill glaidly subscribed the king's confession, seeing him mantaine episcopacie, turned all their coatts, and adhere to the confession and covenant; wherby episcopacie was abjured, to the king's great greiff.

About this time, John Dugar and his accomplices took Alexander Forbes alias Plagnie, out of his own house in Bogfyde, spulzied his goods, band his hands, and took him sworn to pay ane certain soume of money; syne let him at libertie. He meant himselfe to the marquess of Huntly, who made him frie of his oath; but he was evill requited therfor, as ye may hear. This John Dugar was the father of Patrick Ger, whom James Grant slew, as is said befor. He did great skaith to the name of Forbes, such as the lairds of Corse, Leslie, Craigivar, and some others; abused their bounds, and plundered their horse, nolt, sheep, goods and geir, because they were the instruments of Gilliroy's death: and the Forbeses concluded to watch his comeing and goeing, and to gett him if they might. This made him opprefs the Forbeses' bounds by all the rest of the countrie.

Upon the day of Alexander Keith of Balmure brake ward, and was conveyed, out of the tolbuith of Aberdein, in ane trunk, to ane boat ready lying at the shoar, and transported him haiftiely away, and lands him in Angus, wher he goes to the place of Innerbraky, and lay quietly ther. The town of Aberdein hearing this, and that they were in great danger of meikle debt for which he was wairded, sent shortly a company of brave men, took him out of that place perforce, delivered him to the provest and baillies of St. Johnstoun, wher he was wairded within their tolbuith, and in great miserie lived two or three yeirs, syne departed this life in miserable maner.

The covenanters now begins to watch the king's castle of Edinburgh more straitly nor before, both day and night, and suffered nothing to come out nor goe in but by their leave.

Doctor Scrogie gave the communion, upon Yeull day, in Old Aberdein, notwithstanding the same was forbidden by the assemblie acts.

The marquess of Hamilton caused transport be sea, in ane of the king's ships called the Swallow, the king's plate, tapestrie, and others, lying at Holyrood house, together with his own plate and plenishing out of Hamilton, and

had to London, about the laft of December ; and upon Yeull evin, takes journey towards London, wher he remained whyll ye hear afterwards.

Upon the 24th of November, Mr. David Bellenden, fone to the bifhop, and perfon of Kincardine, departed this life in his father's houfe ; and, without ane funeral fermon, was buried.

Upon the fecond day of Auguft before, John Porter, wright, racklefsly fell off ane fcaffold fett for the pricketts of St. Machir kirk, and fuddenly dyed, but remeid.

1639. Upon the firft of January 1639, the conftabull of Dundie directed ane meffenger at armes to publifh the declaration and king's proclamations forfaids at the croce of Dundie, as the marquess caufed doe in Aberdein : but ther came two baillies, the one called Cochran, the other called Simpfun, and protested againft the famen, and took instruments therupon ; and in end, after fome fpeeches betuixt them and the meffenger, they violently take him, and ward him in their tolbuith, without regaird to the king or his laws ; wher he remained a long time, and when their will came, was putt to libertie. Wonderfull to fee the king's meffenger fo ufed in ferveing the king himfelfe.

Upon the 5th of January, Doctor Guild returns frae the generall affemblic home to b erdein. Upon the morne being Sunday, he intended to read out the affemblic acts, after fermon, and names of the excommunicat bifhops, as he was directed : but the toun of Aberdein fent him word they would not hear them read out of their pulpitts, faying, the king's proclamations charged his loyal fubjects not to hear nor obey the famen. Wherupon Dr Guild went and preached ; but made no publicatione, whyle he wrote to the Table at Edinburgh ; whilk he did ; wherupon meikle forrow followed upon noble Aberdein.

Mr. David Lindfay parfon of Belhelvie likewayes came home with him, haveing the like direction. And, upon the fame Sunday and fixth of January, he went to pulpit in his own kirk of Belhelvie ; but befor the fermon, the marquess of Huntly had ther ane meffenger, with ane nottar, publifhing, in prefence of the haill pariochiners, the declaration and proclamations foresaid, inhibiteing them to hear or obey the affemblic acts ; and herupon instruments was taken be the meffenger in the nottar's hand, fyne depairted. But the faid Mr. David Lindfay boldly mifregairded the famen proclamations made at the kirk door, and, after fermon, read out the haill affemblic acts with the names of the bifhops who were altogether depofed, and the names of fuch bifhops as were excommunicat, viz. the archbifhop of St. Andrews, the archbifhop of

Glasgow, the bishop of Edinburgh, the bishop of Aberdeen, the bishop of Dunkeld, the bishop of Ross, the bishop of Galloway, the bishop of Breichin, and the bishop of Dumblane. Thir were deposed and excommunicate, only; and the rest of the bishops were deposed, but not excommunicate; as ye have befor.

Likeas, the index of thir hail acts was directed be the Table (as it is now called) fitting in Edinburgh, to the hail kirks within the diocie of Aberdeen, to be publictly intimate in forme forsaid; and orders given for holding of ane committee, to try and censure such of the ministrie as would not subscribe the covenant; wherupon some fled the countrie, some deprived of their benefices; but most of all came in, sware and subscribed this covenant; as after does appear.

Ye heard befor, of ane clandestine band made betuixt our nobilitie, ministrie, and others of Scotland, and some of the nobles, knights, clergie, and others of the lower house of England. The truth is, ther wer abuses, in both kingdomes, that needed reformation, as report went, in kirk and policie, whilk the countrie could not gett repaired, so long as bishops stood, who were ane of the three estates of parliament, followed still the king, and in matters questionable their votes cuist the ballance; therefore they conclude to goe on upon ane course, and sweip out the bishops of both nations, cropt and root; and, for that effect, to make us Scotts begine the play, against established laws, and whither the king would or not to cast out our bishops, and they should follow; and in the meantime to fortifie and assist us quietlie, both in brotherly assistance, and never to suffer the king to be able to correct us, do what we liked to doe, as weill proved. Now the principall men of our Scotts, that was upon this plott with the English, were the marquess of Hamiltoun, the earle of Argyll, the earle of Rothes, the earle of Cassells, the lord Lindsay, the lord Balmerinloch, the lord Couper; haveing drawn in the bodie of the hail puritan ministers and provosts of the hail burrows of Scotland; who first devyfed the abuse, to begine at the bishop of Edinburgh, as ye have heard, and then to ascend degrie by degrie, in form whilk tended to meikle sorrow, blood, and mischeife, throw out the king's hail dominions, before all was done, and to the unspeakable greif and displeasure of our spotless gracious soveraigne, whom they mightily abused without respect to his authoritie.

Now about this time, or a litle before, ther came out of Germany, from the wars, home to Scotland, ane gentleman of base birth, born in Balveny, who had served long and fortunately in the German wars, and called to his name Felt Marshall Leslie his Excellence. His name indeed was Leslie, but

by his valour and good luke, attained to this title his Excellence, inferior to none but to the king of Sweden, under whom he served amongst all his cavallirie. Weill, this Felt Marfhall Lefslie, haveing conquest, frae nought, honour and wealth in great abundance, resolved to come home to his native countrie of Scotland, and settle himfelfe beyde his chief the earle of Rothes, as he did indeed, and coft fair lands in Fyfe. But this earle, forseeing the troubles, wherof himfelfe was one of the principall beginners, took hold of this Lefslie, who was both wise and stout, acquaints him with this plot, and had his advice for furthering therof to his power. And first, he advyfes cannon to be cassen, in the Potterraw, by one captain Hamiltone; he began to dreill the earle's men in Fyfe; he caused fend to Holland for ammunition, powder and ball, muskets, carrabines, pistolls, pikes, fwords, cannon, cartill, and all other fort of necessar armes fitt for old and young souldiers, in great abundance; he caused fend to Germany, France, Holland, Denmark, and other countries, for the most expert and valliant captains, lieutenants, and under officers, who came in great numbers in hopes of bloody warrs, thinking (as they were all Scotts souldiers that came) to make up their fortunes upon the ruine of our kingdome, but the Lord did otherwayes, blessed be his holy name; he establishe a councill of warr, consisting of nobles, crowners, captains, and others wyfe and expert persones; and, in the beginning of this moneth of January, began to cast trench-es about the toun of Leith.

Ye heard befor, how the king's Covenant was subscribed at Aberdein; yet Mr. John Lundie master of the grammar school in Old Aberdein, did not (upon his own reasones) subscribe the samen, at that time; allwayes, upon the 14th of January, he comes now to the marques of Huntlie's house in Old Aberdein, and willingly subscribed the Confession of Faith and Band of Mantainance, which the marques accepted; he haveing subscribed befor the Covenant, and who was at the generall assemblie holden at Glasgou, yet now he subscribes the king's Confession and Band of Mantainance willingly of his own accord, upon plane fear of trouble.

It was said, that Prince Pallatyne and his brother Prince Robert [Rupert] were both taken by the Imperialists, but his eldest brother escaped by flight, and that the Emperor, royally, but ransome, sent Prince Robert to his uncle the king of Britain, as ye may see hereafter, to whom he did singular service.

Upon the 14th of January, the name of Forbes had ane great meiting convened at Monymusk, for their own busieness. The marques of Huntly hearing of this meiting, conveyed his freinds, about 300 men, at Kintoir, upon the

18th day of January. It is said, he wrote for Monymusk, and others his vassals; but none came to him except the laird of Brux only, of the name of Forbes, wherof he has diverse vassals. They advysed the marquis to remove out of the Old town and goe dwell in New Aberdein, for some appearance of troubles whilk was likely to fall out in the countrie, and because his freinds might be better eased to dwell besyde him in New Aberdein nor they could be in Old Aberdein, and diverse of his freinds should come in competent number, their time about, and attend his service upon their own expences; whilk council the marquis followed, as ye may see hereafter.

Now, the committee of estates and kirk, finding their covenant subscribed, and their acts of assembly proclaimed and intimate in peaceable manner; except some of the ministry, the haill bishops, and in speciall the marquis of Huntlie and some of his freinds, and most part of the toun of Aberdein and doctors therof, who wilfully stood to the king's opinion, misregarding their covenant and assembly acts, and not suffering the samen to be intimate be Dr. Guild within their kirk, as was done through the haill kirks of Scotland, obediently; and sicklyke, that the marquis opposed all their doings, in a manner, by publishing of the king's proclamations, at diverse times, throw the North, therby bringing the people to mislike of their covenant and haill procedure: thir and the like motives, the nobilitie, barrons, burgeses, and clergy take to heart, and, after mature deliberation, resolve to raise armes, and to cause the marquis, the burgh of Aberdein, doctors therof, and all other outstanding ministers, to come in, and doe that perforce, whilk they would not doe willingly; as indeed came over true to pass, to their greif and hie displeasure; as ye may hereafter shortly see.

The burgh of Aberdein, more stoutly nor wysely bydeing be the king, and hearing dayly of great preparations making in the south, begane to look to themselves, and to use all possible means for their defence. Lykeas, upon the 17th of January, they begane to watch their toun, and nightly had 36 men in armes, for that effect: they made up their catbands throw the haill streets: they dressed and charged their cart pieces, whilk quietly and treacherously were altogether poysoned by the covenanters within the toun, and ramforced so with stones that with great paine they wer cleansed, and made clean. Thus, the toun being nightly watched, ther came down the get certaine of their own colliginers, who were all covenanters' sones within and without the toun, wherof, Patrick Leslie burges, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister, their two sones, were principall ones; the watch commanded them to their beds, whilk they refused;

wherupon they presented hagbutts to thir schollars, fyne went their way. Complaint, upon the morne, was made against them for troubleing the watch: they are forced to come in and acknowledge their offence, and come in the toun's will; but fundry of them left the colledge, and went a landward to their covenanting fathers.

Now, about this time, ther came warrand from about 29 earles and lords, by and attour barrons, burgesfes, and minifters, in written missives, and seal-ed with ane common seal, as report paf, signifying throw all Scotland to their covenanters, the great danger they wer in for religion, and that they feared England would ryse against them; willing them therfor to take up the hail rentals of Scotland, alse well of freind as foe, and to raise 13s. 4d. out of ilk chalder of victuall or silver rent, for raiseing of men; and that ilk sherrifdome should try the number of their men, and armes; and to have all in readieness, as occasion should offer; and to levie colonells, captains, enignes, serjands, and other officers to dreill and trayne up their souldiers. And they order, how commiffioners should be chosen to fitt three moneths at the Council Table at Edinburgh, their time about; and likewayes, how commiffioners should be chosen for ruleing of ilk presbytrie and parochine of the land; and set down instructions in write anent all thir buffienesses; whilk bred great trouble in the uptakeing of the rental within ilk sherrifdome, and number of men, and armes, and others abovewritten.

Upon the 25th of January, Sir Thomas Burnett of Leyes, ane faithfull lover and follower of the house of Huntly, and ane great covenanter also, came to Aberdein, and in freindly manner declaired to the marques, that ther was, frae the Council Table of Edinburgh, ane committee directed to make publication of the assemblie acts at the mercate croce of Aberdein, and likewayes to visite the Colledge of Old Aberdein, and repair the faults therof; and demanded his lordship how he was pleased therwith. To whom the marques gave no contented answer, as done against the king's command. Then Leyes answered, 'My lord, I fear thir things will be done by ane army.' But the marques hearken-ed not therunto, and so they parted. But it came over true to pass, notwithstanding of all the king's proclamations.

Upon Thursday the penult of Januar, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, their kine and freinds, the laird of Fren draucht, the laird of Streichen, the baillie of Slaynes (be direction of the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Yester, and the laird of Auldbar, as tutors to the young earle of Erroll) with many others, conveyed at Turreff, for chuseing of their commiffioners, to goe to Edinburgh,



and remaine for three moneths ſpace upon the common expences of the countrie. The marqueſs, hearing of this meiting, ſent before ane herauld, and cauſed proclame, at the croce of Turreff, the proclamations and declaration forſaids. But at their comeing they made proteſtations againſt the ſamen, and took inſtruments therupon, and went to the election of their commiſſioners, and elected the laird of Frendraucht and the laird of Streichen commiſſioners; ſyne diſſolved in peace.

Ther were meetings alſo at Banff, Elgine, Forreſs, Nairne, Inverneſs, Dornoch, and Ferſo, for chuſeing of the like commiſſioners. But before their meittings, the marqueſs moſt carefully cauſed proclame the forſaids proclamations and declaration by ane herauld with touk of drum; but ſtill proteſtations were made, and inſtruments taken. Allwayes, the herauld and drummer returned home ſaiffe and ſound, about the 25 of this inſtant Januar, and reported their dilligence to the marqueſs, with proteſtations and inſtruments taken againſt them.

The toun of Aberdein, ſeeing thir committees go ſo, conveined the tounſhip within the tolbuith, and began to chuſe out captains, enſignes, ſerjands, and other officers, for dreilling of their men in the links, and learning them to handle their armes. But they tynt their travell, as ye ſhall hear, and was fore diſappointed and pitiefully borne down.

Ye heard, how the marqueſs of Huntly was advyſed to dwell in New Aberdein. It is ſaid, he wrote to his couſin the earle Marifchall, for the lend of his houſe in Aberdein, to dwell in for a time (thinking and takeing Marifchall ſtill to be on the king's ſyde, as he was not): but he was refuſed. Allwayes, the laird of Pitfoddells kyndly lent him his houſe; and, upon the laſt of January, he flitted out of Old Aberdein, with his hail familie and goods; and ther took up houſe. It was condeſcended amongſt his friends, that 24 gentlemen, wherof ther ſhould be three barrons weill provyded, was appointed weekly to attend and ſerve this noble marqueſs in Aberdein, their weik about; and when 24 went out, other 24 to come in, and dayly to eat at the marqueſs' table. And ſicklyke, ther was eight gentlemen appointed, to watch his lodgeing on the night, their time about, with fire and candle ſtill burning, ilk night, within the houſe. This order begane to be kepted, upon the fourth of February, to the marqueſs' great charges and expences, and faſhrie of his kine and freinds: but all for nought, it did no good. Ane freind, as was thought, wrote to the marqueſs, deſireing him to have ane care of his own perſon, ambiguouſly; wherupon this order followed, as is above written: but it continowed not long, for the marqueſs left Aberdein, as ye ſhall hear afterwards.

The Earl Marischall, being dwelling in Inverugie about this time, raised his household, and, upon the second day of February, came rideing throw Aberdein, and would not salute the Marquess; but rode to Dunnotter, and there took up house.

Upon the first day of February, the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the laird of Auldbarr, and diverse others barrons and gentlemen, covenanters, came to Forfar, head burgh of the shyre of Angus, and held ane committee (be direction of the Tables at Edinburgh) within the tolbuith therof; to whom came the earle of Southesk, the lord Ogilvie, the master of Spynnies, the constabull of Dundee, and fundrie others of the king's faction. They were desyred to subscribe ane new covenant, abjureing episcopacie, &c.; whilk they simpliciter refused. Then they begane to stent the king's leidges within the shyre of Angus. Southesk speired, by what authoritie they were thus stenting the king's leidges? Montrose (being his son in law) answered, their warrand was from the Table, (for so were their counccills at Edinburgh now named) requireing him also and the rest that were ther to number their men, and have them weill armed, and in readines, to concurr and assist the Table. Southesk answered, they were all the king's men, subject to his service, but to no Table nor subject fitting therat; and that their lands were not subject to be stented, nor their men numbered, but at the king's command, and in his service; and so they took their leave, leaveing Montrose and the rest fitting still, in the tolbuith of Forfar, at their committee.

Upon Sunday the 3d of February, ane solemne fast was kept in New Aberdein, anent the appearand troubles of the kingdome.

Upon the seventh day of February, Thomas Fraiser younger of Streichen, James Fraiser brother to the lord Lovat, Mr. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Cullcowie brother to the earle of Seaforth, with the toun of Inverness, and many other councillmen, conveyed at the said burgh, hearing of William Gordon of Knockespack his comeing, at command of the marquess of Huntly, to furnish and provyde his castle of Inverness, with men, meat, and amunition, and had with him, muskets, powder, ball, and other necessaries, for that effect. But they gathered together, went betuixt him and the castle, and would not suffer him to enter, and violently and masterfully rest and took frae the gentleman his haill armes, &c.; saying, this house pertained not to the marquess nor yet to the king, but only was built for defence of the countrie. The gentleman could make no pleasant answer, but took instruments against them, and was blyth to win away. In the mean time, ther was ane strait watch of 50 men sett

nightly, to keep this castle, furnished by the M'Kenzies, Fraasers, Rosses, Monros, and other country clans, and by the town of Inverness, their night about. For they brake up the yeatts, doors, and windows of that stately castle; spoiled the pleasant plentiful, and his rich library of books, and brought all to nought which was within that house, inferior to few of the kingdom for decoiment. The gentleman returned back, told the marquis; but he was forced patiently to suffer this unheard of oppression to the noble house of Huntly, to his great grief and skaith.

The Table had appointed a committee also, to be holden at Turreff, for sentencing of the country and numbering of men, as was done before at Forfar. And to this effect, they conveyed the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Coupar, with sundrie other barons and gentlemen, about nyne score, well horsed, and well armed gallants, having buff coats, carbines, swords, pistols, and the like armes. They came not by Aberdeen, but, upon Wednesday the 13th of February, they lodged with the lord Fraser, at his place of Muchalls, and in the country about. And upon the morne being the 14th of Februar, they rode from Muchalls to Turreff, having the lord Fraser, one of the committee, with them, and his freinds; where they met them the master of Forbes with his freinds and followers, another of the said committee; the earle of Marischall himselfe was not there, but his men, tenants, and servants, of Buchan and Marr, were there; and likewise, the young earle of Erroll, his men, tenants, and servants of Buchan were there, albeit himselfe was but a young bairne; about the number of 800, well horsed, well armed gentlemen, and on foot together, with buff coats, swords, corselets, jackis, pistols, carbines, hagbutts, and other wapinis. Thus, they took in the town of Turreff, and busked very advantageously their muskets round about the dykes of the kirk yeard, and sat down within the kirk thereof, such as was of the committee, viz. Montrose, Kinghorne, Coupar, Fraser, and Forbes; as is before noted.

Now, the marquis of Huntly, being at the buriall of his aunt the lady Forveran, and daughter to the laird of Geight, shortly before this time; and hearing of this committee to be holden at Turreff, and talking of the same, some evil disposed persons informed his lordship that he durst not come there that day. The marquis incensed therewith, came from the buriall to his house in Aberdeen, and shortly writes to his freinds, to meet him without any armes, except swords and shotts; and, upon the said Wednesday the 13th of February, he lay on in Aberdeen, having his two sons the lord Gordon and the lord

Aboyne with him, the earle of Findlater, the mafter of Rae who by accident was then in Aberdein, the laird Drum, the laird Banff, the laird Geight, the laird of Haddoch, the laird of Pitfoddells, the laird of Foveran, the laird of Newtoun, the laird of Udney, with many others that mett him. Allwayes, he lap on in Aberdein, about 60 horfe with fwords, piftolls, and hagbutts alle- narily ; and, upon Wedensday, he came to Kellie, the laird of Haddoch's houfe, at night. Upon the morne being Thursday and the 14th of February, he lap on, and at the Broad Foord of Towie, two miles diftant from Turreff, the marquefs himfelfe begane to rank and putt his men in order, and to take up the number of them, which was eftimate to be about 2000 brave weill horfed gentlemen and brave footmen, albeit wanting armes, except fword and fhott, as I have faid. Thus, the marquefs came forward, in order of battell, up the northweft fyde of Turreff, in fight of the other companyes, ilk ane looking to others, but any kind of offence or injurious word. The marquefs, haveing thus peaceable paft by, diffolved his company, ilk man to go home, and him- felfe, that night, went to Forglan, pertaining to the laird of Banff. The co- venanters heard indeed of the marquefs' comeing, and therefore they took in the toun, and buked the yeard dykes very commodioufly, as I have faid ; and feeing ther was nothing but peace, they held their committee within the kirk of Turreff, ftented, taxed, and numbered the men, ordaining them to be in readinefs, with their armes, to attend the Table. It was reported, ther came to affift this committee out of Murray, the laird of Innes, the fherriff of Murray, the lairds of Pluscardyne, Tarbett, Brodie, and others, about 12 fcore brave weill horfed gentlemen. Allwayes, upon the faid 14th of Fe- bruary, this committee diffolved in peace, and the lords returned back to Muchalles ; the reft were lodged, that night, at Inverurie and Kintoir. Upon the morne, they rode to Dunnottar, wher they were made weillcome, and Marifchall ther declared himfelfe clearlie to be ane covenanter, whilk was doubtfull before ; and fuae furth ilk man home. The marquefs of Huntly came from Forglan to Kellie, upon Fryday at even ; and, upon Saturday, he returned to his own lodgeing in New Aberdein. This buffienefs did no good to the marquefs, but was evil devyfed and councelled to make a fhew of his ftrength and power, without doeing any other fervice ; for the whilk and others his doeings, he was with his freinds pitifully born down and oppreffed ; as ye may hereafter fee.

It was faid, the marquefs, the bifhop of Aberdein, the toun of Aberdein, and doctors of both Aberdeins, had received letters frae the king, thanking

them for their constancie, intreating perseverance to the end, approving the doctors for their wryteings, promising to remember their paines, and desyring the marques in ane speciall manner to stand stedfast to his loyaltie; and that he would send to Aberdein 3000 souldiers to defend the toun and north countrie round about, with money, powder, ball, ammunition, and all other things necessary, be sea. Which letters encouraged the marques, the toun, and all. Lykeas, the marques himselfe read this letter to his people whom he loved, going to Turreff; wherat they mightiely rejoyced, and made them to stand out against the covenanters to the uttermost, to their great shame and disgrace; as ye may hereafter see.

The toun of Aberdein, fearing that this committee should be holden in their toun comeing back frae Turreff, begane to make preparations for their own defence, resolving not to give them enterance, if they happened to come for keeping of their committees or publishing of their assemblie acts; and for that effect, begane to big up their back yeitts, close their ports, have their catbands in readines, their cannons clear, and had ane strait watch both day and night kept, and their men in good order to gainstand them and their doeings (if they came) to the uttermost; but they wer shortly pacified, because thir people comeing nor going past not be Aberdein, but rode the heigh way be Muchalls.

Right suae, the masters and members of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, posselt with the like fear, that they should come and hold ane committee within their colledge, by procurement of Mr. John Lundie, as ye have befor, who, without warrand, desired the bishop of Aberdein as alleadged chancellor, Mr. James Sandielands canonist, and Doctor William Gordon medicinar, to be removed, as unnecessary members, frae the said Colledge, and unlawfully brought in and established by umquhile Patrick bishop of Aberdein against the foundation set down be umquhile king James, takeing up the rents without any lawfull service, whilk rather belonged to the masters and inward members of the said Colledge, who cairfully attended their callings for up-bringing of the youth. The forsaid petition was given in befor the generall Assemblie without warrand of the Colledge members, yet was weill heard by the Assemblie, who ordained ane committee to come and visite the said Colledge. The which comeing to the masters ears, directly accused the said Mr. John Lundie for passing by his commiffion, and giveing in such ane petition befor the said Assemblie, and accused him befor the bishop Bellenden and other outward members of the said Colledge, alleadging he had wronged the liberties

of the house, by drawing them under censure of ane committee of the assembly, who were only answerable to the king and his council for any offence or oversight; but the said Mr. John Lundie pleaded guiltie and confessed his error, and by ane act, not subscribed with his hand, confessed he had no warrant nor commission to the effect forsaide. Allwayes, the masters being under fear, that this committee holden at Turreff would come and visite their Colledge in their homegoing; therefore they sett their hail students to libertie, closed up the yeitts, and ilk man went ane fundrie gate, thinking if they came they should find fast yeitts, and no man ther to abyde their censure: but disappointed of their expectation, and seeing they came not, they reconveined shortly their schollars, and ilk man fell to his own studie and charge calmly and quietly.

About the nynth of March, ther came to Aberdein ane imprinted proclamation, declareing how his majestie with great patience had suffered our Scots covenanters' disloyall procedure, who, under pretext of religion, had turned rebels, without any ground of religion for their warrant; how they had used frequent convocations of his leidges, guarded his castles, kepted assembly after they were discharged, sett down stents, taxations, and impositions upon his good subjects for mantainance of warr, against the lawes of the kingdome; how seditious pamphletts were dayly written and printed and sent to England, wherof his majestie himselfe had sein the principall missives direct from us out of Scotland, tending therby to draw his good subjects of England to their rebellious opinion, as they had (under cullour of religion) drawn the hearts of his loyall subjects of Scotland. It likewayes declaired, how, by subscribing of this covenant, the English preachers denyed his majestie's supremacie and oath of alleadgeance; that his majestie would maintain episcopacie, and that he had no mind to alter or change any materiall poynt of religion; that his Confession and our Confession of Faith was both one; that the inbringing of the Service Books, was to make God to be worshiped throw out all his dominions after one forme and manner; declairing also the hail covenanters, for this illegall procedure, to be traitours; and ordained this proclamation to be read at all the church doors of all the parish kirks in England, that the Christian world might see how he was abused, and how his majestie was forced to take up armes; chargeing therfor and commanding the nobles, earles, lords, knights, &c. throw out all England, to muster their men and inroll their names, that his majestie might know their number, and to meit him at York in their best armes, upon the            day of March nixt. Thir letters were da-

ted the 27th of February. How soon this proclamation was understood be the toun and doctors of Aberdein, and others of their minds, they rejoiced heartfully thereat ; but all their mirth turned shortly to murning, as after does appear. The king desired this proclamation to be published at the Scots parish churches also ; but was plainly suppressed, none daring to doe the same, as was done in England.

About this time, James Grant the rebell gets his peace frae the king, and now begins to kyth who durst not be sein since anno 1636 ; as ye have before heard.

Upon Sunday the 24th of February, some 18 gentlemen of the names of Frazer, Ross, and Cumming, happened in ane ferry boat passing the watter of Findhorne pitiefully to drown.

Upon the 27th of February, the earle Marischal took up muster of his men, tenants, and servants, within his baronies and lands of Kintoir and Skeyne, and inrolled their names so strictly, that scarce men was left to hold and call the plough. There was also ane meeting of the Forbesses and Frasers kept at Monymusk, about this time.

The toun of Aberdein, still trusting to the king's letters and protection, and hearing the covenanters were raising forces to come to Aberdein and compell them to yeild to their wills, whither they would or not, resolved to byde the worst ; and, be the marquess' advyce, began to try what victuall and provision was within the toun, in caise they were besieged. Nixt they begane to cast ditches be his advyce, and advyce of Levetenant Colonell Johnstoun, who all this time was in the toun dreilling up the toun's souldiers ; and, upon the first day of March, fell to work, and cast deep ditches frae the Gallowget port, down the north syde of the toun towards the Castlehill, and about the hill. And, upon the south syde of the toun, they raised up timber sconses anent the loch, cled with dailles, whereby the toun's musketers might safely stand and molest the enemy. They had the like sconses at the Gallowget port upon the hill. They had eleven peice of ordinance, which was planted most commodiously upon the toun streitts, ilk peice haveing ane timber scone sett up for souldiers to defend the same. And thus were they busied, man and woman, making great preparations to hold them out, who would not be holden out for them ; as ye may shortly hear.

Upon the same first of March, Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Pitligo came with his wiffe and childrein to Old Aberdein, where he lodged all night ; and, upon the morrow, being Sunday, in his journey, preached at Banchory Dev-

nick; to whom flocked fundrie puritans out of Aberdein to hear him. He was tranflaited from Pitligo to Newbottle, and had now removed himfelf, and was upon his journey towards Newbottle: a great covenanter, very buffie in thir alterations, and a mortall enemy towards the bishops. He was thereafter tranflaited from Newbottle to Aberdein.

Now, the covenanters have dayly meittings at their Council Table at Edinburgh; men taken up in the fouth countrey, and dreilling and muftering dayly; commiffioners alfo appointed to take up their number, and fee their order and armour. They omitt no occaſion to advance their purpoſe. But the bishops lay fill and beheld all ſtedfaſtly, depending upon the king's protection and defence, as he had often written and promiſed. And in the mean time the countrie is brought under great fear.

About this time, and begining of March, Mr. John Hay miniſter at Raffart, Mr. David Dunbar miniſter at Ardcloch, and William Roſs provoft of Nairne, all covenanters and commiffioners of the Generall Aſſembly, in this caice, came to Elgine, mett with the ſometime biſhop of Murray comeing frae fermon even at the kirk door of Elgine, and there publictly made intimation to him of his deprivation, chargeing him alſo to make his publict repentance; and whereupon they take inſtruments. The good biſhop, ſeeing matters to go ſo, left now off to preach any more; albeit he preached after his deprivation, whyle now about the begining of March, as ſaid is, he left off to preach ilk Sunday, according to his cuſtome, and reſolves to keep his caſtle of Spynie cloſe, and come no more out, becauſe he had furniſhed the ſamen with men, munition, victuals, and all things neceſſar, and reſolved to keep this ſtrength to the outmoſt: but he was forced to give it over or all was done, as ye may hereafter ſee.

Ye heard of the king's proclamation. It was not ſuffered to be publiſhed here as in England, but altogither ſuppreſt; alleadgeing, they were there all called traitours who were of the covenant, againſt all order, for none ſhould be proclaimed traitors whyll firſt they be tryed, aſſized, and legally convicted of treaſon in counſill or court of Parliament, according to the Scottiſh laws; and that his majeſtie ought not, upon evill information of their enemies, goe about to proclaime them traitours, without advyce of the lords of counſill; and ſo would not ſuffer them to be publiſhed.

Upon the 14th of March, there was a meitting amongſt the nobles and others at Perth, where the earls of Argyle and Montroſe, the lord Couper, the maſter of Forbes, and ſome others were. It was ſaid, that Argyle writt to his good



brother the marqués of Huntly, desyreing him to be at this convention, or then send his eldest son. But he writt back his excuse, saying, he could not come himselfe, and his son was but young; but he should send ane commissioner there; as he did, and sent Doctor Gordon to Perth. This convention continued whyle the 18th of March, syne dissolved. It was said, the marqués of Huntly was desyred by Argyle's letter to meet him at Breichen, but the marqués wrote back his excuse, saying, he could not win. Argyle urged a meeting with him quietly, either at Breichen or Fettercairne, to have communed upon thir affaires; but still he refused. He was also diverse times advertised be some of his freinds, that if he would not concurr and assist the covenanters' designs, he should be carried to Edinburgh and wairded in the Castle thereof: but he misregairded all councill, albeit it over surely followed and came to pass to his shame and skaith. He would not leave the king; but dayly looked for help and supply from his majestie, wherein he was deceived. The earle of Argyle seeing he could gett no meitting of the marqués, he beheld him, and from this convention rode to Argyle. Ilk ane of the rest went a fundrie gett, and Dr. Gordon returned to the marqués to Aberdein.

About this time also, the covenanters begane to cast fortifications and trenches about the toun of Leith, be advyce and direction of the foresaid Felt Marishal Leslie, and both men and women came running to this work.

This Leslie wrote also to Germany, France, Holland, and diverse other pairts for expert captains, commanders, and officers to attend service, as it fell out; to whom came numbers of brave commanders, thinking to make up a fortune in their native kingdom, how soon the troubles begane, as then dayly was looked for.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Cluny, knight barronet, being sent be the marqués to goe to the king be land, returned to Aberdein be sea in one of the king's pinnages upon the nyntth of March. This pinnage guarded and convoyed ane other merchant ship, to the port of the said burgh, wherein there was 2000 musketts, bandiliers, and musket staves; 1000 pikes with harness and arnes both for footmen and horsemen; and carrabins, horse picks, pistolls, powder, lead, and match. Thir armes were brought on shoar, and delivered to the marqués upon the 17th of March. The toun of Aberdein entertained the captain of this pinnage kyndly, and had ane nightly watch of fourscore musketiers to save and defend her frae all danger so long as she lay within the harbour. The laird of Cluny brought this captain over to his own house in the Old town of Aberdein, and made him good cheir. Now thir armes came frae the king to

the marques, whilk he shortly disperft and fped to fuch as would buy and give their ticket for payment, at Martinmas, of fuch fumes as was agreed upon, or then to reftore fuch armes as they bought back againe to the faid marques at the faid terme. The laird of Cluny brought letters alfo from the king to the marques, with ane lieutenandrie. Diverfe came and bought of thir armes, and gave their ticket for payment of ilk musket, bandilier, powder, ball, musket ftaff, and match 15lib. ; and for ilk pick 98s. And fo, the reftof the armes was all pryced and given out upon note of payment, as faid is. Now this lieutenandrie came home, whither pafst our Scotts fealls or not, I know not, but he accepted the famen glaidly ; and fent for fuch men as wanted armes, of his own dwelling in Strabogie, Garth, Eingzie, and Auchindoun, who came to Aberdein, about 500 men, on foot for the moft part, whom he furnifhed. They came to the toun in good order and array, and fhortly returned back againe to their own houfes, about or upon the 19th of March.

The councill of warr within Aberdein begane againe to try the provifion and victualls within the toun; and, upon the 17th of March, ane folemne faft was kept for the peace of the countrie.

Upon Friday the 22d of March, the bifhop of Aberdein flitted and removed from his own pallace in Old Aberdein over to the toun, and dwelt in Thomas Cargill's houfe, in thefe troublefome times, for his better fecuritie. But he was forced at laft to flee the countrie alfo.

The marques of Huntly his lieutenandrie extended from the North water to Caithnefs inclusive, which he caufed proclaime at the croce of Aberdein, upon the 16th of March, bearing thir words,

George marques of Huntly, earle of Eingzie, lord Gordon, &c. his majestie's lieutenant in the North, from the North water of Esk to Caithnefs inclusive, to our lovitts and heralds, purfevants, meffengers, conjunctlie and feveralie, specialie constitute, greeting. Forafmeikle as it concerns his majestie's special service, that all his majestie's leidges of whatfomever qualitie, rank, or condition, be fufficiently provyded in armes, and be in readienefs prepared with all dilligence to repair when and where he thinks fitting, upon 48 hours advertisement, with 15 days' provifion. Thefe are therfor to require and command yow, or any of yow, upon the fight hereof, that ye pafs to the mercate croce of New Aberdein, head burgh of the fhyre thereof, and there, be open proclamatione, in his majestie's name and authoritie, make due and lawfull publication of the premiffes ; and withall, in his faid majestie's name, and alfe in our name as his lieutenant, to require, command, and charge all and fundrie earles, lords, barrons, heretors, fherriffs, provefts, and baillies within burrows, and all others his majestie's leidges alfe weill to burgh as to land, regalitie and royalltie, of whatfomever qualitie, rank, place, office, or condition, betwixt 60 and 16, to be fufficiently provyded in armes, and to be in readienefs, and prepared with 15 days provifion, to rife, concurr, affist, and pafs forward with us his majestie's lieutenant in his majestie's service, or with any others authorized

be us, whensoever we shall cause give due and lawfull advertifement upon 48 hours to that effect, under all higheft paine and charge that after may follow. Lykeas also we require and command yow in our fovereigne lord's name, and in our name, as lieutenant aforfaid, exprefsly to inhibite and difcharge all convocations and gatherings whatfomever of his majestie's good fubjects, at whatfomever time hereafter or place, not being authorifed be our warrand for that effect, as they will answer at their higheft perill; wheranent thir presents fhall be your fufficient warrand.

Suberived at Aberdein  
the 16th of March 1639.

Sic fubferibitur

HUNTLY.

He fent out the like charges againft the lord Frafer, the laird of Monymusk, the laird of Leyes Burnet, the laird of Kermuk, and diverfe others of the prime covenanters in this countrie, in Buchan, Marr, Mearns, Garioch, and diverfe other parts in the North; and ficklyke charging the antecovenanters, nobles, barrons, and gentry, by giving ilk one coppies, to meit him as lieutenant, and in their beft armes, with 15 days provifion, upon the 25th of March, conforme to the charge abovementioned, at Inverurie, as the place appointed. Lykeas, in all haift, he fent and caufed make proclamations in forme forfaid at the mercate croces of Banff, Elgine, Forres, Nairne, and other burrows north.

Notwithstanding of this lieutenantrie, and charges and proclamations following therupon, there was little or no obedience given thereto, but the covenanters (having their own intelligence from the Council Table) mifregairded the famen entirely, thinking once to be mafters of the armes that were come home to the marques; as they were indeed, as hereafter does appear.

Now as the marques is thus occupied, the Old town and Spithill bounds was mustered upon the 22d day of March, who was mustered before upon the 13th of the faid moneth, ranked and numbered with the men of Seatoun, in prefence of the bifhop of Aberdein and the laird of Cluny his baillie depute, at the Dowcatt Grein, and estimat to the number of eight fcore perfones, waik, feeble, and unarmed bodies for the moft part. The marques directed threefcore muskets, ftaves, powder, calmes, lead, and match, and thirty pikes, for helping to arme thir people, and took their ticketts for the pryce or reftitution in manner forfaid.

Now the Old town people thus armed, with the people of Spithill and Seatoun, were mustered, as is faid, and drawn up in array at the Old town croce, when they were all charged to goe meit the marques of Huntly, the forfaid 25th of March, at Inverurie, with 15 days provifion, whilk they obeyed, and went out of the Old town, Spithill and Seatoun, about 100 men, with diverfe musketeirs out of New Aberdein. Thus was the countrie people drawn to

such extremitie, that they knew not whom to obey, whither the king's proclamations and his lieutenant's charges, or the covenanters' commandment.

Upon the forsaide 22d of March, the Colledge of Old Aberdein was left desolate; the masters, members, students, and schollers, took all the flight, hearing of the coming of the covenanters to Aberdein with irresistible forces, and cast up the Colledge yeitts. They had received before of the marqués' armour 20 musketts, and 30 pikes, for defence of the Colledge, of the price and condition forsaide; but they did little good service, being plundered from them afterwards

Upon the 25th of March being Munday, the marqués went to horse in Aberdein, with about 100 horse, having the lord Seatoun then in his company, with his daughters and bairnes, and rode altogether that samen day to Inverurie, and left direction to transport his hail familie, men servants and women servants, in flight plentiful, goods and gear out of Aberdein to Strathbogie, that samen day; which was done because he had gotten sure information that the covenanters were coming with an army in all haste to Aberdein, and against himself also. Allways, he rydes forward to Inverurie, upon the hearing of the covenanters' coming, and for the particular reason following; which was, he being dwelling in Aberdein, there came to him James Burnett of Craigmyle, with some other well affected freinds, shewing that the covenanters were gathering, and that they had ane convention to be at Old Montrose shortly, resolving to come to Aberdein, who would the contrair, and publish their assembly acts, and visite the Old town Colledge, and to take order with the antecovenanters and outstanding ministers in this countrey in all haste; seeing the hail kingdome was obedient except Aberdein, and the marqués and some of the North; and therefore desired his lordship out of love, (but any warrant) that he would be pleased to behold them to go on, otherways, they were making such preparation, that they would come, and would not be resisted. Thereafter, they went to the council of Aberdein, desiring them willingly to come in and subscribe the covenant, obey the assembly acts, and suffer them to be published, and suffer the Old town Colledge to be visited, and contribute in expences and all other things with the covenanters frae the beginning of this busshness, otherways it would stand to their shame and skaith by their expectation. The marqués, and the provest, and baillies, heard all, but gave little answer to their freinds. Allways, they goe to council, to see what was best to be done; and in end concludes, that the marqués should send to this convention, holden be the covenanters at Montrose, two freinds in com-

miffion, and the toun fhould fend other two commiffioners to them, to underftand thir covenanters minds. Lykeas, his lordfhip fend Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Doctor Gordon medicinar in Old Aberdein; and the toun fend Doctor Johnfton phyfician in New Aberdein, and George Morifon burgefs ther, upon the 21ft of March, to Old Montrofe, where the earle of Montrofe, the earle of Argyle, the lord Couper, and diverfe others covenanters, had their meitting. The commiffioners declaired they were fend frae the marquifs and burgh of Aberdein (hearing of their gathering of forces) to demand if they had any intention againft them, or to purfue, injure, or moleft them be armes; if they had fuch intention, to advertife them, whereby they might be upon their guard; if otherwayes, to fend affurance to them be wryte of their peaceable refolutions. Wherunto anfwer was made to the faids commiffioners, that they were not to doe any wrong violently, but againft fuch as ftood out againft them and their covenant; and that they would ftrove to compell them to yeild, who would not fubmitt willingly. Further affurance, be wryte, they would not grant. The commiffioners told how the marquifs and burgh of Aberdein were peaceably fett, obedient to the king and his lawes, and dayly wifhing the weill and quiett of the kingdome; and, therefore, looked not to be invaded or purfued without doeing any wrong. The commiffioners gott no other anfwer, but returned back to Aberdein, and told the marquifs and the toun their anfwer, and that there was great appearance of trouble to follow; whilk bred no fmall mifcontentment to the marquifs, and great fear to the burgh of Aberdein. Allwayes, upon the receipt of this anfwer, the marquifs haftiely refolves to leave Aberdein in the midft of their diftreffes; takes his children with him, with whom alfo there happened to be the Lord Seatoun; and leaves direction to his fervants to flitt and remove themfelves, goods, and gear, after him to Strabogie; goes to horfe, and upon the 25th of March comes to Inverurie, where there met him about 5000 brave gentlemen, whereof there was 1000 horfe in good order and weill armed: but the earle of Findlater, whom he cheifly expected, came not there. The marquifs caufes draw them up there in order of battell, and was glad of their comeing; who came, fome for fear and obedience of the lieutenandrie, but the moft part was of his own vaffalls, dependants, freinds, and followers. After this view, they encamped there all night. And upon the morne, the marquifs goes to councill, where it was found expedient to diffolve this army, in refpect of the great army comeing haftiely from the fouth, who had great affiftance here in the north, readie to meitt them, which hardly he with his power could refift or defend. Whereupon

the marqués, after a good countenance, thanking the people for their obedient comeing and conveying, gave them leave to go home; and so dissolved without more adoe; and he himselve rydes to Strabogie. Many marvelled at this purpose. Some holding opinion that the marqués might have stayed and given the covenanters battell; others alleadged it was most dangerous, the chance of warr being uncertaine, so that if he had fouchen and bein overcome, himselve, his kine, freinds, and their lands, had been entirely spoilzied, wracked and undone, without any appearance of help or recoverie; and, if it happened him to be victorious, the covenanters were able to renew the battle, and bring the haille bodie of the countrey against him, which he was unable to gaine stand, and had no hope of help frae the king, nor appearance of thanks at his hands, if he had entered in blood, yea suppose he had bein victorious. Howsoever men judged and thought of this buffieness, the marqués took this course and dissolved, as said is.

About this samen time, the marqués' foot post called William Nicolson, after going to the king with letters, in the coming home again with letters, was taken be the covenanters, and his letters masterfully spoilzied frae him; whereat the marqués was offended, as he had reason, for his own letters were kept up against himselve. Yet it was willingly done by the post, for which he was hanged.

Word came also that the Castle of Edinburgh was rendered be one called Hadden, brother to the laird of Glendyaik, under-captain thereof, to the town of Edinburgh, and taken in be them.

The noble burgh of Aberdeen, being dayly deaved with the comeing of ane army, and pondering and confidering gravely the answer which came frae the covenanters to them, and withall how the marqués had left them, in whom they had especial confidence, and dissolveing his army at Inverurie, as ye have heard, far by their expectation, and seing no help comeing frae the king, they begane then to be heartles and comfortles, and entirely to despair, not knowing what course to take; the town also being divyded amongst themselves, some following the king, some following the countrey and their covenant; at last, after diverse consultations, they concluded to give it over, and to quyte the cause, and to think all their paines and travells in this buffieness to be clearly lost and tynt: and therefore, seeing they were not able to make defence against the incomming of this army, resolved to cast their swords from their sydes, whilk were then dayly worne, leave off their mustering and dreilling, casting of ditches, keeping of watches, or catbands, removed their ordi-

nance alfo off the calfeys with their fortificationes, caft open their ports, and made them readie to give the army peaceable entrance within the toun but impediment, fuppofe fore againft their wills. And in the mean time, ilk man begane to look to his own particular weill, for efchewing of this imminent danger. Some removed their beft goods out of the way; other fome fled the toun with their wiffes and bairnes. Amongft others, there fled be fea about 60 of the braveft men and youths of Aberdein, weill armed with fword, musket, and bandilier, as excellent cavalliers; they took one of the toun's colours and John Poak their drummer with them, and refolve to goe to the king. Thus, they all fled, before they were compelled to fubfcribe the covenant, contribute in expences, and fee the affembly acts publifhed, which they had fo long withftood before. Others againe bade within the toun, fuch as Mr. Alexander Jaffray provoft, the baillies, and others, covenanters. Allwayes, about the 28th of March, fhipps at Torry our toun's cavilliers in ane fhip attending their fervice. With whom fhipped alfo Doctor Lefflie principall of the King's Colledge, Dr. Barron profeffor of divinitie, (for Barron was not ane ordinar minifter then in Aberdein, but preached once in the 20 dayes, becaufe he was profeffor and taught divinitie), Dr. Sibbald one of the minifters of Aberdein, Dr. Rofs, and Dr. Guild, other two of the toun's minifters; but Dr. Rofs might not flie, becaufe he was lying fore fick at that time. Thus, all fled to England, except Guild who fled to Holland. There alfo fhipped with them the lairds of Drum, Pitfoddels, young Foverane, Balgouny, Mr. Alexander Irvine, Robert Irvine, and fome others; and, upon the faid 28th of March, hoyfe up fail, and to the king goe they. But this flight did little good; as after ye may heare. Doctor Forbes of Corfe, Doctor Scroggie minifter at Old Aberdein, and Mr. Gilbert Rofs reader, fled all their houfes, and throw the countrie goe they. Mr. Alexander Middleton, Mr. Alexander Gairden, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie regents, with Mr. Robert Ogilvie fub-principall of the King's College of Old Aberdein, caft up the colledge yeitts and fett the ftudents at liberty, and fled throw the countrey themfelves: this was done upon the 22d of March. The bifhop of Aberdein flies out of Aberdein, upon 27th March, with John Bellenden his fone, Mr. John Bellenden his brother fone, and John Blaccater his fervitor; and quietly throw the countrie goes he. The laird of Ethie in Angus, with fome friends, antecovenanters, fled his countrie; fhipped for France: he is driven be tempeft to Dunbar; they are all taken, fhip and goods, and all wairded; yet upon conditions they are all fett at libertie, and their goods reftored.

Now, our Aberdein's men, and country barrons, fled all to the king, to complain upon the disorders of the land, and fears that they were under, throw occasion of the covenant. But they tynt all their travell and were forced to come home againe, as ye may hear, except Doctor Baron, who departed this life at Berwick the day of August, and Dr. Rofs deceased in Aberdein, this samen moneth. So thir two learned doctors deceased, and Dr. Guild returned home frae Holland. Dr. Sibbald came not home, but stayed in England.

The bishop of Aberdein was hardly thought of be the covenanters, for preaching ilk Sabbath day untill the 24th of March, and giving of the communion, as ye have heard, after he was excommunicate: but he preached no more after that day. Thus, the assembly foresaid, without authoritie of the king, and expressly against his command cled with the laws, excommunicated and deposed bishops, as they pleased, from their places, dignities, and rents, to the admiration of many, against the laws and their own consciences.

Now, the ministers of Edinburgh, and elsewhere, begin to preach boldly out of the pulpits, exhorting the people to maintaine this good cause; whereupon they went on furiously be their perswasion in defence of this covenant, without the king's warrand or authority.

Now, the Councill Table, finding that they had gotten obedience throw all the burrows of Scotland, and throw the countrie also, and none to stand out, except Aberdein, and Doctors thereof, and the marques of Huntly, his friends and followers, with some of the countrie ministers, who took their dependance frae the king against them and their covenant; how they would not hear the assembly acts published within their kirks; how they would not subscribe their covenant, nor contribute with the covenanters; that they were casting ditches, and using devyces to defend themselves; and that the marques of Huntly was dwelling amongst them, the bishop also in the samen toun giving advyce and councell; that the marques had gotten home armes, with ane lieutenant-rie, to cross their covenant: upon thir reasones, and diverse others, they raise armes in the south, and haiftiely directs Mr. James Baird and James Gibsone, two advocates in Edinburgh, to come quickly to the north, and cause the covenanters there convey and mett their army at Aberdein; which they did, and therewith resolved either to bring the marques, the burgh of Aberdein, their doctors and ministers, and all other outstanders, to come in and subscribe their covenant, and to doe all other obedience willingly, otherways to compell them be force of armes to doe the samen; and upon this resolution they lift their army with great diligence.



In the mean time, the lord Frazer, the mafter of Forbes, the earle of Erroll (being but ane young bairne) his men, tennents, and fervants, under the conduct of the laird Delgettie; the lord Pitligoe (being alfo but ane bairne) his men, tennents, and fervants, under the conduct of Alexander Forbes of Boyndlie his tutor; with diverfe other barrons and gentlemen, covenanters, convened upon the 28th of March at Kintoir, about the number of 2000 men, horfe and foot, ready to meit the fouthland covenanters at Aberdein, as they were directed. From Kintoir they came in order of battle to Old Aberdein, where part of them were lodged upon the 29th of March being Fryday, all that night; but the moft part lay in the fields about the Old Toun, abydeing the comeing of the fouthland army. Upon the whilk Fryday and 29th of March, there came in the evening to the north fyde of the Tullohill, befyde Banchorie Devenick on Dee fyde, within three miles to Aberdein, the earle of Montrofe lord generall, the earle Marifhall, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Erskine, the lord Carnegie, the lord Elcho, his excellence Felt Marshall Lefslie, (who by his witt and valour had atcheivit to this high title of honour as to be called His Excellence) with ane weill prepared army, both of foot and horfe, drawn out of the fherriffdomes of Fyfe, Perth, Angus, Mearns, and burrows tounes thereof allennerly. They were eftimate to be about 9000 men, carriage horfes and all, upon horfe and foot. They had two cartows or quarter cannons following them, with twelve other peice of ordnance. They might have eafely come to Aberdein that night, haveing daylight enough; but they would not come, but ftented their pavilions upon the faid Tullohill, and refted there all night.

Upon the morne being Saturday, they came in order of battell weill armed both on horfe and foot, ilk horfeman haveing five fhots at the leaft, with ane carabine in his hand, two piftols by his fydes, and other two at his faddell toir; the pikemen in their ranks with pike and fword; the musketiers in their ranks, with musket, musket ftaffe, bandelier, fword, powder, ball, and match; ilk company both on horfe and foot had their captains, lieutenants, enfignes, ferjeants, and other officers and commanders, all for the moft part in buff coats, and in goodly order. They had five colours or enfignes; whereof the earl of Montrofe had one, haveing this motto, 'FOR RELIGION, THE COVENANT, AND THE COUNTRIE,' the earle of Marifhall had one, the earle of Kinghorne had one, and the town of Dundie had two. They had trumpeters to ilk company of horfemen, and drummers to ilk company of footmen; they had their meat, drink, and other provifion, bag and

baggage carried with them, all done be advyfe of his excellence Felt Marifchall Lefslie, whofe councell, generall Montrofe followed in this buffienefs. Now, in feimly order and good array, this army came forward, and entered the burgh of Aberdein, about ten hours in the morning, at the Over Kirkgate Port, fyne came down throw the Broadgate, throw the Caftlegate, out at the Juftice Port, to the Quein's Links directly. Here it is to be notted, that few or none of this hail army wanted ane blew ribbin hung about his craig down under his left arme, which they called *The Covenanters' Ribbin*. But the lord Gordon, and fome others of the marques's bairnes and familie, had ane ribbin, when he was dwelling in the toun, of ane reid flefh cullor, which they wore in their hatts, and called it *The Royall Ribbin*, as a figne of their love and loyaltie to the king. In despyte and derifion thereof this blew ribbin was worne, and called *The Covenanters' Ribbin* be the hail fouldiers of the army, and would not hear of the royall ribbin; fuch was their pryde and malice. There came to the Links, the famen Saturday, frae the Old Toun and fields about, the lord Frafer, the mafter of Forbes, the laird Delgettie, the tutor of Pitfligoe, the earl Marifhall's men in Buchan, with diverfe other barrons, their men, tennents, and fervants, about the number of 2000 horfe and foot, and mett with the army in kindly manner. Shortly after their comeing, a general mufter was taken of the hail army, which was eftimate about eleven thoufand men, horfe and foot, carriage horfe and all. Mufter being made, all men were commanded, be fōund of trumpet, in generall Montrofe's name, to goe to breakfast either in the Links or in the toun. The generall himfelfe, the nobles, captains, and commanders, for the moft part, and fouldiers, fat down in the Links, and of their own provifion, with ane fervitt on their knee, took their breakfast; others went to the toun, and, as they were commanded, returned fhortly to the army, who complained that they were not made weilcome, and payed deir for fuch as they gott. Allwayes, ane other view was taken of the army, and fome weak armelefs bodies gott libertie from the generall to goe home. Thereafter, the generall fent for the provoft Mr. Alexander Jaffray, and told him, that his fouldiers who went to the toun could not gett weilcome nor meat, albeit he directed them to take nothing for nought, and for fuch as they gott they were extorted; he faid likewayes, the toun of Aberdein, upon their great expenfes and fore travell, was cafting ditches to ftop their army, and ufeing many other devyces to withstand their comeing, wherin they proved more willful than skilfull, and had loft all their labours, for all their bufienefs; therefore he commanded the provoft in all haift to caufe fill up thefe ditches, to

the effect his army might pass and repass without impediment, and in the mean time to see that his souldiers might be well entertained without extortion, as occasion offered: all which the provost humbly promised, and so performed, and caused the town's men haiftly to fill up the ditches.

After thir speiches, the army immediately was againe drawn up, and the earle of Kinghorne with 1500 men had orders to goe to Aberdein, take in the town and watch the same, and to send after the army two cartowis or quarter canons, haveing the bullet of about 24 pound weight each. Conform to this order, Kinghorne, after he had taken his leave of the general in the Links, came up to the town, the samed Saturday, with the lairds of Benholme, Auld-barr, and diverse other men of mark with his company. The earle with some others lodged in skipper Anderfon's, to whom came the provost and baillies, and humbly rendered to him the keyes of their tolbuith, their kirks and ports. He causes quarter his souldiers, and setts ane strong watch, both day and night, at ilk port, of musketeirs; none, day nor night, went in nor out but by their permission. They were closed ilk evening, and opened in the morning about 7 hours. Now brave Aberdein, who went wyfely to guard themselves, is now brought under subjection, and commanded be ane strange governour; because they were loyal to the king, depended upon his protection, proclamations, and missive letters, which now against their expectations had altogether failed them, to their great griefe, shame, and sorrow; and none of all the burghs of Scotland brought under this trouble and vexation but only Aberdein, but patience perforce. Governor Kinghorn, (for so the earle was now styled Governour of Aberdein) the samed Saturday at night, after he had received the town's keyes, received also from the lady Pitfoddells, the keyes of that lodgeing wherein the marquess had lodged short whyle before. But at the delivery of thir keyes, there was ane sudden fray amongst them, throw occasion of ane shott rakeleslie lettin go, in the same house, where the governour and the lady with others were together. None knew wherfrom nor how this shot came, for all the tryall could be made. Allwayes, the lady in the tumult and press lost her purse, well plenished with gold and rings, and could not get the same againe; and so she took her leave of the governour of Aberdein, leaveing with him the keyes of her husband's house in Aberdein, and wanting her purse also; but she was restored back her own keyes, but further molestatione.

After the earle of Kinghorne had received orders in the Links, as ye have heard, general Montrose, immediately thereafter, and upon the samed Saturday afternoon, the 30th of March, came not to Aberdein as the town expected; but

frae the Links, about four afternoon, marched towards Kentoir, with his army in brave order, where that night they encamped, and Sunday all day also, haveing their own minister, and hearing preaching.

Munday the first of Aprile, they marched towards Inverurie two miles distant, wher they stented their pavilions that night.

The marquess of Huntly, hearing of their march, understood certainly their coming was for him, (as it was indeed), and to bring him perforce to their opinion. He considered the time, and saw he could not make his pairt good, and that he had gotten no help frae the king as was promised, resolved suddenly to take the best course for himselfe, to save his honor, his house unspoiled, and his freinds and servants unplundered; and thereupon, upon the forsaid first of Aprile, he sent Mr Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Doctor Gordon physician indweller in Aberdein, to Inverurie to the camp, before they should march farrer on, and speak with the earle of Montrose, generall, and to defyre him to come, eleven and himselfe, with ane sword at ilk man's fyde, but any more armour, at ane Sparrmure near to Blackhall, two myles distant frae the camp, where the marquess of Huntly should meitt him with the like number and single swords, to the effect they might conferr together upon this buffieness. The generall was content (be advyse of the nobles, Felt Marischal Lefslie, and others, captaines in the camp) to meet the marquess, the 4th of Aprile nixt being Thursday, place and manner above specified.

Upon the first of Aprile, governour Kinghorne directed to Old Aberdein 20 musketeirs to take one of the marquess of Huntly's foot posts called Jacques, who was presently come frae the king with letters to his master. He is had to Aberdein, and warded in the tolbuith; of whom ye shall hear more.

Upon Tuesday the 2d of Aprile, governour Kinghorne caused transport twelve piece of ordinance pertaining to the toune from off the calsey, and carry them into the earle of Marischall's close, and anent his yeitt.

Upon this Tuesday, word came to Aberdein, that Dumbrettoun the king's house was taken in be the covenanters by ane prettie flight, which was thus; the captain thereof called Stewart, a religious gentleman, trew to the king, happened upon ane Sunday to goe hear devotion at ane church without the castell, fearing no evill nor danger; but he is suddenly taken by the covenanters, who was laid for him; he is compelled to cast off his cloathes, which were shortly putt upon ane other gentleman of his shape and quantitie, and he pat on his cloathes upon him againe. Thus, apparrell interchanged, they commanded this captain, under paine of death, to tell the watch word, which, for

fear of his life, he truly told. Then they go on the night quietly, unseen be the castilians, and had this counterfeit captain with them, who cried and called by the watch word; which being heard, yeitts are casten open, in goes the covenanters with greater power nor was within to defend it, and takes in this strong strength, and mans and fortifies the samen to their mind.

The king's house of Dalkeith was also taken in by the covenanters; out of the which they took the royall ornaments of the crown, such as crown, sword, and scepter, and had them to the castell of Edinburgh; which castell was also taken in be them before, as ye have heard. Thir royall ornaments was conveyed befor and hidden in Dalkeith.

Upon the samen Tuesday and second of Aprile, there was ane committee holden, within the Greyfriar kirk of New Aberdein, be governour King-horne, the master of Forbes, (who came for that purpose frae the camp) the lairds of Auldbar, Benholme, Dun, Leyes, with some others. Mr. David Lyndfay, person of Belhelvie, was said to be moderator of this committee. To the which committee, upon the 24th of March before, was summoned, in name of the assamble and moderator, the principall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, the four regents, canonist, doctor of medicine, civilist, sacrist, and cantor, founded members therof; as also, the haill doctors and ministers of Aberdein, such as Dr. John Forbes of Corse professor, Dr. Leslie principall, Dr. Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein; Doctor Barron, Doctor Sibbald, Doctor Rofs, three ministers at New Aberdein; together with all and fundrie other ministers within the province or diocie, who had not as yet subscribed the covenant, to compare, upon the second day of Aprile thereafter, within any of the Aberdeins where it should happen the moderator and his assessors to be for the time, and there to underly such censure, and with certification, contained in the principall summonds. Thus, were they summoned, to the forsaid second of Aprile, both churchmen, nobles, barrons, burgesse, and commons. Wherupon the provost, baillies, councill, and communtie of Aberdein (who had stiffly stood out before) came now in perforce, (so many of them as were at home, and had not fled) and diverse of the ministrie and gentlemen and others came all in throw plane fear and perforce, and humbly subscribe and swear this covenant, albeit they had sworn the king's covenant, before they be their great oath swear to byde be this covenant now subscribed. The ministers of Aberdein would not come in, upon no condition, to subscribe this covenant; and the principall and members of the King's Colledge were not at this time called, and nothing was done against them. This committee satt all Tuef-

day, Wedensday, Thursday, and Friday; and then rose. They continowed some buffienefs to the 16th of Aprile, being ane provincial assemblie. And so, this committie dissolved, reserving the rest to the provincially assemblie, to be holden at Aberdein the forsaide 16th of Aprile. See more of a committie holden, the 10th of Aprile, in the said colledge.

Upon Wedensday the 3d of Aprile, governour Kinghorne caused take up inventar of such goods and geir as was within the laird of Pitfoddells' house, also weill pertaining to the laird himselfe, as that which the marqués left behind him, at his removing therefrae. And inventar being taken, he caused redeliver back againe to the lady Pitfoddells her keys, which he had taken before, but any more molestation, hurt, or prejudice to such goods as was ther, either belonging to the marqués or to her husband.

The samed Wedensday, the governour forsaide caused quarter the town of Aberdein, and commanded the provost and baillies to see the samed done, to the effect knowledge might be had, how the army at their back coming should be sustained.

Thursday the 4th of Aprile, the laird of Auldbarr with some souldiers came over frae the Town to the Old Town, and having gotten knowledge that the people had hid such poor arms, as they had, from this army, within some of the kirk vaults, he masterfully took the keys, and medled with the armes; but they were all restored back againe except ten muskets: see afterwards. In the mean time, some of his rascally souldiers began (which none did before) to abuse the bishop's stately palace, and spulzie the samed, against Auldbarr's will and commandment.

Ye heard before, of ane meeting drawn on betuixt the marqués of Huntly and generall Montrose. The 4th of Aprile being Thursday, the marqués came, eleven and himselfe, with only swords be their fydes, wherof the lord Oliphant and his son James the lord Aboyne were two. The generall, in like manner, mett him at the place appointed, with eleven and himselfe, in like armes, whereof the lord Elcho and lord Coupar were two. After salutation, they lighted frae their horses, and upon foot fell to conference, but nothing was ended; yet both took to be advysed till the morne. They parted, the marqués rode, that night, two miles frae the camp to Legatfden, where he souped and went all night to Pitcaple to his bed, without whom he could doe nothing, and so had their advyce; and the generall returned back to the camp.

Upon the morne being Fryday and 5th of Aprile, the saids lords mett againe, in the samed place and forme forsaide; wher, it was said, the marqués

past some conditions in write, obleidgeing him to stand to the Confession of Faith, made in anno 1580 and anno 1581, and that he would defend the king, the religion, lawes, and liberties of the kingdome to his power; that he would doe his best to cause his freinds, men tennents and servants subscribe the covenant, otherwayes to behold them. Thir were the conditions, as was alleadged, which the marquess subscribed and delivered to the generall. Thereafter they parted in peace, without dissimulation, as was thought. The marquess went not near the camp, but straight to Strabogie; and the generall rode close to the camp, where after consultation they were weil pleased, and he praised for his paines.

Upon the samen Fryday and 5th of Aprile, the lairds of Benholme and Auld barr came over out of the New toun to Old Aberdein, accompanied with souldiers and muskateirs. They first heard devotion; Mr. James Martine minister at Peterhead, being with them, preached in the Old toun kirk, upon the last verse of the 28th psalme; he laboured to condemne episcopacie, and to persuade the people conveyed to subscribe the covenant. Sermon being ended, the said barons, the said minister, with some others, went to the consistory house, where the Old toun people also flocked; and albeit the most part of them had subscribed the king's covenant before, yet for plain fear of trouble and plundering of their houses and goods, being kinglefs, helplefs, freindlefs, and moyanlefs, they subscribed over again this their covenant. Thir two barrons with the said Mr. James Martine, subscribed the samen first; thereafter Mr. Thomas Sandielands commisser of Aberdein, and Mr. James Sandielands his brother commissarie clerk, and all the rest of the Old toun, followed. This being subscribed, the laird of Auld bar gave back to them the keyes of their voltes wher their armour lay, that ilk man might receive back his own; so that there was only ten muskets wanting, convoyed away be Auld bar's souldiers.

In the mean time, thir rascall souldiers fell to againe to abuse the bishop's pallace, entered the yeitts and doors, and begane to spuizie the samen; but indeed Auld bar (being advertised thereof) went himselve and chaiffed them away, so that there was little wrong done that day. Thereafter, the lairds of Benholme and Auld barr, with their souldiers, and Mr. James Mairtyne, returned back againe to the New toun, but any more skaith.

This samen Friday and 5th of Aprile, word came to Aberdein, that the marquess and the army had settled and ended, chargeing them to make proclamations throw the toune, for preparing of lodgeings rounes and entertainment

to the army, upon their own expences ; whilk was done be the provost and bailies, at the governour's command.

Thus, upon Saturday the 6th of Aprile, the army lifted their camp frae Inverurie, and begane to march towards Aberdein. Be the way, there came and mett the army 12 hielandmen, who declared to the generall, that the earle of Argyle their master had sent, out of his countrey, 500 men weill armed in hieland fashion, with captains and commanders, to attend their service, and service of himselfe, as generall. He received their commiffion gracioufly, thanked their master the earle of Argyle, and directed them to goe and live upon the lands and bestiall pertaining to the laird of Drum and laird of Pitfoddells, and to hold together unseparate or broken, and to dwell upon thir men's meins and upon their grounds, whyle furder advertifement ; forbidding them expresly not to come near Aberdein, at this time, because the army was presently goinge there themselves to be quartered. Thus, the gentlemen returned to their hieland company with their directions, which they took in good part, and lived royally upon the goods, nolt, sheep, cornes, and victuall of the ground above specifit, to the great hurt and wrack of the countrie people, for their master's cause, being great ante-covenanters. And as this generall had directed thir hielandmen to doe, right so himselfe did, dureing the space his army was lyeing at Inverurie ; for they plundered frae Thomas Crombie of Kemnay, out of his ground, as ane ante-covener, about 22 score bolls of victuall, which he had laid up in stoir within his girnells in Kemnay. The earle of Marishall's men of Skeyne and Kintoir were busie about this plundering with the rest of the souldiers ; and it was sold very cheap, at 6s. 8d. the boll, because they could not carry it with them. The lord Erskine caused plunder, frae Mr. Alexander Reid, six score bolls of victuall, out of the lands of Kildrummy. The laird of Pitmedden's ground of Barrach, and fundrie other pairts in this countrey, about this time, was pitifully spuilzied and plundered ; whilk made them all to come in and subscribe the covenant, albeit they had subscribed the king's covenant before, and were glaid to obtaine the generall's protection to save their ground from any farder molestation. Allwayes, the army marches on and comes to Aberdein, the forsaide Saturday before even, and went not to the Links to byde, as they did at their outgoeing. The generall himselfe, governour Kinghorne, and the rest of the nobles, were all weill lodged in skipper Anderson's house. Felt Marishall Leslie was lodged in Patrick Leslie's house. The rest of the army, according to their rank and place, was quartered and weill served ; but little payment was made therefore, because the generall commanded the proveft and



baillies to make proviſion and to pay the people for the ſamen, whilk they did not, to the hurt of fundrie honeſt people, who had made the furniſhing out of their own purſes, and got no payment from the proveſt and baillies, as ſaid is. Allways, direction was given to ſtay the two Cartows, which was come no farther nor Halkertoun, oncome farther north.

The biſhop of Murray, fearing that this army ſhould come alſo to Spynny, had beforhand manned and fortified the ſamen ſtrongly, for his own defence; which alſo was but folly, and turned to nought, as hereafter ye may hear. But at this time, frae they gott the marqueſs of Huntly, they compted not for him, but beheld him keep his houſe.

Allways, the hail remanent biſhops and archbiſhops, (except the archbiſhop of Glaſgow, who was old and tender, keeping his bed, and Mr John Abernethie biſhop of Caithneſs, who had dimitted his biſhoprick and diſclaimed the ſamen,) was forced to fly Scotland, and goe unto the king to England for their ſaiſtie and protection; excepting alſo the biſhop of Dunkeld, who diſclaimed likewayes epiſcopacie, and yielded to their aſſembly acts.

About this ſamen time, and moneth of Aprile, of their flight, the biſhop of Roſs' wife fled her dwelling houſe in Channorie for plaine fear, and went to Mr. Alexander Innes, miniſter of Rothemay, her own brother, and dwelt and remained with him a whyle, whill her huſband ſent for her.

After the marqueſs' meiting with the generall, as ye have heard, many of his friends, ſuch as the lairds of Gight, Haddoch, Newtown, Foverane, Pitmedden, Harthill, and diverſe others, came in perforce, ſeeing no help nor releiffe, and ſubſcribed the covenant, who had ſubſcribed the king's covenant before; but the fear of this army, nor no other thing, could move the laird of Banff to come in and ſubſcribe this covenant, but ſtoutly ſtood out the king's man, for the which he payed dear for all. See hereafter.

About this time, Donald Farquharſone of Tulliegarmouth, baillie of the marqueſs' lands of Strathaven, haveing gotten ſome muſkets, pickes, and other armour frae him, whyle he was in Aberdein dwelling; and his ſervants bringing the armes out of Aberdein home to him at his directione, Alexander Strachan of Glenkindie, a great covenanter, maifterfully took them be the way; whereat the ſaid Donald took heigh offence, and repaired himſelf afterwards, as ye may hear.

There was alſo taken be the covenanters, about this ſame time, certain carabines, muſkets, pickes, corſeletts, and ammunition, pertaining to the Lord Rae, out of ane bark happening be chance to come to Peterhead, as ſhe was carrying

them to Strathnaver, the said lord's country. The master of Rae, being in this country, and hearing of this wrong, went and told the earl Marshall, how his father's armes were plundered, in his bounds, be the covenanters. The earl gave him no contentment, but seemed to allow the samen wrong, saying, his father was not ane good covenanter, which made this fault; allwayes, when the country turned peaceable, he should cause restore them againe. The master of Rae took his leave with small contentment.

Ye heard how the army returned to Aberdein, upon Saturday the 6th of Aprile. Upon Sunday the seventh of Aprile, devotion be stranger ministers throw all the pulpits of new Aberdein, seeing their own ministers were fled and gone. The nobles and others filled the churches. After sermon, intimation was made of the sentence of excommunication pronounced be Mr. Alexander Henderfone, moderator of the assembly, against the archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, the bishops of Edinburgh, Aberdein, Galloway, Ross, Dumblain, Brechine, charging all men not to hear their preaching nor bear them company, under paines of censure of the kirk. Mr Patrick Leslie minister at Skeyne (Doctor Scroggie being fled and obscure) preached this samen Sunday in the Old toun, and made the like intimation out of the pulpit of the same sentence.

Munday the 8th of Aprile, the generall took up a new muster of his army in the Links. Some weak perfones gott leave home. Both New and Old Aberdeins were now quartered, and the poor bodies of the Old Toun gott no payment for such souldiers as they received.

Upon Tuesday the 9th of Aprile, the earl of Seaforth, the master of Lovat, the laird Innes, the provost of Elgine, and diverse other barrons, came out of Ross and Murray, about 300 weil horfed gentellmen, to salute the army at Aberdein, and to offer their service. They were made weilcome, and stayed whyll the 13th of Aprile; fyne gott their leave, and they returned home but more employment.

Wedenfday the 10th of Aprile, ane solemne fast was kept throw New Aberdein, but none in Old Aberdein, for Dr. Scroggie durst not be sein. Both before and afternoon, there was preaching and prayers. Mr. Robert Douglas minister at Kirkaldie preached before noon. After sermon, he read out the covenant, and caused all the hail toun's people convened, who had not yet subscribed, to stand up before him in the kirk, both man and woman; and the men subscribed this covenant. Thereafter, both man and woman was urged to swear be their uplifted hands to God, that they did subscribe and swear this covenant

willingly, freely, and from their hearts, and not for any fear or dread that should happen. Syne the kirk scailed and dissolved. But the Lord knows, how thir toun's people were brought under perjurie for plaine fear, and not from a willing mind, by tyrranny and oppreffion of thir covenanters, who compelled them to swear and subscribe, suppose they knew it was against their hearts. Allwayes, brave Aberdein is forced to obey, notwithstanding they had small affurance of the army or good Argyle's hielandmen, but their goods might be plundered, the best whereof they cannely convoyed out of fight ; so all subscribed and sware within the toun of New Aberdein, except such as were happily out of Scotland.

The king's covenant and countrie covenant were thought to be aggrievable in termes, except only, that the countrie covenant abolished bishops, and the king's covenant approved the samen, as his majestie alleadged. See hereafter, anent the covenant.

Upon the forsaid 10th of Aprile, the marquess of Huntly, with his two sones, the lord Gordon and the lord Aboyne, came frae Strabogie with about 40 horse, fore against his freinds' will, to New Aberdein, and lodged in the laird of Pitfoddells' house. But whither it was communed upon betuixt him and generall Montrose at their conferences, that he should come into the toun and visite him, or that he was written for be the generall, to come in, I know not ; but it was most constantly reported, he would not have come, but upon the general's letter. Howsoever it was, he came, as is said before. Upon the morne, being Thursday, there was ane council holden amongst the nobles, barrons and others, who also sent for the marquess, who came ; and after some consultations, this councill dissolved shortly, and the marquess returned to his own lodgeing.

Lykeas immediately thereafter, the lord Fraser, the master of Forbes, the lairds of Innes, Benholme, Auldbarr, and Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, being directed by the said councill, to goe visite the colledge of Old Aberdein, as they who were appointed commissioners by the General Asssembly, and the said Mr. David Lindsay moderator of this commiffion, the members of the said colledge were summoned to this committee, except Dr. William Leslie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, one of the regents, who were fled of sett purpose from this work. The rest of the members compeared, such as Mr. Robert Ogilvie sub-principall, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, Mr. Alexander Gairden, two of the regents, Mr. John Lundie humanist or gramarian, Mr. Gilbert Ross cantor, Patrick Innes sacrister ;

and, of the outward members, compeared Doctor Gordon mediciner, and Mr. James Sandielands younger cannonist. They all subscribe the covenant at this committee; and were ordained to make publick repentance, such as received the communion out of the bishop of Aberdein his hands after his excommunication, and this repentance to be at Machar kirk, thereafter to continow in their places; but they were not put to it, and so quietly kepted their roumes. The absents were discharged of their offices. Mr. Gilbert Rofs, cantor, was discharged as ane unprofitable member. Mr. James Sandielands was discharged as canonist; but he made application to the next Generall Assemblie, and craftily by moyan gott his place, to teach the Cannon law by limitation, viz. to teach *De matrimonio, testamentis, and teyndis*; because all the rest of these lawes smelled of poperie, as they alleadged. Thir lawes being made, they continowed their committee to the 15th of May, and caused summond the hail members to that effect, for takeing a full order with the said colledge; but none came to keep this committee, but only the parson of Belhelvie, and so wanting assessors he could doe nothing alone. But remember, there were no students in the colledge at the time, because they had all fled before the incomeing of the army. But remember, at this visitation, Doctor William Leslie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, regent, were both deposed, altho absent.

Upon Thursday the 11 of Aprile, the earle of Argyll's hielandmen (at command of generall Montrose) came in to Aberdein (from out of the bounds of Drum, and Pitfoddells' ground, and the country thereabout, where they wanted not abundance of beasts, mutton, and good fare, for little pay,) in order of battell, with bagpipes and hieland armes, about 500 men. They went about the croce in rank, and being viewed, the generall commanded them to goe to their lodgeings, which were prepared within the toune for them; and that they should do no wrong, whilk they carefully obeyed, and for the which the toune gave them 500 merks in money, when they removed with the foot army.

Generall Montrose commanded the provest, baillies, and councill of the burgh of Aberdein to convey within their councill house, wher the generall in presence of them all declared, that the outstanding of Aberdein was the cause of the comeing of this army, tending to their great charges and expences, and that the toun was ordained to pay 100,000 merks to set up their los. Whereunto the provest answered, that they were unable to pay the samen. The generall noblie said, since ye have subscribed our covenant, we think us all but one; therfor we will not take so great a sounge from you, upon condition

ye contribute with us in this our good caufe fince the beginning and in time comeing, with men and monyes, as occaſion ſhall offer; and in the mean time, give up the names of your neighbours who have fled the toun for fear of us, that we may plunder their goods at our pleaſure dureing their abſence; and likeways, with all convenient ſpeid, to goe fortifie your blockhouſe with men and cannon, and other neceſſaries, for defence of foraigne invaſion, if it ſhall happen, at the water mouth; and withall, to lay us down ten thouſand merks for ſupport of our armies' charges. What ſhall be ſaid? The toun of Aberdein was forced to pay the ſamen, and to promiſe performance and obedience to all the reſt. But neither was the blockhouſe fortified, nor yet the abſent burgeſſes' goods plundered. Allways, he ordained the toun to ſend over their commiſſioners to the Grein Table, to learn what fyne they ſhould pay for their outſtanding againſt the countrie as they did, by and attour this 10,000 merks.

Upon Good Fryday the 12th of Aprile, there was no preaching in any of the Aberdeins, as uſe was; but Felt Mariſhall Leſſlie, upon this ſamen day, marched from Aberdein with the foot army ſouth, and the feild peices alſo, leaveing the horſe army behind him, with generall Montroſe and the reſt of the nobles. He took alſo with him, to the Grein Table, the marqueſs' boy, called Engliſh Jacques, who was taken before, with ane other called Gordon, and meaſon by his calling, for alleadged ſaying they would ſhoot Felt Leſſlie, and was therefore taken and wairded in Aberdein; and now both thir men were bound together and had to Edinburgh, in his company; and after long imprifonment, and ſharp tryals, they are found innocent, and ſet to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinburgh. Thus, Felt Leſſlie marched, upon Good Fryday; but in none of the Aberdeins was ther preaching, as was uſed befor, upon Good Fryday, according to the Perth articles; ſuch was the change of time.

Now orders put to Aberdein, the foot army diſpatched, and all things ſetled, the generall and nobles began to think, how to captivate and treacherouſly take the marqueſs of Huntly with them ſouth, as doubtleſs they had orders ſo to doe before they came north, as many men thought. Allways, upon this ſame Good Fryday at even, the generall and nobles invited the marqueſs and his two ſones to ſupper in their own lodging in ſkipper Anderſon's houſe, where they ſupped altogether, and made mirrie. After ſupper, they travell with the marqueſs, (as was ſaid,) ſaying, it was good to him to quyte his lieutenantrie, and to ſend the ſamen back againe to the king; ſhewing, that it was ſtopped at the ſealls, and therefore none would give obedience to the ſamen, in thir

dangerous times; as also to wryte to his majestie favourable and freindly of the covenanters, as his good and loyall subjects; and to direct, upon the morne, with the laird of Clunie, thir letters and lieutenandrie to the king. The marquefs understanding, that his lieutenandrie was not, nor could be gotten throw the fealls, as they said, and that but the famen being past he would gett litle obedience when he happened to have adoe, resolved shortly to doe as they desired, because he had pairtly reason, and wrote his letters, and in their presence directed the laird of Cluny the famen Friday at night, to take journey upon the morne being Saturday, towards the king. Thus all being ended, the marquefs with his two fones took their leaves frae the generall and nobles, and peaceably came over to Pitfoddells' house, his own lodgeing, and presently directed ane boy to goe to Leggitiden upon the morne, and to have his dinner ready; but he was deceived. The lords finding the marquefs most noble to yield to their desyres, which they never thought he would doe, looking upon ane refuseall to have made ane ground and quarrell to have taken him south, resolved upon ane other course to draw him under wrak, which with reason they could nowayes bring to pass. And first, (the marquefs haveing mind of no evill) the generall causes sett strait watches at the foir and back yeitts of his lodgeing, and at the stable doors where his horses stood, with muskateers, to the end the marquefs might not ryde, (as he intended,) upon the morne, home to Strathboggie; whereof the marquefs had no knowledge, whyle upon the morne.

Allwayes, the generall and the nobles, upon Saturday the 13th of Aprile in the morning, sent in two noblemen to the marquefs' lodgeing, desireing him with his two fones to come into the earle Marishall's house and speak with the generall. The marquefs wondering at the watching of his lodgeing, and now sending for him after he had taken his leave in a freindly forme the night before from them, and told he was to ryde home upon the morne, as I have said; allwayes, he with his two fones goes into the earle Marishall's lodgeing, meitts with the generall, and, after freindly salutations, the generall begins to make up a new ground of ane quarrell, and faves to the marquefs, "My lord, I would desire you to contribute to pay William Dick 200,000 merks, which is borrowed frae him for lifting of this army to come north." The marquefs answered, he was not obliged to pay any part thereof, because it was borrowed, waired and employed but his advyce or consent, and that he had spent as meikle in this buffienes for his own part, as any nobleman in the land had done, out of his own purse. 2do, He desyred him to take

James Grant, John Dugar, and their accomplices, rebels, bloodshedders and murtherers, and great troublers and oppreffors of the countrey people. The marques answered, he bore no publick office nor had commiffion to that effect; whilk albeit he had, James Grant had gotten the king's remiffion, and fo could not take him; and as for John Dugar, he would concur with the reft of the countrey to take him, as he was employed. 3tio, He desired the marques to agrie with the laird of Fren draught, and take him by the hand; becaufe the covenant admitted of no hatred nor feid to ftand unreconceiled. He answered, what he had fubfcribed to the generall on no wayes obleidged him to take Fren draught be the hand, nor would he take him be the hand upon no condition. The generall haveing ufed and proponed thir frivolous petitions and demands, and getting fuch reasonable answers as he could not weill efchew, he then broke up the thing he moft earnestly would have bein at, (which was the marques himfelfe), and changeing his purpofe, faves, "My lord, feeing we are all now freinds, will ye goe fouth to Edinburgh with us?" He answered, he was not of fuch mind, nor was he prepared to goe fouth at this time, becaufe he was goeing home to Strathbogie. The general faid, "Your lordship will do weill to go with us." The marques feeing his purpofe, answered quickly, "My lord, I came here to this toune upon affurance that I fhould come and goe at my own pleafure but moleftation or inquietation; and now I fee by condition my lodgeing was guarded, that I could not come out nor in, and now, by my expectation, ye would take myfelfe (who is here, and bidden here with your lordship in quiet maner, mirrie and glaid,) and carrie me to Edinburgh, whither I would or not; this in my fight feims not fair nor honourable." Allwayes, fays he, "my lord, give me my bond whilk I gave you at Inverurie, and ye fhall have ane answer." Whilk the generall obeyed, and delivered to the marques. Then he faid, "Whither will ye take me with yow fouth as ane captive, or willingly of my own mind?" The generall answered, "Make your choice." Then faid he, "I will not goe as ane captive, but as ane volunteir." Whereupon he comes to the door, and haiftiely goes to his own lodgeing, where he finds the famen ftraitly guairded with mufketeirs. Allwayes he goes in and fitts down to breakfast, fends poft after the laird of Cluny to ftay his journey, as ye have heard, fo that he went no farder nor Edinburgh. Some of the marques' freinds thought hardly of his goeing fouth, without fome hoftage left behind for his faife returne; but the generall being fpoken to refufed to grant any hoftage. Thus, is this great and mightie marques, great and egregious earle, lord lieutenant of the north be his majestie's

authoritie, a man of fingular ſpirit and courage, of great freindſhip, and faire commandment, brought under thir ſtraittes and hard conditiones by his neighbour ſubjects for being ane loyall ſubject to his maſter the king; which otherwayes I hope they durſt not have hazard to enterpryſe be their own ſtrength and following in thir quarters. Allwayes, he was firſt forced to tryſt and give his bond at Inverurie, then intyfed to come quietly to Aberdein, his lodgeing guarded, himſelfe under truſt taken, as ye have heard. All this he was driven to ſuffer, and behold moſt patiently, for the love he carried to the king his maſter, his kine and freinds. Cheifly his dear childrein were greivouſly offended thereat, to ſee him taken frae his freinds, and had to Edinburgh amongſt his enemies, who never liked his houſe nor ſtanding. What ſhould more? After breakfast, the marqueſs with his two ſones the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne, made themſelves ready to goe.

In the meantime the generall cauſes reſtoir to the proveſt and baillies the keyes of their ports, tolbuith, and kirks, with their ordinance, and plundered not ſo much as one muſket out of the toun. He gave orders to the proveſt and baillies to pay for their entertainment wher they were quartered within the toun; but the honeſt tounes people got litle payment for their furniſhing.

All things ended, the generall with the nobles and reſt goe to horſe, the marqueſs with his two ſones and ſome ſervants horſe alſo, trumpets ſounding; the provost and baillies cauſed bring wyne and confeitts to the croce, and humbly entreated them to drink, which they glaidly did, and the marqueſs with his ſones alſo. The marqueſs ſent his ſecond ſon the lord Aboyne to Strathbogie by permiſſion and leive of the generall, at the croce, for bringing of moneys to his father, and upon promiſe that he ſhould come quickly ſouth after them.

Then the trumpetters begane to ſound, and the army to march, with whom alſo went the hielandmen of Lorne and Argyle. And becauſe they did no wrong within the toun, the provost and baillies cauſed deliver to them 500 merks, more for their evill nor for their good, and for keeping their toun from plundering of ſuch mercyleſs miſcreants. Thus, upon the forſaid Saturday and 13th of Aprile, the general with his army marched forward frae Aberdein; and that night the marqueſs and his eldeſt ſon with the generall and nobles came to Dunnotter, where they ſtaid that night, Sunday all day. Munday, they then rode together and ſtill kepted company, whyll they came to Edinburgh, which was upon Fryday the 19th of Aprile, as ye may ſee.



Sunday the 14th of Aprile and Pash day, Mr. Thomas Mitchell parfone of Turreff preached here in Old Aberdein, Dr. Scroggie our own minister being fled, but no communion was given, as was lately used.

Upon Munday the 15th of Aprile, according to the generall's direction, Aberdein directed John Hay, Mr. Robert Farquhar, George Morifon, and Mr. Thomas Gray, commissiioners for the said burgh of Aberdein, to the Grein Table, to underly and abyde their cenfure anent the paying of any such fyne as they should be enjoyned, for their outftanding againft them and their covenant, and bydeing be the king and his covenant. Allwayes they were forced to fubmitt, and were ordained to pay 40,000 merks of fyne, and to sett caution for payment, or to remaine in Edinburgh whyle it should be payed. Whereupon they remained in Edinburgh, whyle order should be taken therewith.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of Aprile, ane provinciall synod or affemblic holden in New Aberdein, but not in the Colledge Kirk of Old Aberdein, as they fat before, becaufe it was ane Bifhop's feat : Mr. David Lindfay parfon of Belhelvie was moderator. The rounes of the abfent minifters of Aberdein who were fled, such as Dr. Sibbald, Dr. Guild, and Dr. Barron professor, were ordained to be fupplied, and the toune to be ferved be other minifters in their ftead within the presbytrie whyll the nixt fynod, to be holden the 16th of May, that thefe places might be filled. Syne they diffolved the 17th of Aprile, and continued their affairs till that time.

Upon the foresaid 16th of Aprile, the lord Aboyne being goeing fouth to his father with moneyes, as ye heard, and fitting at breakfast in Percock, there came to him the laird of Banff (who never would yeild), the laird of Geight, the laird of Haddoch, the laird of Foveraine, and diverfe others of his kine and freinds, who had fubfcrived the covenant before, and declared plainly he should not goe fouth, but byde in this countrie, now left headlefs, and that it was over fore ane pledge to have both his father and brother fouth at the Grein Table allreadie. The lord Aboyne (as the draught was drawn) yeilded to their defire, and turned back to Strathbogie againe with his father's trunks, with refolution to go together for defence of themfelves and their freinds at all occasions. But this plot did no good, but bred meikell sorrow, as ye fhall hear.

Upon the 18th of Aprile, Dr. Forbes of Corfs, hearing of the continuation of the committee, returned back to his own houfe in old Aberdein, and preached upon Sunday thereafter in the fame toune peaceably, who had fled the toune and bein abfent fince the 28th of March before.

Word came, that ther was ane committee to be holden at Turreff upon Wednesday the 24th of Aprile, be the earle of Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the Lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, and some others, with their kine and freinds. To the which meeting were warned to come, all such persons within this diocie as had not subscribed their covenant, and ther to subscribe the samen under the pain of plundering. The like pain was never given out befor be any king of this kingdom, but now begune be subjects upon subjects but authoritie. The lord Aboyne and Banff, with the rest of their kine and freinds, who had not subscribed, hearing of this charge, (under the pain of plundering of their houses, rents, goods, and gear) to come in and subscribe this covenant, they thought heavie of this charge, and resolved to gather together for their own defence. So these who had subscribed against their wills, alfeweill as those who had not subscribed, flocked together and drew up to ane head, as ye shall hear.

The Queen mother lyes still in England, upon the king's great charges, who came there in November 1638.

No letters came frae the king to his loyall subjects, but what are intercepted be his rebell subjects the covenanters, and such as are sent to his majestie are right sua used; so the king and his subjects leaves off frae more wryteing of missives, and the countrie who depended upon his majestie is now left helpless and comfortless.

Munday the 22d of Aprile, there was ane meiting holden at Monymusk be the earle Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with fundrie other barrons and burgeses of Aberdein of the covenant, who hearing of the lord Aboyne's ryseing, resolved to continow this committee at Turreff frae the 24th of Aprile to the 26th of the samen moneth, upon hopes that there should come be that time fundrie gentlemen out of Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, Murray, and other parts; and in the meantime they themselves to meit againe together at Kintoir upon the said 24th of Aprile, and so dissolved.

Upon the 24th of Aprile, the earle Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with fundrie barrons and Aberdein's burgeses, mett together at Kintoir; wher it was concluded that this committee to be holden at Turreff should dissolve, and not be holden the 26th of Aprile. To this meiting at Kintoir, there came out of Aberdein about 30 musketeirs with their commanders, at thir nobles' command; but they soon turned back but more adoe, fearing the lord Aboyne's power and freindship to gainestand their

committee. Allwayes it was ordered that they should meitt againe at Aberdein upon the morne. So this night, the earle Marischall had with him to Hallforest the earle of Seaforth, to byde with him all night.

Upon the 25th of Aprile, the foresaids earles with the lord Fraiser, master of Forbes, barrons, freinds, and fouldiers mett againe at Aberdein; to whom came also diverse others barrons and gentlemen, out of Buchan, Marr, and other countries, amounting to 1000 men, wherof ther was but about 80 horsemen; and the number of the hails was about 3000 men. The earle Marischall takes in the toune of Aberdein at his own hand, meddled with the keyes of the tolbuith, kirks and ports, quartered the men, who were weill entertained but not weill payed, guarded the ports that none came in nor went out but by his knowledge, now calling himselfe governour of Aberdein, his time about; whereat the toune's people became vexed and weired, yea and some throw fear fled and left their lodgings desolate, others shifted their best goods asyde, with wae and fore hearts, but patience perforce.

Now, I here leave them bydeing and oppressing Aberdein, and return to the committee appoynted to be holden at Turreff, the 26th of Aprile; where there conveyed the earl of Seaforth's friends (himselfe being in Aberdein), the earle of Findlater's freinds, the minor earle of Erroll's freinds under the conduct of the laird Delgettie, the minor lord Pitfligoe's freinds under conduct of Alexander Forbes of Boyndlie his tutor; the lairds of Innes and Grant came out of Murray; and thir people in hails were estimate to be about 1500 men. But because governour Marischall, the earle of Seaforth, the lord Fraiser and master of Forbes, were in Aberdein, and came not to Turreff, this committee dissolved, and ilk man home. Whereat fundrie marvelled, being the first committee that ever so dissolved but more adoe.

Now the earles and lords forsaids being in Aberdein at this time, as ye have heard, they there appointed ane committee over againe to be holden at Turreff upon the 20th day of May nixt, and continowed all matters to that day. Governour Marischall caused take out of the laird of Pitfoddell's cellar, two barrells full of powder, pertaining to the marques of Huntly. He delivered back the toune's keyes to the provost and baillies. Some gott payment, others wanted, for their entertainment, being there Thursday at night, Friday all day, and Saturday whyll afternoone, that they gott their leave; chargeing them be proclamatione to be in readieness upon 24 hours warning. The earle of Seaforth that same night took his leave also, and went home. The governour Marischall removes to Dunnotter. But fundrie honest men's houfes within

Aberdein were robbed and ſpuzied, yea and the people grievouſly oppreſſed by louns and lymmers that came here at this time. Thus, the toune of Aberdein was blyth to be quyte of them, who had fled the committee at Turreff only for fear of the lord Aboyne, as was conſtantly ſpoken.

Upon Friday the 26th of Aprile, the laird of Cluny, upon ſaife conduct frae the Grein Table, came back to Aberdein, being ſtayed in his journey ſouth, as ye have heard before. Governour Marifchall, yet being in the toun with his army, ſends for him, who, upon wrytten aſſurance, went and had conference; ſyne returns to the Old toun, and declared that the marqueſs with his eldeſt ſone were both wairded in the caſtell of Edinburgh, and that he had written for his three virgine daughters, lady Anne, lady Henrietta, and lady Jean, to come to Edinburgh. He ſtaid ſhort whyle here, but rode with his letters frae the marqueſs to the lord Aboyne his ſone.

Upon Sunday the 28th of Aprile, Dr Scroggie preached in Old Aberdein, who had lived in the countrie obſcurely from March, and now returns to his own charge; and Mr. Gilbert Roſs to be reader. See more hereafter.

The lord Aboyne and his freinds hearing of thir meetings at Monymusk, Kintoir, and at Aberdein, and looking aſſuredly that they ſhould hold their committee at Turreff, and thereafter plunder the laird of Banff, and the reſt, who had not, nor would not ſubſcribe this covenant, and to wrak and diſtroy their houſes, goods, and geir; therefor be advyce he grows to ane head, and conveins of hielandmen and lowlandmen about 2000 horſe and foot, and reſolved to keep this meitting, or otherwayes to defend themſelves from plundering. Lieutenant Crowner Johnſtoun was in his company, a gallant gentleman, who went out of Aberdein with the marqueſs to Strathbogie, where he remained dureing thir troubleſome dayes, and whoſe worthie advyce the ſaid lord of Aboyne cheifly followed. But hearing this committee was adjourned to the 20th of May, they beheld, but kepted ſtill the feilds.

It was ſaid, whyll as the earle Marifchall and earle of Seaforth were in Hallforreſt, after their meeting at Kintoir, the lord Aboyne was then in the feilds, and Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and Dr. Gordon in Old Aberdein, went to Marifchall, travelling for peace, and to eſchew blood; but they gat ane bleat anſwer, and ſo tynt their travell.

Ye heard before, how the noble marqueſs of Huntly was treacherouſly had to Edinburgh; he lodges at his lighting in his ordinar lodgeing, weill watched, I warrand you. Upon the morne being Saturday the 20th of Aprile, he with his ſone is convoyed up the gett and ignominiouſly wairded within the caſtle

of Edinburgh, but any offence, injurie, or oppreffion, but only becaufe he loved his mafter the king, and would not follow the covenanters' courfe, and fubferive their confeffion and covenant, whilk he would never grant to doe willingly; and therefore his neighbour fubjects, but law or authoritie of ane king, at their own hands, would perforce bring him to their opinion. And firft, they raifed ane army and came to Inverurie, whilk he could not refift, nor from whom he could on no wayes flye, be fea or land, and was forced to tryft and give his band, no doubt to their contentment; thereafter, under truft, taken againft his will fouth to Edinburgh; and laft of all, wairded, as ye have heard. Thus, was this great and mightie marquets, wyfe, valorus, and ftout, lieutenant of the North, brought under his fellow fubjects obedience, his caftle of Invernefs taken be them, and mafterfully withholden frae him, as ye have heard before. The like injurys that noble houfe never fuffered in any preceeding age. Allwayes, he refolves if he could, he would endure more befor he proved difloyall to his gracious king; and fo beheld patiently. The Grein Table appointed five guardians to attend upon him and his fone night and day, upon his own expences, that none fhould come in nor out but be their fight.

The Covenanters and Grein Table no doubt rendered much praife and honour to generall Montrofe and his accomplices, for their paines in bringing Aberdein under fubjection, and the great marquets of Huntly to Edinburgh, whereby they lipened for no more diffobedience in the north; wherin they were much deceived, and wherof they had caufe to repent, in refpect of the troubles which followed, and which perchance he might have ftayed, if he had bein fuffered to byde at home, and not to have been fo ufed; no wayes tending to his difgrace, but to the fhame and endlefs indignity of the devyfers and doers therof. It was faid, the king (not knowing of this wairding) fent him letters, whilk were intercepted and broken up by the covenanters.

Ye heard before, of ane proclamation fett out by his hienefs at all the parioch churches of England, againft his difobedient fubjects of Scotland. The covenanters wryte out ane anfwer thereto, called *The remonftrance of the nobilitie, barrons, burgeffes, minifters, and commons, within the kingdom of Scotland*: Imprinted at Edinburgh be James Bryfone, 22d of March 1639. Be the whilk, they fett down ane anfwer to ilk particular reafon contained in the king's proclamation; and that they had done no wrong in their hail procedure; and that any proclamation made in England, or fent down here to be proclaimed in Scotland, declairing them and the moft part of the bodie of the kingdome to be traitors and rebells, was in itfelfe null and unlawfull, as done

be the king upon information of wicked and feditious perfones, feiking their own ends, without advyce of counsell or parliament, who had speciall interest in declareing matters of treason, and therefore had good reason to stay the publication of such illegall proclamations. But I reffer myselfe to this proclamation and remonfrance which was printed and made patent.

Allwayes, the king alledged, he had princely power and authoritie to sett out the like proclamations against his rebellious subjects, without consent of counsell or parliament, being a borne monarch, and not an elective king, subject to none but to the Almighty God; and also, that he might but their advyce denunce open warr and hostilitie against his rebell subjects for their disobedience and rebellion. Nevertheles the king's proclamation is proudly stoped and stayed from being proclaimed, as his majestie defyred, lest thereby the hearts of the people might be drawn frae their sworn covenant. The king's mind was never to abolish bishops, but truely to mantaine them in their rounes, duties, and dignities; and declared the samen, be proclamation at the Croce of Edinburgh, about this same time: but the covenanters compeared, and made protestations against this proclamation, as contrair to their assemblie lately holden at Glasgou, whereby bishops were absolutely abolished, and the kirk to be governed by sessions, presbyteries, provinciall and generall assemblies.

About the 28th of Aprile, the drum touked throw Aberdein, that no fisher boat should speak with any stranger ships that should come to the road; which was done be advertifement from the Grein Table. But no ships came at this time.

Munday the 29th of Aprile, lady Ann Gordon, lady Henrietta, and lady Jean, her two sisters, came frae Strathbogie to Aberdein; and frae that, (at the marques's their father's command, who had sent for them) went to Edinburgh, and supped the first night with him in the castle. But on the morne, the Grein Table caused transport them frae the castle to their lodgeing, and would not suffer them to byde besyde their father, to his further displeasure, and by his expectatione, when he sent North for them; and he was overwatched, so that none of his bairnes, nor freind, nor servant, could come or goe but be advyce of this Grein Table; and still in the meantime was dealt with be the covenanters to subscribe the covenant, which he would never grant to doe, but at the king's command, as by a paper sett out by himself, called *The marques's of Huntly's Reply to certaine noblemen, gentlemen, and ministers, covenanters of Scotland, sent from their associates to signifie to him, that it behoved him either to assist their designes, or be carried to prison in the castle of*

*Edinburgh*; the 20th of Aprill 1639, now published, because of a false copie thereof lately printed without authoritie or his own consent. London, printed by Robert Young, his majestie's printer for Scotland, 1640.

*The Marquesfs of Huntly's reply to certaine Noblemen, &c.*

To be your prisoner is by much the less displeasing to me, that my accusation is for nothing else but loyalty, and that I have been brought into this estate by such unfair means, as can never be made appear honorable in those who used them.

Whereas ye offer liberty upon condition of my entering into your covenant; I am not so bad a merchant as to buy it with the loss of my conscience, fidelity and honor; which, in so doing, I should make account to be wholly perished.

I have already given my faith to my prince, upon whose head this crown, by all law of nature and nations, is justly fallen, and will not falsifie that faith by joyning with any in a pretence of religion, which my own judgement cannot excuse from rebellion; for it is well known, that in the primitive church, no arms were holden lawful, being lifted be subjects against their lawful prince, though the whole frame of christianitie was then in question.

Whereas yow would encourage me to be a partaker with yow, by your hopes of supply from France and other forraigne nations, together with your so good intelligence in England, as no danger will come from thence; let me tell yow, that in my opinion thir reasons are but vain, the French being now more strictly tyed than before, to uphold the authority of our sacred soveraigne, by a new cemented league of marriage, whereby their interest in his majestie's progeny will overballance yow, though your cause were better. Other forraigns are meirly unable by their own distractions, and the English have ever been strong enough for us, when only their own king and not ours too did lead them. For my own part, I am in your power, and resolve not to leave that foul title of traitor as an inheritance to my posteritie. Yow may take my head from my shoulders, but not my heart from my soveraigne.

This reply is dated the 20th of Aprill, upon which day he was wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye have heard. No doubt he was haisted therto upon the sight of this his noble reply, whereby his loyalty to his master the king may be clearly seen, his taking dishonorable, the covenanters' course not well grounded, and their hopes of help waik and uncertaine. Allwayes, I leave this noble marques still in waird, while afterwards. Yet it seems he saw not the strait combination betwixt us and England; as hereafter may appear.

In this moneth of Aprill, Doctor John Gordon minister at Elgin fled his charge. He was first deprived for not subscribing the covenant, sene went to England, wher he gott ane kirk, and leived quietly as ane preacher ther, during the time of thir troubles.

Ye heard before, how the bishops fled into England; but none durst come back againe to their places, and the king is greived and vexed dayly with their complaints and mentainance.

Margaret Bellenden, the bishop of Aberdein's daughter, follows her father to Berwick, wher she lived not long, but departed this life in January 1640, much lamented; but her father died not yet.

About this time, Donald Farquharfone and some hielandmen of Bray of Marr came down to the Merns and plundered the earle Marischall's bounds of Strathauchane; wherat the earle was highly offended.

Upon Thursday the 2d of May, ther came to the River of Forth ane navy of ships, wherof there were 4 ships royall and 26 other ships, weill furnished with men, meat and munition, captaines, commanders, and brave cavaliers, wherof the lord marquess of Hamilton was admirall; there were 3000 souldiers appointed to be landed in the North, for defence of the king's loyall subjects, with four moneths provision, and all materialls necessar for that effect: and his majestie gave his letters patent to the said marquess of Hamilton for that service, trusting to his loyaltie this expedition, so much tending to the king's honor; wherin his majestie was clearly deceived, as ye shall hear, tynt his travell, and expensses, amounting to 13,000 pounds Sterling, whilk he caused deliver to the said admirall for furnishing all things necessar to this army. Howsoone thir ships are sein come up Forth, then bonfyres were sett up in Fyfe, and Lothian, and ilk county, to advertise other for conveyeing haiftiely togither in armes. Edinburgh goes haiftiely to work; but many within that toune, Dundie and Montrose were fore astonished and feared, that knew not the secreit of things; some fled, some fet their goods asyde, without just cause, for the marquess of Hamilton was admirall, as is before noticed, and we were assured of his favour and freindship, and that he would do no skaith to ane covenanter; but for fashions sake, wee made mustering of men in Fyfe and Lothian, and throw the countrey.

At this famen time, these who had fled out of Aberdein and out of the countrey, as ye have before, hearing of the comeing of this sea army for their releiffe, haiftiely imbarcked in ane Kirkaldie ship, about the number of 48 persons, and came forward; but their ship being espyed by the admirall, he causes take her, and take out her ordinance and mariners, and place them in one of his navy, syne directed mariners of his own to convoy our Aberdonians in their Kirkaldie bark.

The lord of Aboyne, upon his own reasones, caused brake up his army, and ilk man to goe home to his own house; and suddently, upon Fryday the third of May, ships in the Engzie at Cruckedhevin, with some few persons, and to his majestie goes he. This his departure was joyfull to his enemies, and sorrow-



full to his freinds, who had kythed with him, especially to the lairds of Geight, Haddo, Foverane, Udney, Newtown, Pitmedden, Tippertie, Harthill, and others, who had followed him after they had subscribed the covenant.

The laird of Banff, and some other barrons and gentlemen, seeing the lord Aboyne's sudden departur, begane now to look to themselves, and had ane meiting at Auchterlefs the 7th of May.

The names of Forbes and Frazer and others had likewayes a meiting at Inverurie upon the 8th of May. And likewayes ane great meiting holden at Edinburgh amongst the covenanters the samen day.

Upon this samen 8th of May, the barrons, such as Banff, Geight, Cromartie, Haddo, Foverane, Crommie, and some others, with lieutenant crowner Johnston, about 80 horse and 60 foot, came to the kirk yeard of Ellon, and sent to the laird of Kermuck, being in his own house of Arduthie, desyreing him to refuse the countrey covenant and to subscribe the king's covenant. There happened to be with Kermuck, the lairds of Wattertoun and Auchmacoy, with about 18 persons. He returned answer, he could not perjure himselfe and leave his covenant. Allwayes they did no more wrong to him, but some went in and drank freindly in his house. They urged others likewise to quyte their covenant, but came no speed.

There were together the laird of Banff, the laird of Geight, the young laird of Cromartie, with some others, who with lieutenant crowner Johnston, upon the 10th of May, intended to come to the place of Towie Barclay, and ther to take out such armes, muskatts, guns and carrabines as the lairds of Delgatie and Towie Barclay had plundered from the said young laird of Cromartie, out of the place of Balquholly. But it happened the lord Frazer and master of Forbes to see their comeing; so they manned the house of Towie, closed the yeitts, and shott diverse shotts frae the house head, wher ane servant of the laird of Geight's was shot, called David Prat. The barrons seeing they could not mend themselves, left the house, thinking it no vassalage to stay whyle they were flaine, syne but more adoe rode their way. But here it is to be marked, that this was the first blood that was drawn here since the beginning of this covenant.

Word came to Aberdein, that the king was comeing to Berwick with ane land army. And befor his incomeing, he had sent ane proclamation to be proclaimed at all the mercat croces of Scotland, bearing in effect his majestie's great patience and gracious procedure from time to time since the beginning of thir uproars, as his proclamations made oftentimes before, bearing his loveing

intentions, clearly doe declair : And now as before, nowayes willing to trouble his antient kingdome of Scotland, if so be the covenanters would brake their lawles covenant, and dissolve the sament; render and restore his own castells; sett to libertie such as they had, but warrand, wairded and incarcerat; and restore such ministers and pastors to their churches, places, and callings, whom violently they had thrust frae; and diverse other articles; and that the said covenanters would acknowledge their disorder, ask mercy for the same, and promise loyal obedience in all time comeing: Upon thir conditions, his majestie most freely and graciously not only would pardon and forgive all bygone faults; frie them of all fears, anent inbringing of alterations, novations or changes in church and pollicie; and that he should indyte ane parliament, anent the lawfullness and unlawfullness of their last Generall Assemblie holden at Glasgou; and strive in every thing to give his good subjects pleasure and contentment: Otherwayes, if the covenanters would refuse these his majestie's most gracious offers, that then he did protest before the king of kings, if he was compelled to draw his sword for their rebellious behaviour, that the innocent blood should not be craved at his hands; but at their hands who were the procurers therof, and workers of the sament: And therewithall be this proclamation denounced open warr and hostility against these rebellious covenanters; with promise of mercy and forgiveness to all such as by constraint, fear, or persuasion had subscribed the sament: And likewayes with power to all the commons, labourers of the ground, men tenants, servants, and yeomanrie, not to pay maill, duety or service to their masters who were covenanters, frae this time furth; and ilk tennent to pay the halfe of their mailles, fermes and duties to the king, the other halfe to appertain to themselves; and to keep their tacks, steddings and possessions for payment yearly of the halfe duetie to the king allennerly; and nothing to be payed to their covenanting masters, heretors of the saids lands, but the tenants to keep and retaine in their own hands the other halfe of the said yearly duetie: And farther, chargeing and commanding them to goe on in his majestie's service, with force of armes, fyre and sword against the covenanters; promising maintaunce and assistance, and a frie remission of what hurt and prejudice followed therupon. This proclamation, containing diverse other clauses, and conditiones, was imprinted. But howsoever it was his majestie's will and command, that this his proclamation should be publickly proclaimed at the croce of Edinburgh and other burrows of Scotland, yet no obedience was given therto; but was masterfully stopped and concealed by the Grein Table, least being heard, his majestie's subjects would

have hearkened therto, and fled the covenant, and left the cause manless; and therfor no herald, pursivant nor messenger durst hazard, for fear of their lives, to goe make the king's proclamation. This imprinted proclamation came to Aberdein about the 14th of May; but the king was not come to Berwick, but lying still at Newcastle, and could gett no obedience in this point.

There came charges frae the Grein Table, about this 14th of May, to Aberdein, charging them to transport their 12 peice of ordinance to Montrose, for certain causes knowne to them; whilk the toun thought hardly of, first, in respect the king himselfe had gifted to the toun six of thir peices; and nixt, in respect of the fasherie of carrying them; and so they satt this charge, and nothing followed therupon.

Ye heard before, of ane parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 15th of May 1639, whilk, by reason of thir troubles, was not holden according to the indiction.

Ye heard also, how the committee to be holden at Turreff was adjourned to the 20th of May. Now, there begane to gather, to keep this committee, the earle Marischall's men tennents and servants of Buchane, himselfe being absent; the infant earle of Erroll's men tennents and servants; the minor lord of Pitligoe's men, with their captains and leaders; the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the lairds of Delgettie, Towie Barclay, Ludquharne, Craigievarr, Echt, Skene, Tolquhone and Watertoun, being present, and diverse others their kine, freinds, men tennents, and servants; and were estimate to be about 1200 horse and foot. And upon Munday the 13th of May, they came forward to Turreff, thinking there to abyde whyle the 20th of May, that more forces might gather, to hold their committee; and thereafter to goe in feir of warr upon the laird of Banff and such others as had assisted the lord Aboyne, to plunder their goods, and take their persones, and to abuse them at their pleasure. But howsoone the barrons, who had assisted the Lord Aboyne, heard of this meiting, they resolved shortly to wait upon the samen; and conveyin the lairds of Banff, Abergeldie, Haddo, young Cromartie, Craig, Auchmedden, Foverane, Cromie, Geight, Newtown, Harthill, Udney, and lieutenant crowner Johnston, with diverse others brave gentellmen, about the number of 800 horse and foot, with some good commanders, such as Arthur Forbes of Blacktoun; and quickly brought out of Strathbogie four brasen feild peices; and understanding the covenanters' forces to encrease daily, therfor they stoutly resolve to take them in time, and to goe on with all diligence; for their committee was to be holden at Turreff the 20th of May, as ye have heard. And the covenanters came

to Turreff, upon the Munday before, being the 13th of May, thinking to abyde ther whyle the twenty day of May to hold their committee: but the barrons quickly followed, and that self famen Munday at night about ten hours they begane to march in very quiet and sober manner, and be the peip of day they came by an unexpected way (whereof the covenanters' watches could have no knowledge) to the toun of Turreff; the trumpets shortly begane to found, and the drums to touk. The covenanters, wherof some were fleiping in their beds, other some drinking and smoaking tobacco, other some walking and moveing up and down, hearing this fearful noise of drums and trumpets, ran to their arms and confusedly to array, and recollect themselves. And be now both the covenanters and ante-covenanters are standing in others fights, in order of battell. There were two shotts shott out of the earle of Erroll's house againt the barrons, whilk they quickly answered with two field pieces. Then the covenanters begane on hott service, and the barrons both, and shott many muskatt shott. Then the barrons shott ane feild piece in amongst them, which did no skaith, but feared the commons. Both pairties played on others. At last there was another feild peice againe shott, the fear wherof made them all clearly to take the flight. Followed the chace. The lord Frazer was said to have fould fauldings, but wan away. The lairds of Echt and Skene, and some others, were taken prifoners. There were some hurt, some flain. The barrons founds the retreat, and comes immediately back to Turreff, takes meat and drink at their pleasure, and fears Mr. Thomas Mitchell minister at Turreff very evill. And so this committee was after this maner discharged at this time.

Likeas, upon Wedensday, the 15th of May, the barrons, with Banff, and lieutenant Johnston, rydes frae Turreff to New Aberdein, about 800 horse. They plunder the laird of Kermuck and his brother's horse out of ane stable in Aberdein, because they had subscribed the covenant. But they gott their horse againe.

The covenanters, hearing of this trot of Turreff, and that they were come into Aberdein, began to hyde their goods, and to fly out of the toun for saiffy of their lives, mervailing at the overthrow of this meitting at Turreff, whilk was the first that fell out since the beginning of this covenant. Allwayes, the barrons and Banff medles at their own hands with the toun's keys of the kirks, ports and tolbuith of Aberdein; set strait watches; lodged their men cheifly in the covenanters' houses, such as Patrick Leslie's, Mr. Mathew Lumf-dein's, Mr. William Moir's, Walter Cochran's, the Burnets' and the Jaffrayes',

and their accomplices, who had fled the town for fear of their lives, except Mr. Alexander Jaffray the provost, who for shame could not well fly; and the covenanters' wives and bairnes kept their houses and furnished the soldiers abundantly:—The rest were sustained upon the common good. No doubt but this vexation was very greivous to Aberdeen; to be overthrown be ilk pairtie who be might and strength could be master of the fields, whereas all the other burrows within Scotland lived both first and last at great rest and quietness. Thus, on Wednesday the 15th of May, they came in to Aberdeen.

The forsaid 15th of May, Mr. David Lindsay person of Belhelvie moderator came to the college of Old Aberdeen, there to have holden ane committee, as ye have before; but finding no masters, students, nor schollers within, being dispersed and spread, the house left desolate, and the yeitts closed, he takes instruments that he could gett no entrance, and went to the town, whom Mr. Robert Ogilvie the subprincipall (happening to be at home) followes, and desired him to come back againe, and he should have patent yeitts; but he simpliciter refused to goe back. Whereupon the subprincipall likewayes took instruments, and so parted, but any more committee holden this day, which ye may see hereafter.

The barrons being come into Aberdeen upon Wednesday the 15th of May, they stayed there all night, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. Such of the barrons and gentry who came not in at the first to Aberdeen, now dayly come in, such as the lairds of Geight, Haddo, Foverane, Newtoun, Harthill, Udney, Craig, Auchmedden, and Abergeldie. The gentlemen of the Enzie and Strathboggie, with the men tenants and servants of the lairds of Drum and Pitfodells, howbeit themselves had fled the kingdom, many covenanters' men of the name of Forbes, throw plaine fear, came into Aberdeen, and yielded to the barrons. But no covenanter of the town's men durst be seen upon the calvey, and their houses were well quartered for entertaining of the soldiers, aswell as the antecovenanters houses were quartered be general Montrose or governour Marischall before: but all were sustained upon the town's charges, for neither covenanter nor antecovenanter gott payment worth ane plak. The barrons with their men were estimate, now in Aberdeen, to be about the number of five hundred horsemen and seven hundred footmen. Befydes, Lodovick, the marquis of Huntly his fourth sone, came down Dee syde with some hielandmen out of the Brae of Marr, under Donald Farquharson and under the laird of Abergeldie, and diverse others, among whom James Grant the some time rebell was also with his followers, about 500 men. They took in the place

of Durris, pertaining to John Forbes of Lefslie, a great covenanter. There was little plenishing left unconvoyed away befor their comeing. Allwayes, they gott good bear and ale, broke up ginnells, and buke bannocks at good fyres, and drank merrilly upon the laird's best drink; syne carried away with them alse meikle victuall as they could beir, which they could not gett eaten and destroyed; and syne removed from that to Echt, Skene, Monymusk, and other houfes pertaining to the name of Forbes, all great covenanters. The laird of Glenkindie's bounds was also plundered, at this time, be Donald Farquharfone, for takeing of his armes away, as ye have heard before.

The barrons, resolveing to goe to Durris and spulzie what was left, rendered the keyes back to the toune of Aberdein; and, upon Munday the 20th of May, they rode out about the number forsaide. But be the way it is to be remembered, that the barrons haveing come victoriously frae Turreff to Aberdein, they thought best to send John Leith of Harthill and Mr. William Lumfden advocat in Aberdein, upon the 17th of May, to Dunnotter, to found the earle Marischall's mind, what he thought of thir businesfes, and to understand if his lordship would behold them, or if he would raise forces against them, wherby they might be upon their guard. Wherunto the earle answered, he could say nothing, whyle he had eight dayes leifure to be advyfed with his freinds. It is saide, the earle was not weill content with thir commissiioners, and scarce gave them presence, the one being in manner a peafant, and the other being ane papist; allwayes, they retorne with this answer to the barrons, whereat they were not weill contented. Therafter, Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch, and James Burnet of Craigmyle brother german to the laird of Leyes, two peaceable weill sett gentellmen, and fearing great trouble shortly to follow if the barrons keped the feilds, being assured ane army would be raised up against them; they therfor laboured to gett our barrons to break up their army, for eschewing of innocent blood. And to this effect they ryde both to Dunnotter and speak with the earle Marischall, who declaired to them he had no intention to raise arms, except he had orders from the Table; and if the barrons would dissolve their army, he would give them lawfull time of advertisement to reconvein their forces for their own defence; and in the mean time that they should not trouble nor molest Marischall's ground. Thir speeches were thought to be past, but there was no wryte taken therupon; and, as some saide, Marischall denied these termes of communing, as hereafter ye shall hear. Allwayes, the barrons, upon Munday the 20th of May, rode out of Aberdein, up Dee syde to Durris, and plundred such as they could gett from the name of

Forbes and others covenanters. They were led by lieutenant crowner Johnstoun their generall, crowner Gairden, captain Kerr, and Arthur Forbes of Blacktoun, expert and brave commanders, with some others, who kept their council of warr dayly whyle as they were at Aberdein, within the tolbuith; and generall Johnstoun for his witt and policie was honoured amongst them all, and had the first place at all their meettings. After the plundering of Durris, the barrons, hearing no occasion of raising of forces, and confident of Mr Robert Gordon of Straloch and James Burnet of Craigmyle their speeches, resolved to disperse their army, and ilk man to goe home to his own house, and beheld the hielandmen to goe plunder up and down amongst the covenanters as they best pleased: And so, unhappily they dissolved their army upon 21st of May; and that samen night there only returned back to Aberdein the barrons, with about 30 horse of altogether, that was with such barrons as came quietly to the town upon the Tuesday and 21st of May forsaide; Wednesday they staid all day, and whyle Thursday in the morning. They did no wrong within the town, but lived upon their own expenses at this time. In the mean time, the earle Marischall, havinge sure intelligence of the skailing of the barrons' army, began haistly to convey forces throw Angus and Mearns, and comes to Tullohill besyde Banchorie Devenick upon the 23rd of May being Thursday, with about 800 horse and foot. The most part of the barrons being in Aberdein, looking for nothing less nor this army, according to their commissioners' speech, except upon lawfull advertisement, evidently now perceived how they were deceived under trust, and were highly offended at the skailing of their army so rashly as they did, without any warrant from the earle Marischall, who constantly refused any such communing with Mr Robert Gordon and James Burnett as they had promised in his name. Allwayes the barrons had no bodie to blame for this high unlooked for disgrace but their two commissioners, to whom they gave too much credite in this business.

In this mean time, Mr David Lindsay, parson of Belhelvie, came in upon the 16th of May, to keep the sub-synod at Aberdein, according to the last ordinance. Diverse other ministers came also. Himselfe preached and touched the antecovenanters upon perjurie and breach of promise against their covenant-oath and subscription; whereat the barons forsaide (being yet in Aberdein) took exception. After sermon, as the form is, the ministrie sits down in the session house, and calls their names and notes the absents: But the lord Fraser, the master of Forbes, the laird of Towie Barclay, and the rest of the laik

elders, came not to this sub-synod, because the barrons were in the toune before them. Allwayes, but more buffienefs the sub-synod dissolves; but the moderator and his wife's horses were plundered out of the stable, and himselfe narrowly escaped, otherwayes he would have been reprov'd for his bold preaching against the barrons in their own hearing fitting within the kirk.

Now to returne to the barrons. They, seeing themselves unable to meitt the earle Marischall, resolv'd to quyte the town, did no wrong, but took their entertainment; and upon Thursday in the morning, the 23rd of May, they rode therefrae towards Strathboggie, as was said about 30 horse, where they had ane meiting the 24th May; but did no good to themselves, but woe and wrack, as hereafter doe appear.

Upon Sunday the 19th of May, the barrons being in Aberdein, the bishop Bellenden came pertly to his lodgeing in New Aberdein, with his ordinar servants; syne upon the morne came over to Old Aberdein to see his own palace, and returned back to New Aberdein againe, where he durst not byde long, but was forced to fly, as ye may see hereafter.

How soon the Table understood how the barrons were receipted in Aberdein, they shortly caus'd waird Mr Robert Farquhar, Mr Thomas Gray, John Hay, and George Morifone their commissioners, whyle payment was made of their fyne of 40,000 merks, as ye may see before: but it was not taken up, by reafone of the pacification; but they were otherwayes pitifully fyned, as ye may see.

Now the samed Thursday and 23rd of May that the barrons left Aberdein, the earle Marischall raises his army from Tullohill, and comes in to Aberdein, and of new againe takes in the toune, meddles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuith, and quarters his fouldiers throw the haille houses therof. The antecovenanters, forseeing his comeing, fled, shifted their goods, and some locked up their yeitts and house doors, and ilk ane went a fundrie way.

The bishop of Aberdein, John Bellenden his sone, Mr John Bellenden his nephew, and John Blackwood his servitor, the laird of Cromertie younger, Mr Alexander Innes parfone of Rothemay, Mr Alexander Scroggie younger one of the regents in the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, and some others, that same very day that Marischall came in, went aboard of Andrew Findlay skipper his ship being lying in the Road and attending their service, (being ane Aberdein's man himselfe), haiftiely hoys'd up sail, and to England for the king goe they: but all for nought, since they were all forced to come home againe, except the bishop who durst not returne, as ye have afterwards.



The covenanters, who had fled the town before, returned proudly back againe, and crop the calfe courageously.—Thus, is the miserable burgh of Aberdein brought againe under slavery and subjection, but authoritie, for giveing way to the barrons, whom they were unable to hold out of their town by force of armes, as was well known.

Upon Fryday the 24th of May, the earle Marischall's men of Marr, Skene and Kintoir, the lord Fraser, the master of Forbes, their kine, freinds and followers, with diverse barrons, came in to Aberdein, about 2000 men. There were about 200 men of the master of Forbes and the laird of Craigievar's men quartered in Old Aberdein; their entertainment was small, and they payed alse little for it, being 200 horse and foot, as said is. Many of this company went and brake up the bishop's yeatts; sett on good fyres of his peitts standing within the clofs; they maisterfully brake up the haill doors and windows of this staitly house; they brake down beds, boards, cap-almries, glassen windowes; took out the iron stancheins; brake off the locks; and such as they could carry, had with them, and sold for little or nothing. But they gott none of the bishop's plenishing to speak of, because it was all convoyed away before their comeing, out of their geit. Thus, is this staitly house pitiefully abused by thir miserable rascals, followers, and fouldiers of the master of Forbes and Craigievar, albeit the bishop of Aberdein was uncle to the same master of Forbes, being his father's brother upon the mother's syde; yet, no respect was had here to blood, in thir miserable dayes. The bishop of Brechin's house was so used; and himselfe, wiffe and childrein forced to save their lives by flight. Right so, the bishop of St. Andrew's house, in the abbay of Holyroodhouse, was so handled. Pitiefull to see this our good cause beginne with such barbaritie, as brakeing down of lodgeings and plenishing therof!

Now the countrie lords and barrons of the covenant, being come in to the earle Marischall, as ye have heard, sent out their horses and destroyed both grafs and corn, fed where they pleased in the bishop's waird, and round about New Aberdein, to the great greif and skaith of the poor labourers; but they durst not complaine. And, upon Saturday the 25th of May, the earle of Montrose, the earle of Kinghorne, the lord Drummond, the lord Couper, the master of Gray, the young constabull of Dundie, and diverse others, came to Aberdein, about three in the afternoon. They were estimate to 4000 men foot and horse, by baggage horse estimate to be about 300, haveing and carieing their provision, with 13 feild peices. They entered the town at the over Kirk gate Port, in order of battell, with founding of trumpets, touking of drums, and

displayed banners. They went down thro' the Broad gate, through the Castle gate, and to the Queen's Links march they, where, all that night, they stayed under strait watch.

The reasons of the convention of this hail army, South and North, was against the barrons and laird of Banff, for staying of the committee at Turreff, as ye have heard; and for oppressing and fearing of the covenanters both in burgh and land; and for taking order with such as had not yet subscribed the covenant in thir north parts; and for plundering of the covenanters' houses and gear, as ye have also heard.

Now, Aberdeen begins againe to groane and make sore lamentation at the incoming of this huge army, whom they were unable to sustaine, or get meat to buy; being estimate as followes, viz. 4000 men out of Angus and Strathern, and other pairts about; the earle Marischall, 900 men out of Buchan, Mearns, and Marr; the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the tutor of Pitligoe, the lairds of Monymusk, Leslie, Echt, Craigievar, Glenkindie, Delgatie, and many other countrie barrons, estimate to 1000 men; the earle of Athol had 300 men in hieland armes, with whom he came himselve; the lairds of Phillorth, Kermuck, Udney, and diverse others, came in to the toun. Attour, there were about 4000 brave men on horse and foot coming out of Caithness, Strathnaver, Sutherland, Ross, and Murray, with the earle of Seaforth, the lord Lovat, the lord Rae, the sherriff of Murray, the lairds of Innes and Pluscardyne, with diverse others barrons, their captaines and commanders, and were upon their journey towards Aberdeen, to have joyned with the army there; but were bravely interrupted and withstood be the name of Gordon and laird of Banff, who haistiely conveyed ane brave company of horse and foot, and rode over Spey; whereat the town of Elgine was sore affrayd, and stood in their armes. The earle of Seaforth and the rest, seeing thir barrons boldly ryde Spey, and come forward in order of battell, they go to array, and resolve to meet them, and were upon their march within two miles of others. In the mean time some peaceable-sett men on both sydes settled the matter so, that on no wayes Murray, Ross, Sutherland, and the rest, should not come over Spey, but return home to their houses; and on the other part the barrons of the name of Gordon, Banff, and the rest should return over Spey, and goe to their houses. And thus, thir country people of Caithness, Strathnaver, and the rest, were stayed oncome to Aberdeen, at this time, to the rest of the army, wherat great exception was taken. This was done be the barrons upon the twentieth eight day of May.

Upon the 26th of May being Sunday, the earle of Montrose, now called likewise Generall, with the rest of the nobles, heard devotion; but the rascal fouldiers, in time of both preachings, are abusing and plundering New Aberdeen pitiefully, without regard to God or man. And in the mean time, grafs and corne are eaten and destroyed about both Aberdeins, without fear of the maledictions of the poor labourers of the ground. This same Sunday after afternoon's sermon, the generall gave orders to quarter his hail fouldiers within both Aberdeins; whilk was done that night; and on the morne, in New Aberdein, because Old Aberdein was quartered before by the master of Forbes his kine and freinds. The bishop's servants saved his books and other in-flight plenishing, and hid them in neighbours' houses of the toune from the violence of the runagate fouldiers, who brake down and demolished all they could gett within the bishop's house, without making any great benefite to themselves, as ye have heard before.

And as the bishop's house was thus abused and spoiled, right so the cornes was eaten and destroyed by the horse of this great army, both night and day, during their abode. The salmon fishers both of Dee and Don were all masterfully oppressed, and their salmon taken from them, wherupon one of thir rascal fouldiers was slain at Dee-side by the wattermen. Now, thir watters pertaining heritable for the most part to burgeses, covenanters, they complained upon thir oppressions to the generall, who commanded ane watch, night and day, to keep and defend both the rivers of Dee and Don from such wrongs and oppression; and thus the wattermen were made free. But the countrie round about was pitiefully plundered, the meall ginnells broken up, eaten and consumed; no fowl, cock, or hen left onkilled. The hail house dogs, messens and whelps within Aberdein killed and slain upon the gate, so that neither hound nor messen or other dog was left alive that they could see. The reason was, when the first army came here, ilk captain, commander, servant and fouldier had ane blew ribbin about his craig; in dispyte and derision wherof, when they removed from Aberdein, some women of Aberdein (as was alleadged) knitt blew ribbins about their messens' craigs; wherat thir fouldiers took offence, and killed all their dogs for this very cause.

Upon Munday the 27th of May, the generall goes to a councill of warr. They took from the toune of Aberdein ten thousand merks to save it frae plundering, and took 12 peice of cannon also from them, and shipped them in a bark lyeing at the key head, minding to send them to Montrose: but were disappointed; their armes were plundered, 17 muskats were taken out of the

Colledge and Mr John Lundie's house. See afterwards how Aboyne takes thir armes againe.

This sameday Munday, the lairds of Delgatie and Ludquharne cled with the earles of Erroll and Marischall's men, came and took in the place of Foveran pertaining to Sir John Turing knight, and the place of Knockhall pertaining to John Udny of that ilk, both antecovenanters. They sustained themselves, their men and horse upon their ground so long as the army stayd in Aberdein, and did no more skaith. Thir souldiers brake up the laird of Clunie's yeitts in Old Aberdein, and hall door, went in and took out about six scoir pikes, whilk, at the generall's command, were given to the master of Forbes' men; and no more skaith was done within that house, Cluny himselfe being absent.

The drum went throw the Old town, commanding and chargeing the haille dwellers to come, the sameday and 27th of May, with their haille armes to Mr Thomas Lesly's house, and deliver the sameday to the laird of Craigievar, under the paine of death. The Old town people, trembling for fear at this uncouth kynd of charge, came all running to Mr Thomas Lesly's house with some few muskatts and hagbutts, others with ane roustie sword, others with an headless speir. The laird of Craigievar takes up all, both good and bad, and divyded them amongst his own armless souldiers. Thus, were thir poor Old town men oppressed and spoiled of their armes, but law or authoritie; but no other goods nor gear were plundered out of any of the townes of Aberdein, as the generall had given orders, except armes and the town's fyne.

Tuesday, the 28th May, the tutor of Pitligo and laird of Phillorth came with about 200 men to attend the generall's service. They were forced to lodge in the Old town College, for other quarters could they not gett that night. The sameday Tuesday, the haille army wairned be touk of drum, to goe to the Links, wher they were mustered, about two afternoon, fyne put back to their quarters that night.

Ye heard befor, how the noble marquis of Huntly was dishonourably taken and wairded, and of his evil usage; none of his daughters suffered to byde with him; his eldest sone not suffered to lye in the chamber with him, but he himselfe alone. Attour, upon his own expenses he was compelled to sustaine five guardians to over-watch him, as if he had bein ane odious traitor or greivous malefactor. All this he behoooved to suffer for the king's cause, who was never letten to understand the truth of this marquis's miseries; but contrair-ways, by his cruell and malignant enemies the king was informed, that the

marqueſs had proved diſloyall, had yeilded willingly and ſubſcribed the covenant, and that he had ſauld the king's armes which came from England to him to the king's enemies, covenanters, and that he came in willingly to Aberdein of ſet purpoſe to be taken be Montroſe and his accomplices. Thus, was this noble marquēſs falſely traduced to his majeſtie, (wherof he then had no knowledge), and doubtleſs it offended the king in high meaſure, whyle the truth was tryed, and the marquēſs found loyall and true to his majeſtie; and then the king begins to lament the miſeries that this noble marquēſs was brought under for his ſake, but could on no wayes relieve nor help him, who keiped waird ſtill.

The toun of Aberdein, ſeeing themſelves fore oppreſſed by the feiding and ſuſtaining thir armies without payment, beſydes other ſlaveries, begane heaviely to regrate their miſeries to the generall and reſt of the nobles and commanders, ſaying, they had ſubſcribed the covenant, and yet were borne down and perfecute dayly, wheras the reſt of the hail burrows of Scotland lived at peace and reſt but perturbation or inquietation. There was no compaſſion had to their complaints, but the generall answered, Ye have done what ye can to ſaiſſ the king and his ſubjects unſettled in peace; and that letters were ſent be the marquēſs of Huntly and toun of Aberdein to his majeſtie, aſſureing him of their ſervice, and that he would get great aſſiſtance in the north if his majeſtie had adoe, (whilk letters were intercepted be the covenanters on the way); and that, after they had ſworne and ſubſcribed the covenant, they had willfully and willingly receipt the barrons within their toun, who were enemies to the good cauſe and to their hail deſigns, and who had oppreſſed and plundered the true covenanters in their perſones, goods and geir, and therefor the toun of Aberdein was not to be truſted nor beleived, (for the moſt part), to be good covenanters, albeit they had ſworn and ſubſcribed their covenant, as is ſaid. Whereunto the toun of Aberdein made anſwer, what they had wrytten or done was out of good intent; and as for the barrons, they had no power to hold them out of their burgh, and were troubled and moleſted be them, and got no more good. But no regard was had to thir reaſones nor thir complaints, but forced to ſuffer and abyde thir calamities with very fore hearts. And as they were oppreſſed, ſo the countrie antecovenanters were pitiefully plagued, and plundered in their victualls, fleſhes, foulls, and other commodities, whilk bred great ſcarcitie in this land, but authoritie of the king or regaird to their countrie; for the whilk they got dayly maledictions.

The king, all this while, is lying at Newcastle, with some volunteirs and few foot souldiers, and England had refused to raise ane army, whilk the king earnestly desired; saying, they could not raise armes against their neighbour kingdome, except they had bein declared by council or parliament open rebels and traitors against his majestie, according to the Scots lawes; and howsoever be instigation of wicked and malignant persones he had sent out his proclamation declaring them rebels and traitors, without advyce of his council or parliament, yet it was no ground or just cause to move open war betuixt the king and his subjects. Wherupon, the king was compelled, fore against his will, to lye all this time at Newcastle, not knowing of the secret clandestine band and combination past betuixt the English and Scots, wherethrow he was fully disappointed of all his designs; as ye may see hereafter at his coming to Berwick.

Upon Thursday the 30th of May, the lairds of Banff, Newtoun, Foveran, Fedderet, and diverse others, take ship at Down, and resolved to goe to the king, since they could not keep their countrey with faistie. See more hereafter, how the lord Aboyne brought them back againe.

The forsaide Thursday, about ten hours in the morning, the generall raises his army out of both Aberdeins, and begins to march throw Old Aberdein. The footmen marches first, and the general with the horsemen followed. They were estimate about 6000 foot and horse, by baggage horse estimate to 600, that came out of Angous and Stratherne only, with 3000 men on horse and foot; 900 men came with the earle Marischall out of the Mearns, Kintoir, and Skeyne; 1000 came frae the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, the tutor of Pitligo, the laird of Phillorth, with diverse others barrons of Buchan, Marr, and Garrioch. Thir people lived all upon the countrie and Aberdeins; but the Angous men had their provision following them upon their march, but otherwayes lived upon their quarters as the rest did. There met the generall on his way the earle of Erroll's men out of Buchane, and the earle Marischall's men out of that bounds also, with many barrons; the earle of Athole with 300 hielandman was likewayes in this army. They took ane of the toune's collours of Aberdein, and gave it to the toune of Aberbrothick's souldiers, because they had none of their own, and whilk was not their kynd to carry. Thus, this army goes forward, in order of battell, with ensignes, trumpetts, drumes, bagpipes, captains, and commanders, throw the Old toun; followed ten brafen field pieces also; and went that night to Udney, where they camped that night.

Fryday the laft of May, they marched from Udney to the houfe of Haddo, pertaining to the laird of Haddo, called Kellie.

Saturday the firft of June, they marched frae Kellie to the place of Geight, where they remained all night. They did no more fkaith, but took their entertainment off the ground wherever they came, upon their own privie expences.

Now, as this army is lying at Geight, refolved to take the houfe, with the reft of the ante-covenanters' houfes therabout, fuch as Udney, Kellie, and fome other places, there came to the road of Aberdein, upon Sunday the 2nd of June, and Whytfunday, ane colliear fhip, wherin was embarked the earles of Glencairne and Tulliebarden, the lord Aboyne, the laird Drum, with crowner Gun, and fome other Englifh captaines and leaders. This fhip, meitting with the bark wherin Banff, Fedderet, Newtown and the reft was, caufed them to come aboard of their fhip, and leave their voyage. There came alfo in ane bark, who was in company of the faid fhip, fundrie of our Aberdein's men who had fled the toun and gone to England; and ficklyke fundrie minifters, fuch as Mr Thomas Thoirs minifter at Udney, Mr John Paterfone minifter at Foverane, Mr David Leitch minifter at Ellon, Mr John Gregorie minifter at Drumoack, Mr Francis Thomfon minifter at Pitterculter, Mr John Kempt preacher, with fome others, who for this covenant had fled the countrie to the king. This great fhip had alfo within her ftore of ammunition, powder, ball, mufkets, fwords, pickes and the like armes. She had ane pynnage following her, and two barks lying befide her. In the one, our Aberdein's men and minifters were; and the other was the bark wherin the lairds of Banff, Newtown, Foverane, and Fedderet, had fhipped. This fhip was direct be the king to the Forth, wher his royall navy was lying, with fpeciall direction to the lord Aboyne to fpeak to the admirall and to receive 3000 fouldiers, with all kynd of provifion and moneyes to fuftaine them, dureing the fpace of four monethes, frae him, according as his majeftie had commanded him; and that he fould land them at Aberdein or Cromertie, for defence of the countrie and of brave Aberdein; and to fend expert captaines and commanders, wherby they might joyne and knitt with the king's loyall fubjects in the North, for their defence, as faid is. The lord Aboyne fpeaks the admirall in Forth, according to the king's command. He day by day promifes, but never minds to performe, as he who is fett againft the king's caufe. The lord Aboyne depended day by day, but comes no fpeid; and the admirall's laft anfwer was, that he fould come his way to the road of Aberdein, and he fould have his fouldiers after him fhortly. The lord Aboyne believes his

word ; and under no fuspicion of deceit, he takes his leave, and forward comes he to the road of Aberdein, upon the faid fecond day of June, with his pynnage : but be the way, he meitts ane bark goeing to Montrofe with fome feven peice of ordinance and muskets, fwords, pickes and other brave armes plundered from Aberdein, as ye have heard, direct be the generall to Montrofe ; but Aboyne takes this bark, ordinance and armes, and brings the ordinance and armes to the road ; and hearing Montrofe had shipped other five peice of ordinance, and fent to Dundie, whilk belonged to Aberdein, he fend haiftiely and takes thir five peice of ordinance alfo ; wherat general Montrofe was much offended.

About the laft of May, his majestie came to Berwick with 7000 foot land fouldiers, 3000 horfemen, and 500 dragownes, wherupon ane fouldier rydes, lights, and fights on foot : right fo, he had directed out before ane navie from England, to come to Forth, of 30 fhips ; wherof there were fome fhips royall. His majestie alfo made the marquess of Hamilton his admirall over this fleit ; wherin there was about 8000 fouldiers, captaines and commanders, by fkip-pers and faillers, with powder, ball, ammunitioun, and other provifions neccellar for four months space, and moneyes about 13,000 lib. fterling. He directed this admirall, (in whom he had too much trust) to land 3000 fouldiers for defence of Aberdein and the North, as is formerly faid ; whilk he flighted fairly ; as ye may fee how he paff out of Forth.

The lord Aboyne comes to the road of Aberdein, ftill looking for the coming of his fouldiers ; but he was begylled. Alwayes, according to the laws of the fea, he fend the 12 peice of ordinance to the good lord admirall, as fea plundering ; but more wyfely he kepted all the reft of the toune's armour to himfelfe, and did not fend them alfo. Which 12 peice were left upon the fhoar of Burntifland be the admirall, when he went out of Forth back with his army, wher they yet lye.

Now, how foon the town's covenanters heard that the king was come to Berwick with ane land army, and ane navy come to Forth, and therwith feeing the collier with ane pynnage and two other barks come to the road, they apprehended great fear and dreadure, and haiftiely fend word to the army lying at Geight, who fhortly left the feige but more fkaith ; and upon Munday the 3rd of June they came all in marching to Aberdein, without doeing of more vaf-falage ; albeit their refolution was to have wracked and abufed the hail bar-rons and gentrie who was at the Raid of Turreff, as ye have heard, and that be plaine force, without authoritie of ane king or law ; howfoever they plun-



dered their victualls, beif and mutton, cock and hen, destroyed both grafs and cornes wherever they came, to the great wrack of the countrie. Yet God blessed the cornes thus eaten and destroyed, that they produced ane plentiful crop; yet peats and fyre was very scarce, throw want of fervants to caft and win them, and thir troubles in the countrie.

It is said, whyle this army is lying at Geight, John Spence Rothfay herauld was sent for be the laird of Dun, or taken and apprehended be him as ane ante-covenanter; as lykewayes Allaister Sandysone messenger being doing his lawfull affairs within the Mearns, was, be the means of ane recanting jesuit called Abernethie, taken, with ane Aberdein's burgeses called John Gordon; and they with John Spence was had, all three, to Dunnotter as ante-covenanters, and wairded in ane strait dungeon, put in the irons, but any offence but being the king's fervants. No comfort they had of fyre or candle, meat or drink, or bedding, but lay fast in the irons, day and night, without sunshyne or light of the heavens, and was miserably fed upon brown bread and small drink dureing the space of 14 dayes, whyle it pleased the Lord to releive them, as ye may see hereafter. Thus, was the king's heraulds, messengers and burgeses cruelly demained and abused, without respect to the king or his lawes.

It is here also to be noticed, that Doctor Scroggie seeing thir ships come to the road, he came back and preached at his Old toun kirk, upon Whytfunday, who durst not be sein since the 19th of May. See more of him hereafter.

Ye heard how the army came back againe from Geight to Aberdein upon the covenanters' advertisement, who no doubt had gotten councell and advyce be moyan of the marques of Hamilton, to retein now, befor the incomeing of this army. Aberdein carefully caused touk drums throw the toun, chargeing all manner of men to be in readieness with their best armes to defend the incomeing of thir ships lying in the road, and to attend the incomeing of the army from Geight, who came in, as ye have heard, about five hours at even. But before their incomeing, the toun of Aberdein sent out to the road Mr Matthew Lumfden, and some other honest men, commiffioners for them, to demand what they were, and what was the cause of their comeing. The lord Aboyne gave them no good answer, but dismissed them shortly; and, in the mean time, kept besyde him the said Mr Matthew Lumfden, because he was ane known covenanter, whyle he got libertie.

The same Munday that the army came back to Aberdein, the earle Marischall left them in the toun, and that same night rydes to Dunnotter with some few horses. The army bydes still, Monday all night, Tuesday; and on Wed-

enfday, trumpets founds and drums touks, lifts their army and begins to march fouth againe, carreing in their company their feild peices, wherat the toun of Aberdein was very joyfull and glaid to be free of their quartering and charges, whilk was no fmall burden to them. The nobles rydes, that night, to Dunnotter, and fyne South, and fcattered their army to the great fear and dreadure of the covenanters within Aberdein; for provoft Jaffray, Patrick Lefslie, John Lefslie, the Burnets, Thomas Mowat, Thomas Mortymer, and many others of that faction, took all the flight frae the toun, ilk man for his own faitie, after they had firft put their goods and beft geir out of the way. In like manner, the earle Marifchal caufed tranfport his hail goods and geir, out of his houfe in Aberdein, fuch as might be tranfported, to Dunnotter; but his meall girnells baid behind, whilk was weill plundered, as ye fhall hear.

This coallier fhip with her pynnage and two other barks lay ftill in the road, to whom went out of Aberdein diverfe ladyes and gentellwomen to fee and falute them, who were made weillcome and returned back againe faifely.

Upon Thursday the 6th of June, the earle of Glencairne, the earle of Tullibardine, the lord of Aboyne, the laird of Drum, the laird of Fedderet, the laird of Foverane, the laird of Newtown, and their followers, came afhoar; with whom came alfo the laird of Banff fore fick in the hott fever, and tranfported in ane wand bed to William Cordiner's houfe in New Aberdein, and from that carried in the faid wand bed to Foverane, wher he lay ftill whyle God fent him his health againe.

There came alfo afhoar crowner Gun, with diverfe other Englifh captaines and officers; and immediately after their landing, the lord Aboyne caufed Robert Irvine, one of the toun's officers, (becaufe neither herauld, purfevant, nor melfenger, could be found,) goe to the croce, and there, as he had orders frae the king, caufed make proclamation of ane imprinted paper, commanding all his majeftie's loyall fubjects not to obey the covenanters' mailles, farmes, nor duties, nor obligation debt, but to pay the one halfe to the king, and the other halfe to be kepted be themfelves; that fuch as was threatned or perfwaded to fubfcribe the covenant againft their will, upon their repentance, fhould be remitted and forgiven; and that ilk true fubject fhould come in and fubfcribe the oath urged in England, wherof the tenor followes:

I do faithfully fwear and fubfcribe, profefs and promife, that I will honour and obey my foveraigne lord king Charles, and will bear faith and true alledgeance unto him, and defend and maintaine his royall power and authoritie; and that I will not bear armes, nor do any rebellious act or hostile againft him, or proteft againft any of his royall commands, but fubmit myfelfe in all due

obedience ; and that I will not enter into any covenant or band of mutuall defence and assistance of any sort of persons by force, without his majestie's soveraigne royall authoritie ; and do renounce and abjure all other bands and covenants whatsoever contrair to what I have sworne, herein professed and promised, as help me God in Christ Jesus.

This oath was imprinted at England, sworne and subscribed by all the king's loyall subjects ther ; wherof the lord Aboyne brought ane imprinted double, to be subscribed here in thir pairts.

Likewayes, his majestie haveing made him lieutenant in the North, in his father's place, (now lying in captivitie) he caused even then proclaime the samen at the said mercat croce, bearing him to be lieutenant frae the North watter to Caithness.

Thir proclamations ended, the nobles would stay no longer in the toun, but came down to Futtie, weill convoyed with such of the toun's men as were loyall to the king, with hagbut and musket. The lords sups in Futtie ; and after supper went aboard in their own ship boats attending upon them, wher they stayed that night, long looking for men from the admirall Hamilton : But none came at all. Allwayes, the earle of Glencairne and earle of Tullibardine thereafter within two or three dayes took their leive of the lord of Aboyne in Aberdein, and departed home. Lewes Gordon, the third son of the lord marquess of Huntly, hearing of the comeing of his brother the lord of Aboyne, with assurance of 3000 men to come from the admirall, he haiftiely raises his father's ground, friends and followers, men tennents and servants, who most glaidly and willingly came with him ; and upon Fryday the 7th of June marched in brave order, about 1000 men on horse and foot, weill armed brave men, with captains, commanders and leaders, trumpetts, drums and bagpipes, and to Aberdein came they to meitt the lord Aboyne ; haveing also in their company four feild peices of brass, whilk they brought with them out of Strathbogie. Thus againe, is poor Aberdein brought under subjectione and quartered ; but the covenanters being all fled their houses, the men enter and getts good entertainment frae their wives, without any pay.

The nobles comes againe on shoar to meitt this company, with crowner Gun and some other English captains ; they take in both Aberdeins, and quarters their fouldiers. The earles of Glencairne and Tulliebardine takes their leive, as said is.

John Dugar with his lawless fouldiers was in this company, and lodged in Old Aberdein, in George King's house ; but he was shortly discharged as ane runnagate lymmer, bloodshedder and murtherer, and in whatsoever company

he was in, the fame could not weill prosper, as was most evident : yet it is true Lewes knew nothing of his being in his company.

The laird Drum sent in, the same night, to the toun 100 horse, being Saturday.

James Grant, the sometime rebell, and now remitted, comes in, this Saturday, with his followers, and takes up his lodgeing at Don fyde in Patrick Lefslie's house.

Donald Farquharstone and his hielandmen comes to the toun. Thir foullefs lowns plundered meat, drink, and sheep, wherever they came. They oppressed the Old toun ; and brought in out of the countrie honest men's sheep, and fold, at the croce of Old Aberdein to such as would buy, ane sheep upon foot for ane groat. The poor men that ought them followed in and coft back their own sheep againe, such as was left unflaine for their meat.

The forsaide Saturday, all manner of men within both Aberdeins charged, by touk of drum, to raise in armes and serve the king, upon his majestie's expensses, under conduct of the lord Aboyne his lieutenant. This charge was given out at the king's direction, willing him, wherever he went, to raise souldiers upon his expensses, and gave orders to admirall Hamilton to give him money for that effect ; but neither men nor money came as the lord Aboyne expected, to his great greiff, shame and disgrace, as ye shall shortly hear. Yet the lord Aboyne proved wyse in this point, he held still his coalier and pynnage lyeing in the road, howsoever the matter went, and nightly goes aboard while he lands altogether ;—at last failles to Berwick.

The lord of Aboyne, with his captaines and crowners, lands in armes, takes in of new againe this noble toun of Aberdein, medles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuiths, to their great miserie, as followed. They quarter both Aberdeins, and fet their watches round about the hail toun, still confident of men and moneyes daily to come from admirall Hamilton for their help and support ; but was clein deceived. He caused also fett Mr Matthew Lumsden on shoar upon the swearing of the oath, as was said, who was detained in the ship, as ye have heard.

Many barrons and gentlemen, hearing of the lord of Aboyne's comeing with assistance of men and moneyes from the king, came into Aberdein most gladly to him ; yea, and many covenanters proved turn-tailles throw playne fear, and came most willingly in to him, and made up ane trim company, about 2000 men. His out-watches took, into the Mearns, provost Jaffray and his sone, both great covenanters, who both for plane fear had fled the toun and hid themselves. They took also James Burnet of Craigmyle, Robert Keith writer

fervitor to the earle of Marifchall, and Alexander Erskine brother to the laird of Pittodrie, great covenanters, who had fled their own houfes, and lay lurking in the Mearns. Robert Keith was fent aboard to the fhip ftill lying in the road. The reft gott libertie upon fwearing and fubfcribeing of the oath and band of alledgeance, as ye have fett down before. But Robert Keith ftayed ftill in the king's coallier fhip, as he who was thought to be one of the earle Marifchall's cheif counfellors in all thir troubles, being dwelling hard befide Dunnotter, in Cowie. See more of him how he was fent to Berwick, and put to libertie.

Sunday the 9th of June, Doctor Scroggie came and preached at Old Aberdein.

Munday the 10th of June, the lord Aboyne conveyed his army, being about 2000 men, horfe and foot, and daily increafing, and marches from Aberdein towards Kintoir; wher they caufed the people fwear and fubfcribe the oath and band of alleadgeance. They plundered meat and drink, and made good fyres; and, wher they wanted peats, broke down beds and boards in honeft men's houfes to be fyres, and fed their horfes with corn and ftrae, that day and night, but doeing any more wrong.

Upon the morn, they ryde out to Hall Forreft, the earle Marifchall's houfe, which was ftraitly kept; but they at the firft rendered the famen to the lord Aboyne; delivered the keys: the fouldiers enters, plunders mufkets and guns and other armes within the famen; breaks up the girnells, to fustain their army; yet would not plunder nor take any of the countrey people's goods and gear, which was put in this caftle for prefervation and keeping in thir troublefome times, but ilk man came and received back his own without harme or prejudice; whilk was noble done.

The laird of Craigievar's lands of Fintrie, a great covenanter, was plundered by the laird of Haddo.

And upon the 12th of June, they rode to the lord Frafer's houfe of Muchells; but he was fled frae home. The fouldiers medled with and plundered his horfe, oxen and kyne, and all other goods that they could gett. They threw down haill ftacks of corn amongft their horfe feit to eat and diftroy. Thofe who were within the place fhout out fome mufkets, but did no fkaith. Wher-upon they refolved to lay ane feige about the houfe: but, hearing there was forces ryfeing in the South, they left that purpofe, and returns back againe to Aberdein; wher he refolves to go to the Mearns and caufe proclaime the king's proclamation and his own lieutenantrie at the mercat croce of Stonehaven, and to caufe all manner of man to fwear and fubfcribe the oath.

He raised out of Old Aberdein 20 fouldiers to goe with him, who never was burdened with the like buffinefs befor. He alfo raised out of New Aberdein 200 fouldiers, and makes up about 2500 men, horfe and foot, hieland and lowland men, in good order.

Upon Friday the 14th of June, the lord Aboyne begins to march from Aberdein towards Stonehaven, to the effect forfaid, and to caufe the people give obedience, or then to perfecute them to the death with fyre and fword; and, that fame night, he camped about Muchalls in the Mearns and Elfick.

The earle Marifchall, hearing of his comeing, fends fhortly to Montrofe for two cartowes, and brings out of Dunnotter fome peices of ordinance; conveins about 1200 men, and ftylles his peices very commodioufly, to crofs the lord Aboyne's comeing the way that he was unwyfelly counfelled to come be crowner Gun, who led him on the Megra hill, and fent word to the earle Marifchall that the army fhould come that way, as ye may hear. This Gun was fent be the king, with the reft of the Englifh captaines, to attend the lord Aboyne's fervice, being but ane young fouldier himfelfe, and to counfel and advyfe him in all his warrs, as he who was ane approven expert captain: but he proved traitor in this buffienefs, by information of the marquifs of Hamilton befor he came out of England, as clearly does appear.

Now, the lord Aboyne comeing down the Megra hill, wheras they might have gone a more faife way if Gun his counfell had not bein followed, the earle Marifchall at Stonehaven had ftyled his cartowes and ordinance juft in their faces, and begane moft furiously to play upon the army. The hielandmen, hearing the noyfe of thir cannons, wherof they were not in ufe, took the flight immediately. The retreat was founded, for they durft not hazard to go farder that way in the very face of the cannon. Two poor men was hurt; with little more fkaith; and back returns he, without any more vaffalage, to Aberdein. The hielandmen got away; and, in their home-going, plundered the earle Marifchall's lands of Strathauchan, and took horfe, nolt, and fheep, to the wrack of the countrie people. The haill foot army alfo fled.

Sunday the 16th of June, the lord Aboyne heard devotion in Aberdein before and afternoon, fyne went to his council of warr, being about nine fcore brave horfemen; but few footmen, except James Grant and his company. Doctor Scrogie preached in Old Aberdein this Sunday alfo.

Upon Munday the 17th of June, the lord Aboyne fends out to recollect his army that was fcattered at Cowie, and directs watches out to the Mearns to fpy the countrie; where they take the laird of Pury Ogilvie and laird of Pury

Fodderinghame, both strong covenanters, after some skirmishing, and brings them in to Aberdein as their prisoners; whom the lord Aboyne directed to be wairded in Mr Robert Farquhar his house, during his pleasure; but was thereafter shortly put to libertie, as hereafter does appear. His foot army gathered, and was about 4000 men, at Leggetsdien; but came not in time to the Brig of Dee.

Upon this samed Munday, the earle Marischall, seeing the lord Aboyne's returning back againe to Aberdein, as ye have heard, he gathers his forces, wrytes to the earle of Montrose, and the said Munday comes forward to Tullohill; where he encamps, while more freinds came to him, such as the said earle of Montrose and earle of Kinghorne, who came indeid.

The lord of Aboyne advertised of this gathering, he, upon Tuesday the 18th of June about ten hours, goes to array his souldiers and such as he gott also out of both Aberdeins, and resolves to stop their coming to the town, by keeping of the Brig of Dee. They carried out their four brazen peices, which did little skaith. Lieutenant Crouner Johnston mans the Brig, fortified the port upon the south end of the same, and caused close up the samed strongly with thick faill to hold out the shot of the cartow. He had about ane hundred brave musketeirs, wherof fiftie was still on service be turns.

Upon the same Tuesday, the earles of Montrose and Kinghorne comes frae the South, the lord Frazer, the master of Forbes, with diverse barrons and gentlemen, comes frae the North to the earle Marischall. They were estimate altogether about 2000 foot and 300 horse. The lord of Aboyne was of no less number, and more of braver horsemen, lying about the Brig of Dee, this Tuesday; but few footmen. Which day, the earle Marischall and the rest goes to array and marches forward frae Tullohill to the Brig. They begane to shoot their cartowes at the same, whilk was very fearful, being ane quarter cannon haveing her bullet of 20 pound weight. But courageous Johnston manfully defended the same with brave musketeirs that came out of both Aberdeins, who gave fyre so abundantly upon their enemies' musketeirs, that they were of them praised and admired for their brave service. Thus, this hail day, they on the one syde persewing the Brig with cannon and musket; and on the other syde they are defending with musket and their four brazen peices, (which did little service); yet no skaith on our syde, except ane toune's man called John Forbes was pitiefully flaine, and William Gordon of Gordon's milne rakeslie shot in the foot, both antecovenanters. Thus, night came, both pairties left off, set their watches, attending the coming of the morning.

Upon Wednesday the 19th of June, the toune's folk, about 50 musketeirs, foolishly left the Brig, with about the like number to keep the famen, and went convoying the corps of the forsaid John Forbes to the toune to be buried; whilk was very unwyfelly done, and to the tynfall of the Brig. In the mean tyme, a new assault was hotly given. Courageous Johnstoun placed his few souldiers (as he did first) in the rounds of the Brig on both sydes so commodiously, as they defended themselves very stoutly and manfully with little los.

The confederat lords, seeing they could come no speid, devyses a prittie flight to draw the horsemen frae the Brig, being about the number of nyne score brave gentlemen, (albeit they had no footmen, except James Grant and his company, and the toune's men of baith Aberdeins, because they had scattered at Cowie, as ye have heard, and was quickly gathering againe, but came not in time to the defence of the Brig, as ye shall hear,) better horsed, and more in number than they were of good horse: therfor they stringed up their horse company on the other syde of the watter of Dee, making shew to enter the watter and come throw the famen, to pursue the lord of Aboyne on this syde of the watter; which was far from their mind, and over haistiely beleived be Aboyne. Wherupon, he rydes up the watter syde to meet thir horsemen at their comeing throw the watter, and leaves the Brig foolishly with brave Johnstoun and about 50 musketeirs only, who wonderfully stood out and defended the famen; albeit cruelly charged both with cartow and musket shot in great abundance, which was more fearfully renewed whereas the lord Aboyne was marching up the watter syde. At last, brave Johnstoun is unhappiely hurt in the thigh or leg be the buffett of ane ston thrown out of the Brig by violence of ane shott, so that he could doe no more service. He haistiely calls for ane horse, and sayes to his souldiers, "Gallants, doe for yourselves, and haist you to the toune." Wherupon, they all with himselfe took the flight. Then followed in certain captaines, quickly takes in the Brig peaceable, and cast out their collours. The lord Aboyne, seeing their horsemen stay upon the other syde of the watter, and not comeing throw the watter as they seimed to intend, and withall seeing their collours upon the Brig, takes the flight shamefully but straik of sword or any other kind of vassalage; for he and his horsemen lay under banks and braes saiffing themselves frae the cartow, and beheld the Aberdein's men defending the Brig, which was pitiefully lost by the ingoing of the souldiers to John Forbes' buriall, as ye have heard, and by the lord Aboyne his leaving of the famen, and cheifly by the unhappy hurt which brave Johnstoun



received. It is said, our Aberdein's men was praised even of their very enemies for their fure and readie fyre. Ther was flaine of town's men, the forsaid John Forbes, Patrick Gray, David Johnstoun, Thomas Davidstone; and some others hurt and wounded. Amongst the rest, Seaton of Pitmedden, ane brave gentleman, was suddenly fhott rydeing up the watter with the lord Aboyne; and on the other fyde, ane brave gentleman called Ramsay, brother to the laird of Balmaine; and some others hurt and wounded. This Brig was taken in, unfortunately, upon the 19th of June about four afternoon, whereas support was coming that same night of Aboyne's freinds; but hearing of the winning of the Brig, came no further than Leggettsden, syne disperfed and scattered.

Aboyne takes the flight, takes the lairds of Purie Ogilvie and Purie Foderinghame out of Aberdein, his own prifoners, whom he had taken before, and sends them back to the lords faiffe and found, freely but ransom. Few followed the chase; so that Aboyne, his freinds and followers, got no skaith.

The confederat lords medles with the Marquefs' four brazen peices; and, with their own twa cartowes, comes to Aberdein with found of trumpetts, displayed collours, and touking of drums. As the army marched, the hail covenanters was blyth, and the royalists alsé sorrowfull at this sight, who for plaine fear fled the toun, with their wiffes, and childrein in their armes and carried on their backs, weiping and mourning most pitiefully, straying here and there, not knowing wher to goe. Thus, were they sore distrest for the love they had to the king, and now for following Aboyne

Thir nobles takes in the toun, medles with the keyes of the ports, kirks and tolbuith, quarters their souldiers, and setts watches, and send for the toun's people that had fled, chargeing them by touk of drum to return to their houses, promiffing they should gett no wrong. Whereupon, some returned; others would not, but hid themselves here and there in the countrie.

There was some footmen of this army who had frie quarters in Old Aberdein, at this time; and all the covenanters now proudlie crops the calfey, glaid of the incomeing of this army.

After quartering in both Aberdeins, the soldiers immediately made search for sic musketeirs as served against them at the Brig of Dee; and found about 48 cavilliers, brave fyremen, whom they caused bind be the gardies with towes, in disgraceful manner, and brought to the tolbuith, wher that night they gott neither meat, drink, fyre nor candle, nor bed; and watched the tolbuith for that effect.

Upon Thursday the 20th of June, the nobles went and took up the corps of Pitmedden and Ramfay both ; and ilk man was buried in the kirk of Aberdein, be their own freinds, with lamentation. There was ane dead vollie fhott be the fouldiers for their own man Ramfay at the Old Kirk door, where William Erfkine, brother to the laird of Pittodrie, was suddenly fhott dead throw the head, ftanding amongft the reft ; wherof never word nor tryall was gotten, whilk was thought marvellous, but indeid he was a willfull malicious covenanter.

Therafter the nobles goes to ane counsell of warr, (hearing certainly of a treatie paft betuixt the king and his fubjects at Berwick, wherof they had knowledge before the intakeing of the Brig, as was faid,) fynes Aberdein in 6000 merks, which was prefently payed, loufes the toun's men's gardies, who were knit two and two together, and fets them to libertie upon the fame Thursday. The town was faved, unplundered, by payment of this foume.

Upon the morne, the 21ft of June, orders was given for transporting fouth the twa cartowes and marquefs of Huntly's four braffen feild peices ; delivered the toun's keyes to the magiftrats, and marched the fame day fouth againe ; wherupon, the reft of the honeft men and women, who had fled, returned glaidly to their own houfes in Aberdein.

The lord Aboyne, feeing this army gone, and no appearance of help, as he dayly expected, frae admirall Hamilton, upon the 26th of June boats at the Sandnefs, and goes aboard in his own fhip (who all this time was lying in the road attending his fervice, with the reft of the Englifh captaines, and traitor Gun alfo,) and to Berwick failes he. For it is moft certaine, this crowner Gun deceived Aboyne, (whofe counsell the king had commanded him to follow) by perfuafion of the admirall, as was faid, a great favourer of the covenant. See more of Gun befor.

Ye fee befor, of the king's comeing and his army to Berwick : The Scotts army, at the fame time, came to Dunfe, four myles frae the king's army ; wher they lay encamped, eftimat in horfe, foot, bag and baggage, to about 20,000 men, with brave captaines, officers and commanders, wherof Lefslie was generall, furnished with ftore of ammunition, powder, ball, and other armes.

Now, both armies being encamped within four myles to others, the Scotts humbly defired his majestie to appoint fome of the Englifh to hear their humble defires ; which his hienefs graciously granted. Then, our Scotts was defired to put in their demands in wryteing ; wherof one was, That his majestie would ratifie the acts of the late affembly holden at Glasgou, in the nixt in-

fewing parliament. The king craved to understand, by wryte, the grounds and reasones of thir desyres. The lord Loudoun (who was one of our Scottish combinators, commissioner with the earle of Rothes chosen for the nobles, Sir James Douglas sherriff of Tevedale commissioner for the barrons and gentry, John Smith baillie of Edinburgh commissioner for the burrows, and Mr Alexander Henderstone minister at Leuchars commissioner for the clergy,) said, their desyres was only to enjoy their religion and liberties according to the ecclesiasticall and civill lawes of this kingdome, and in clearing particulars they would not insift upon any that were not such; whilk his majestie desired him to sett down in wryteing; which he did in these subsequnt words:

MEMORANDUM,—That our desyres are only the enjoying of our religion and liberties, according to the ecclesiasticall and civill lawes of his majestie's kingdome; to clear, by sufficient grounds, that the particulars which we humbly crave are such, and shall not insift to crave any point which is not so warranted; and that we humbly offer all civill and temporall obedience to your majestie, which can be required or expected of loyall subjects.

(Signed)

LOUDOUN.

Wherunto his majestie most willingly condescended, as most reasonable grounds, founded upon the laws of the kingdome. But, under this fair generall lurked much poyson and great bloodshed, wo and wrak, throwout the king's hail dominions, throw interpretation or misinterpretation of our laws, to his majestie's hie displeasure, he not seeing the combinators' subtile intention both in church and state; yea, and against his royal prerogative; as hereafter is shortly noted in this discourse.

Allwayes, the foresaid Memorandum being the ground of the agriement, it was brought to ane conclusion upon the 17th of June. And, of that same date, the king sets out his Declaration conforme to these grounds, which was weill accepted by these which came in name of the covenant, with humble thanks to the king for doing of the samen, and giving ane answer to their petition within the said Declaration, which was fully agried upon, together with fundrie articles by both parties. The pacification thus concluded, the articles on both sydes were to be performed accordingly. These, on the king's pairt, were in the Declaration following:

WEE, having considered the papers and humble petitions presented to us by these of our subjects in Scotland, who were admitted to attend our pleasure in the camp; and after a full hearing by ourselfe of all that they could say or alleadge therupone, having communicated the same to our councill of both kingdome ther present, upon mature deliberation, with their unanimous advyce, Wee have

thought fit to give this juſt and gracious anſwer, That though wee cannot condeſcend to ratifie and approve the acts of the pretended generall aſſembly at Glaſgow, for many grave and weightie conſiderations, which have happened both before and ſince, much importing the honor and ſecuritie of that true monarchicall government lineally deſcended upon us from ſo many of our anceſtors; yet ſuch is our gracious pleaſure, that notwithstanding the many diſorders committed of late, wee are pleaſed, not only to confirm and make good whatſoever our commiſſioner hath granted and promiſed in our name, but alſo wee are farther graciously pleaſed to declare and aſſure, that according to the petitioners' humble deſires, all matters eccleſiaſticall ſhall be determined by the aſſembles of the kirk, and matters civill by the parliament and other inferior judicatories eſtabliſhed by law; which aſſembly ſhall accordingly be kept once a yeir, or as ſhall be aggrievd upon at the generall aſſembly.

And for ſettleing the generall diſtractions of that our kingdom; Our will and pleaſure is, That a free generall aſſembly be kept at Edinburgh the firſt day of Auguſt nixt inſewing, where wee intend, God willing, to be perſonally preſent, and for the legal indiction wherof wee have given order and command to our counſill; and thereafter a parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 20th of Auguſt nixt inſewing, for ratifieing of what ſhall be concluded in the ſaid aſſembly, and ſettleing of ſuch other things as may conduce to the peace and good of our native kingdom, and therein an Act of Oblivion to be paſſed.

And wheras wee are farther deſired that our ſhips and forces by land be recalled, and all perſons' goods and ſhips reſtored, and they made ſaiſſe frae invaſion, Wee are graciously pleaſed to declair, That upon their diſarmeing and diſbanding of their forces, diſſolveing and diſchargeing all their pretended Tables and Conventicles, and reſtoreing unto us all our caſtles, forts and ammunition of all forts, as likewiſe our royall honours, and to every one of our good ſubjects their liberties, lands, houſes, goods and meines whatſoever, taken and detained from them ſince the late pretended generall aſſembly, wee will preſently thereafter recall our fleet, and reſtir our land forces, and cauſe reſtitution to be made to all perſons of their ſhips and goods detained and arriſted ſince the aforſaid time; wherby it may appear that our intention of takeing up of armes was noways for invadeing of our native kingdom, or to innovat religion or laws, but meirly for the mantaining and vindicating of our royall authoritie.

And ſince that hereby it doth clearly appear, that wee neither have nor doe intend any alteration in religion or laws, but that both ſhall be maintained by us in their full integritie, wee expect the performance of that humble and dutiefull obedience, which becometh loyall and dutiefull ſubjects. And as in their ſeverall petitions they have often profeſſed, and as wee have juſt reaſon to beleive, that our peaceable and weill affected ſubjects will have great ſatiſfaction be this, ſo wee take God and the world to witneſs, that whatſoever calamities ſhall inſew, by our neceſſitated ſuppreſſing of the inſolencies of ſuch as ſhall continow in their diſobedient courſes, is not occaſioned by us, but by their own procurement.

After his majeſtie's Declaration thus expreſſed, followed the Articles of Pacification tending thus, which were agreed upon.

1ſt. The forces in Scotland to be diſbanded and diſſolved within 48 hours after publication of his majeſtie's declaration being agreed upon.

2nd. His hieneſs' caſtles, forts, ammunition of all forts and royal honours to be delivered after the ſaid publication, ſo ſoon as he ſhould ſend to receive them.

3rd. His majestie's ships to depairt presently after deliverie of the castles, &c. with the first fair wind ; and in the mean time no interruption of trade or fishing.

4th. His majestie was graciously pleased to cause be restoired all persones' goods and ships detained and arreifted since the first of November then last by past.

5th. No meittings, treatings, consultations, or convocations of any of his majestie's leidges, but such as are warranted by act of parliament.

6th. All fortifications to desist, and no furder working therin, and they to be remitted to his majestie's pleasure.

7th. To restore to every one of his hienefs' good subjects their liberties, lands, houses, goods and meins whatsoever, taken or detained from them by whatsoever means since the forsaide time.

Upon Tuesday the 18th of June, the forsaide Declaration and Articles of Pacification were signed at the king's pavillion by these for Scotland ; who also signed another paper of submission to his majestie, as follows :

In the Camp, 18th June 1639.

In obedience to his majestie's royall commands, we shall, upon Thursday nixt the 20th of June, dismifs our forces, and immediatly thereafter deliver his majestie's castells, &c. and shall ever in all things carry ourselves like humble, loyall and obedient subjects.

(Sic subscribitur)

ROTHES	DOUGLASS
DUMFERMLING	AL. HENDERSONE
LOUDOUN	A. JOHNSTON.

The Scots commiffioners did likewayes condescend, that his majestie's Declaration should be read and published in their army ; which, by Lyon king of armes of Scotland, upon the 20th of June, was done in presence of some commiffioners whom the king sent to see it published : Against the whilk (contrair his majestie's expectation) protestations was made, as ye shall hear.

Now, matters in the way of setleing ; his majestie desyred, before removeing of the army frae Dunse, that some of the Scots nobles and others, men of note, should come and conferr with him at his camp ; whilk was plainly refused by the covenanters ; wherat his majestie took high offence. Allwayes, they alleadged some reasones, which was sent in wryte ; as hereafter does appear.

In the mean time, the marquess of Huntly, and his son the lord Gordon, and some others, who were wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, are put to libertie.

The marquets places his virgine daughters in the place of Seatoun, with his cusine the earle of Wintoun; fyne rydes with his sone to the king's camp at Berwick.

Robert Keith wryter, who was taken and had to Berwick, as ye heard, is fet to libertie, and sent home. Wherupon the earle Marischall releives John Gordon, John Spence Rothfay herauld, and Allafter Sandysone messenger, most unjustly imprifoned and cruellie handled, as ye have heard.

Now, there is great preparation for chuseing of ministers and rulleing elders, commissiouners to the Generall Assembly, to be holden at Edinburgh the 6th of August nixt; but none except knowen covenanters were chofen throw all the presbitries of Scotland. Amongst whom, our presbitrie of Aberdein, upon the 25th of July, elected Mr David Lindsay parfone of Belhelvie, and Mr Andrew Abercrombie minister of Fintray, who was chofen their commissiouners, with the earle of Kinghorne, now being in this countrie, to be a rulleing elder; because he had the lands of Belhelvie pertaining to him within this presbitrie, yet had neither dwelling place nor household remaining within this diocie, yet he is thus chofen, being a great covenanter, a rulleing elder for the presbitrie of Aberdein.

The king lyes still at Berwick, makes Generall Ruthven captain of the castle of Edinburgh; which was delivered to him with the royall ornaments, viz. crown, sword, and scepter, to be kept within the said castle.

The covenanters disbands their army at Dunse; yet not fully, as ye shall hear amongst the king's regraits. Allwayes, the king disbanded his army truly, both be sea and land, and the admirall Hamilton, who had gotten direction to land forces to defend Aberdein and the North, as ye have heard before; yet he obeyes not direction, but lyes still in Forth, haveing secreit conference with the nobles of the covenant, night and day; wherof the king had neither knowledge nor suspicion; yet he reveilled the king's projects and secreits, haveing too much his ear, as was thought, at all occasions, to the covenanters, of whom also most politickly he made his own use, and held both the king and them in hand for his own ends, not yet knowen; but sure could never have power to act any thing contrair to the covenanters, because he reveilled all, wherby they were armed against all dangers; which bred much trouble, sorrow and dulefull calamities throwout the king's hail dominions; which, if he had bein true to his master, as is said, might have bein wysely and easely supprest in the beginning. But here I end. Admirall Hamilton haveing gotten 13,000 pounds Sterling frae the king for this fruitless expedition, he spented and

pared as he pleased, comes to the king lyeing at Berwick, makes up accompt of his expensis to his thesaurer, and gives in 2000 lib. sterling which he alleadged was unspent, but kepted the rest to himself. The king approved his doings, and thought his doings good service, wherin he was mightiely deceived. See more of Hamilton hereafter, who got his own reward.

In the mean time, the king, lyeing still at Berwick, perceives the covenanters flow to fulfill their part of the articles of pacification ; and sees some other disorders unlooked for besydes, whilk he sets down in wryte as followes, viz.

1mo. He alleadged, that the covenanters did make a protestation against the publication of his declaration befor their army at Dunse.

2do. That the forces of Scotland raised against himselfe were not disbanded within 48 hours, but for some time kepted in a bodie some forces, and held in pay their officers.

3tio. That full restitution is not made of his majestie's forts, castles, and ammunition ; and the fortifications of Leith stands entirely, albeit the king commanded to cast them down.

4to. That they kepted unlawfull meetings at tables, conventicles, and consultations, after the 20th of July, whilk day, the moneth's time granted be the king to meet and consult upon releiffe to their mutuall burdens only and no other state matters, was expyred ; wherin they dayly vex and trouble sic as doe not adhere to their rebellious covenant and pretended assemblie at Glasgow.

5to. Wheras all fortifications bigged but his warrand were remitted to his pleasure, whither to stand or be demolished, and that he commanded them to be cast down, yet no obedience given therto.

6to. None of his majestie's good subjects has gotten their goods, nor dare hazard home to their own houses at full libertie, be reason of the covenanters' furie, animated therto be the said protestation and seditious sermons ; and that they are threatened with the loss of their lives, in case they shall repaire to their own duellings.

7mo. Wheras it is declared, that his majestie did not approve the late pretended assemblie at Glasgow ; yet, contrair to his hieness' pleasure, they press the subjects to subscribe the approbation therof, and to swear the samen.

8vo. Wheras it pleased the king to grant ane frie assemblie, expecting a choise of sic commissioners as might stand with his hieness' authoritie, they perverted his subjects by anticipating their voices, in makeing them swear to and subscribe the acts of the pretended assemblie holden at Glasgow, and make-

ing commiffioners of thefe (and no others) as adhered therunto, and by oath were bound to maintaine the famen; and farder deterred others whom his majeftie called to the nixt affembly be his lawfull warrand, threatening them with the loffe of their lives if they repaired thither.

9no. They brand his good fubjects, that adheirs to his majeftie's fervice, with the vyle afperfion of traitors to God and their countrie, threatening to proceed againft them with cenfures accordingly, as though their ferveing the king were treason; wheras his fubjects are bound to ryfe and affift him under the paine of treason.

10mo. Their protefting that all members of the colledge of juftice and his hienefs' leidges were not to attend the feffion, and that all acts and decreitts fhall be null, taking his royall power out of his hand, who only might command his fubjects to attend the feffion, or difcharge the famen.

It pleaſed his majeftie to fend thir miſcontentments in paper with the lord Lindſay and lord Loudon to Edinburgh, and to report the combinator's anſwers to him in wryte, with their reaſons why the nobles and others which he ſent for in particular came not to his majeftie, according to their bound dewtie. Thir Scots commiſſioners take their leave frae the king at Berwick, and came to Edinburgh, and delivered to the Table the foirnamed diſorders. Wherunto they made ane anſwer ſhortly in wryte, with reaſones why the noblemen ſhould not have come to him at Berwick, as he deſired; and ſent the famen papers with the ſaid lord Lindſay and lord Loudoun to his majeftie: Of the whilk anſwers and reaſones the tenor followes; beſydes certain greivances, which they ſent likewayes to his majeftie with the ſaids anſwers, ſo as the king alleadged, (and that juſtly,) that the pacification was not kept on their ſyde, ſo unjuſtly it was alleadged by them the king kept not conditions contained in the ſaid treatie, as their greivances proports, whilk with their anſwers and reaſones followes:

1mo. It is denyed that any proteſtation was made againſt his majeſtie's gracious declaration of the pacification; but on the contrair, both at Dunſe and Edinburgh, public thankſgiveing, with a declaration that we adhere to the Generall Affembly.

2do. It is answered, the famen is obeyed by the generall his ſurrender, which he had preſſed many times before.

3tio. The cannons which were at Leith are delivered to the caſtle of Edinburgh, together with the muſkets; and as for the ball, they are lyeing ſtill unmade uſe of.



4to. It is denied, that any unlawfull meittings are kept but such as are warranted by act of Parliament; and although we must adhere to our most necessary and lawfull covenant, yet, to our knowledge, none has been urged to subscribe it.

5to. The fortifications shall be demolished with all convenient diligence.

6to. To the sixth, It is denied.

7mo. We know none of his majesty's good subjects who are now detained or threatened, nor do we allow that any should be troubled; and if any fear themselves, there is one certain way of justice which they may use.

8vo. To the eighth, It is denied, because to our knowledge no such exception has been made at any time of the elections.

9no. To the ninth, It is denied.

10mo. There was nothing protested against the session, to infer any claim that any subject or all the subjects has power to hinder or discharge them; but only in respect of the time, for neither the lords could attend, neither had parties their wrytes in readiness to persew or defend: They behoved to protest for remedy of law, if any thing should be done in their prejudice.

Besides their answers, (which the judicious reader may easily perceive whether reasonable, to elide his majesty's just grievances, or not,) they eik thus:

As we are most unwilling to fall upon any question which may seem to import the least contradiction with his majesty, so, if it had not been the trust which we gave to the relation of our commissioners, (who did impart to us his majesty's gracious expressions related dayly to us at Dunfermline, and put in, not by many of our number, which were one great deal more satisfactory to us than his written declaration,) the same would not have been acceptable, (which called the assembly Pretended, our humble and loyal proceedings Disorders, our courses Disagreeable to monarchicall government,) nor the castle of Edinburgh surrendered, (which was only taken for the safety of the town, simply without assurance by write of their indemnity,) except for the trust we repose in their religion, and confidence in his majesty's royal word, which we believe they did not forget, but would bring these who adhere to the treaty to one right remembrance thereof; which paper was only written for that cause, least either his majesty or his subjects should aver that they spoke any thing without warrant.

After this, came to his majesty, with their same answers, reasons for staying of the noblemen, as follows in their words.

*Some few of the many reasons for staying of the Noblemen and others (named by his Majesty) from repairing at this time to the court of Berwick.*

His Majesty hath not been in use, at any time of the greatest security, to call any of his subjects out of the kingdom after this sort, as at this time which is so full of fear. To call so many of such note, without any command or warrant sent to themselves, seems strange; and may we not say, it was

never his majestie's royal father's use and wont to doe so unto us, since his going into England to this day. Altho his majestie's declaration at Dunse (contrair to our mind and meritt) did call the late assemblie and Pretended Assemblie, our humble and lawfull proceedings Disorders, our courses Disagreeable to monarchicall government, and did threaten us with the terrors of his wrath; yet our desire is to live and quiet and peaceable life under his majestie's government, and our zeall to his majestie's honour (although with some aspersions put upon us before the world) moveth us to receive them because of diverse gracious expressions, related from his majestie's mouth by our commissioners, which we did hear gladly, and did note dilligently for our contentment, and that we might be able to satisfie others, and without which the articles of pacification had never served for the beginning of peace; yet we now understand that all or the greatest part of these expressions verball are denied, which makes our hope to waver, giveth us great cause of jealousy, and moveth us to call in question all the reports made to us from his majestie. His majestie knoweth that what is so instantly pressed at this time was none of the articles agreed upon at that time; and, if (besydes restitution of goods, rendering of the castle, and dissolving of the army,) it had been then required that these 14 should be sent to the camp at Berwick, the condition had been harder than that we could have yielded unto, because we cannot judge the minds, intentions and dispositions of hearts, but by that which we hear with our ears, and doth appear in action. We desire to be considered, that all our expressions of favours are put upon our adversaries; they called his majestie's good subjects, and their practices his majestie's service; upon the contrair, haill volumes are spread, and (ever since the treatie of peace,) put in all hands against us, not only stuffed with such reproaches against almost the haill kingdome, and particularly against the persons now sent for, that it were an dishonour for the king to have such an kingdome, and a shame to be set over such subjects, as we are described to be; but also containing vows and threatening of exemplarie punishment, upon such as we are reported to be: that the troubles in the north part of the kingdome are not yet ceased: that the garrisons are kept in Berwick: that the castle of Edinburgh is fortified and furnished above any thing that hath been heard at any time: that some bloodie and cruell words against the Scots lords have been overheard in Berwick, and which we could not have beleived, but that it is testified by so many letters sent hither: that our friends and countrymen not only in Ireland, but even now in England, are not only stopped in their trade, but cast in prison for their modest refusing to take oaths contrair to their oath and covenant, which they have sworn in their own countrie; a violence not used before the treatie of peace, and contrair to the lawes of nations, (the rule of common equitie,) of doing that to others which we would they should doe unto us, and to the articles of pacification agreed upon with his majestie. These and other the like considered, doth so work upon, that for the present, (except we will doe against our own hearts, and deny our own senses,) we cannot give way to so many eminent persons to repair to Berwick; which we trust his majestie will neither interpret to be disobedient nor indiscreet; since we have been all careful to see all the conditions performed to the uttermost on our part; and there is not of that number, nor of us all, but shall be ready for our own parts to give the most ample testimonie of obedience to his majestie's commandment, and of our being conscious of his majestie's justice and goodness, as his majestie shall really find (at his coming) during his abode in the kingdome: for we are assured, what hath been committed by any since the begun pacification, contrair to any of the articles thereof, hath proceeded from the disposition of the wicked instruments about him, who are enemies of his majestie's honour and our peace, and have been the authors of our woefull divisions, which we pray the Lord bring to ane happy end, by ane happy and everlasting peace.

With thir reasons, the forsaids lord Lindfay and lord Loudon commiffioners forsaids brought frae the covenanters certain greivances to his majestie, to collour the more their breach of duty; wherof the tenor followes :

*Grievances to be remonstrated to his Majestie.*

1mo. The provifion laid in the castell extraordinary, as grenadoes, pot peices, and others, which are offensive, and not defensive.

2do. Protections given without payment of duetie.

3tio. Infolencies committed in the north.

4to. Oathes ministrat to Scotsmen, (especially skippers and Scotfinen merchants, which is contrair to the law of nations, and to the lawes of Scotland,) will bring many inconveniencies, stop the trade, and bring ane number of dangerous evils.

5to. Justice denied to all those who doe perfew for their just debt in England, if the pairtie shall alleadge they have subscribed the covenant.

6to. Privat mens' outfallings and broylls are questioned as nationall quarrells.

Here it is to be considered, 1st The king's just desires contained in his regrates; 2nd The covenanters' ridiculous answers made therto, containing many minafing threatening speeches against the persone of his royall majestie; and 3rd Their naughtie reasones alleadged for withholding of the nobles oncome to the king, backed also with much more threatening; and lastly, To consider the greivances given in by them, which is no wayes comprehended under the treatie of pacification, as is formerly set down.

The lord Lindfay and lord Loudon haveing presented to his majestie thir answers to his majestie's just desires, with thir reasones and greivances above exprest, and haveing read and at length perused the sament, his majestie waxed wroth therewith, and became impatient, finding, instead of satisfaction whilk he looked for, he received nothing but idle fruitless answers, backed with bitter threatenings. But this royall king was secretly born down in this expedition by the means and working of his disloyall deceiving courtiers, and some of the English nobles, who were lords of his councill, straitly and privately bound to our covenanters, be that dulefull clandestine band and covenant, as ye have heard befor, wherof the king had no kind of knowledge; they still, after hatching this treacherous covenant, goeing on in other hands, (though secretly,) both in Scotland and England, for the king's overthrow, as hereafter does

clearly appear. Likeas, English and Scots covenanters had foirfein (before the king's coming to Berwick) what to say and how to answer for concluding of a pretended peace, tending to their own ends. Likeas, under trust his majestie was moved to condescend peice and peice, and day by day, to give content to the covenanters, by these English lords of his councill and wicked courtiers of our Scots about him, especially the marquess of Hamilton, privie to all their plots, and would never reveill the famen to his gracious and royall master, as in highest measure he was bound to doe, but held craftily both him and the covenanters in hand for his and their own private ends and respects ; albeit the king still liked and loved this marquess, and gave him too much credit ; for the whilk he also got his reward, as ye may see, at last.

Now, our Scots covenanters, being thus assured of England, might boldly doe, speak, and wryte what they pleased to his majestie without fear of censure or correction, as ye may perceive by their papers formerly express't.

Allwayes, his majesty finding himself so used, without more adoe, or dealing with our covenanters, upon the 29th of July, leaves Berwick, to London he takes journey, after fundry nobles had taken their leave, sic as the marquess of Huntly, the lord Gordon ; but the lord Aboyn went with the king. See more of the marquess of Huntly hereafter.

Here it is to be remembered, that whyle as the king was at Berwick, Mr. Thomas Gray one of the baillies of Aberdein, and Mr. Patrick Chalmers sher-riff clerk, were sent commissioners frae Aberdein to his majestie, to show how they were undone and opprest be the tyrannie of the covenanters, for their bydeing truely be the king, and to humbly desire him to take some speidie course for their saifetie and protection. His majestie heard them patiently, and lamented their useage, but could not help them at this time, and so they returned comfortless home, as ye have it hereafter.

This suddan depairture of the king with sic greif and discontentment bred great fear in the hearts of his loyall subjects standing to his opinion, looking for trouble, sorrow, and vexation, as surely at length came to pass.

Throw great appearance of thir troubles, ther was no master act kepted in either of the Aberdeins at Lambmas, as was used before ; but their young s'cholars was made masters, before time : Grammar s'chools, song s'chools, and other s'chools, given up ; and the bairnes had hame to their parents : No learning at all, fearing alterations and troubles to come, as came indeed.

Upon Sunday 4th of August, fast and prayer throw all Scotland, and both Aberdeins had the like, for a blessing to the next infewing Generall Assembly.

About this time, the bishop of the Rofs' wife lifts her house, hail family, goods, and gear, frae Chanorie of Rofs; and be sea fails to her husband, because he being in England had wrote for her.

Upon Sunday the 11th of August, doctor Rofs, one of the ordinar ministers at Aberdein, departed this life in his own house. And likeways, doctor Barron, another of the saids toun's ministers, who had fled frae the covenant to Berwick, as ye heard befor, departed ther about the samen time. Thir were two learned divynes, who with some other doctors of Aberdein would not embrace the covenant, but stood to the king's opinion, as may be seen in their demands, answers, duplys, and other papers set out by them and imprinted. They both were weill beloved of their flocks and people whyle they were on life, and after they were dead, heaviely regraited. Doctor Barron finding himselve heaviely diseased, sent for his wife, who haiftiely went, but before she came he was dead; and she saw him honestly buried, and with much sorrow she returned home. It is said, the king ordained her to get ane pension out of the bishoprick of Orkney dureing her lifetime.

Ye heard befor of lieutenant collonell Johnston, how he was hurt at the Brig of Dee. He now recovers his health, ships himselve, his wife and goods quietly, and to the king goes he, who (as is said) was graciously received, as he weill deserved, for his stout service at the said Brig of Dee.

Upon Munday [Sunday] the 4th of August, ane solemne fast kept at Edinburgh for the happy success of the infewing General Assembly, and little before the down fitting therof.

Upon Tuesday the 12th [13] of August, the Generall Assemblie sat down in Edinburgh. John earle of Traquair comes commissiонер for the king be his letters patent. Mr. David Dickson, minister at Irvine, is chosen moderator. The covenant made in anno 1580 and 1581 is be this Assembly explained, and declared to be ane abjuration of episcopacie, and found to be unlawfull in our kirk; and made up ane new covenant bearing this explanation, That the book of Common Prayer, book of Cannons, book of Consecration and Ordination, Hie Commiffion, and Articles of Perth, should be abolished. There was many other acts and ordinances set down in this Assembly, whilk here is referred to their own books. It is said, the king's commissiонер was not content with their procedure, tending and incroaching upon the king's royall power; in respect wherof, in the face of the said Assembly, he made ane Declaration and Protestation drawn up in wryte, whilk also was produced in presence of the lords of Privie Councill, and regiftrat in their books; wherof the tenor follows:

*Ane copie of the Declaration, which the commissioner affirms to have bein given in to the Secreit Councill to be registrat in the books therof, and which he requires may be joynd to the act of Councill granting the Assemblies petition, presented to the clerk of the Assemblies.*

And siclyke, the forsaide day, the Lord Commissioner desyred of the lords of Privie Counsell, that the severall declaratiouns made and emitted be him in the Generall Assemblies might be infert and registrat in the books of Privie Counsell, thairin to remain *ad futuram rei memoriam*: Quhilk desyre the saids lords fand reasonable, and have ordanit and ordans the saids declaratiouns to be infert and registrat in the books of Privie Counsell; quhairof the tenor followis:—I Johne earle of Traquair, his majestie's commissioner in this present Assemblies, doe in his majestie's name declare, that notwithstanding of his majestie's awne inclination and manie other grave and weightie reafons moveing him, yit fuche is his incomparable goodnes towards his subjects of this kingdome, that, for giveing satisfiactioun to his people, and for quieting of the present distractions, he doth consent that the fyve articles of Perth, the government of the kirk by bishops, civill places, and power of kirkmen, be declared unlawfull within this kirk, as contrare to the constitution therof.

And I doe alwayes heirby declare, that the practife of the premises prohibit within this kirk and kingdome shall neither bind nor inferre censure aganis the practifeis outwith the kingdome. And farder, I declare, that the word "occasional," in the end of the act of the date the 17th of this instant, wes not in the draught agreed upon with me in presence of the counsell, bot wes thereafter addit in the Assemblies, without my knowledge or consent. Fartther, I declare whatever is allowed be me in this Assemblies, is meirlic and onelic as ane act of this Assemblies, without anie respect or relation quhatfomever to the last pretendit Assemblies at Glasgou.

And becaus that manie things have occurred in this present Assemblies, whiche may concerne patronages belonging either to the crowne, bishopricks, or others his majesties good subjects, as also, by findeing civill places and power of kirkmen unlawfull, his majestie may be prejudgit in Parliament; and least heirby, or by anie other act, civill power and authoritie may be wronged, by my weaknes, or not tymelic animadverting therto, I declare and protest that his majestie may be heard for redresse in its awne tyme and place.

And I declare lykewayes, that whatever commision and commissions are direct frome this Assemblies, whiche may import or occasion anie other meittings, or conventions of the subjects, then the ordinarie meittings of kirk sessiouns, presbyteries, synods, and fuche like, as are allowed be the lawis of this kingdome, that the famen is null and of no effect, and altogedder disaffented to by me.

(Sic subscribitur)

Commissioner TRAQUAIR.

It is saide, this Assemblies took exception against thir Declarations and Protestations and the commissioner himselfe, as ye may see at the 38th chapter of king Charles' second parliament. Allwayes, the Assemblies ordaines their acts to be read throw the pulpits of Edinburgh upon Sunday next. They indicted also, but the king's authoritie or his commissioner, ane other Generall Assemblies to be holden at Aberdein the 28th day of July nixt to come in anno 1640, closes in peace and ryfes up upon the penult day of the saide moneth of August.

Ye may see before, how it pleased his majestie to indict this Generall Assemblie and the subsequent parliament to follow therupon, relative to ane treatie of pacification drawn up at Berwick, before said. Conform to the which indiction, the forsaide Generall Assemblie sits down and ryfes, as ye have heard.

Now the parliament sits down at Edinburgh the penult day of August forsaide; the earl of Traquair commissioner. The crown, scepter, and sword is borne befor him: The nobles, barrons, and burgeses, and their commissioners rydes in wonted form up the gate to the tolbuith: The parliament is fenced, and all sits down in order. Here it is to be marked, no archbishop, nor bishop, no chancellour, no clerk register, is at this parliament, for all had fled the land, and durst not compear. Mr. Alexander Gibbone supplied the clerk register's place, as being his eldest depute.

It is here long disputed, who should have the third estate, seeing the bishops were abolished, and there could not be a parliament without nullitie, wanting ane third estate; wherof the covenanters was most cairefull, that their proceedings should be good and lawfull, not subject to nullitie or reduction. And first, as is alleadged, it was proponed, that 14 men should be chosen in the 14 bishops' places. Then it is questioned, whither the king, be his prerogative royall, should have the election of this 14 men, or whither the other two estates should have the same. This quæritur goes to voiceing, who shall have the election. It falls be pluralitie of votes, that the other two estates, nobles, and burgeses, with the commissioners for the barrons, should have the election for the 14 persones to the third estate. The commissioner makes opposition, and plainly disaffents therto, makeing his protestations in the contrair; craveing at the estates conveyed, so far licence as to acquaint his majestie with this particular before any farder were done. Wherupon he haiftiely wrytes to the king anent the premises, and, whyle his majestie sent back answer, the parliament sits still.

In the mean time, the marquess of Huntly, (being dwelling in the Cannon-gate, haveing his three virgine daughters with him, lady Ann, lady Henrietta, and lady Jean, and the lord Gordon at Strathbogie,) came to this parliament, wher, in publick presence of the commissioner his grace, the said marquess, and the earle of Kinnoull, swore and subscribed the covenant, (as was reported,) before any other thing was done.

Follows ane complaint against the said marquess, at the instance of the earle of Erroll, being but ane bairn, throw wicked councell and malice of his tutors

and geyders, for alleadged plundering of his house in the town of Turreff, at the raid thereof, as ye have before. The marquis answered, he was himselfe wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, and he gave no warrant to doe his house any wrong, nor any other man, and swa should be free. The lords of parliament thought his answer reasonable, and the persecuters lost the cause.

Then comes in ane other more malicious complaint against him, at the instance of the lairds of Frenndraught, Leslie, Craigievar, Glenkindie, Alexander Forbes alias Plagne, and diverse others of the Forbes' faction, his old enemies, for alledged receipting within his ground of John Dugar and remanent of his followers of the name of Clangregor, notorious theiffes, murtherers, and robbers of the king's leidges, and of themselves in speciall. This complaint was tryed before ane committie first, and thereafter before the parliament, and dispute vigorously be advocatts in their presence, which is not used before face of parliament. Sir Thomas Hope the king's advocate, Mr. Roger Mowat, and Mr. James Baird were advocatts for the persecuters; Sir Lewis Stewart and Mr. John Gilmoir were advocatts for the lord marquis. And after long disputation the marquis was absolved. This he patiently suffered amongst the rest of his heave crosses.

As thir things were adoeing, the king wrytes back, desyreing the parliament to be adjourned to the 14th of November, whilk was granted, and the parliament continowed to that day, the covenanters makeing many protestationes in the contrair; and so this parliament dissolves with little more adoe.

The commissioner, carefull of the keeping of the ornaments of the crown, keeps them in a secret place whyle they should be sought.

The king sends down to Scotland for his commissioner; but the estates would not suffer him to goe, upon their own reasons, as was alledged; whereat the king was mightie incensed.

It is here to be marked, that albeit the king had indicted this parliament, and frae the whilk be continowation day by day to the eleventh of June 1640, upon the whilk day the estates held ane parliament be themselves, without ane commissioner or ornaments of the crown, (as ye may see hereafter); yet there is none of the acts of parliament, made in the earle of Traquair's name as commissioner, registrat amongst the rest of the acts of Parliament, but of set purpose omitted and left out be the covenanters, except there is some mentione made of that which makes for them in the parliament holden be the estates and Robert lord Burleigh their president, upon the 11th of June foresaid, viz. the 5th act, as the sament bears. See more hereafter. Thus, is this parliament



disdayned and put in oblivion, albeit it ratified bishops, articles of Perth, and power of kirkmen to be unlawfull.

About this time, John Meinzie, eldest lawfull son to Sir Paul Meinzie of Kinmundie late provost of Aberdein, happened unhappily to perish ryding throw the North Water. His corps was hastily taken up and convoyed with lamentation to Aberdein; and, upon the 22nd day of August, was buryed with vullie of muskatt instead of funerall sermon, as was wont to be given, and many teares shed for his untimely death, being a brave youth of singular expectation.

Ye hear on the other side about Traquair. The king would not hear the earle of Dumfermling and lord Loudoun, whom the covenanters sent up commissioners to his majestie, because they came up to him without his commissioner's consent; but he was no wayes detained be the estates, as is on the other side noted.

Upon Wedensday before Michaelmas, Patrick Leslie is now chosen provost of Aberdein, who, to his great greif, was removed from that place before. He being ane pryve covenanter, and of good estate, recovers his place againe, be the consent of the most part of the councill, who were also all covenanters and upon his course of preferment, be exprefs command of the estates of this kingdome, as a man fitting for their service in thir troublefome times, and in such a burgh as the toun of Aberdein, whom the estates ever thought was not altogether of their opinion. Howsoever, many of the toun's people thought not good of this election, fearing he was prydefull and seditious, and ready to breed dissention amongst them, as over truly it came to pass. The laird Drum, at this Michaelmas, continowed sherriff principal of Aberdein for ane year, and Mr. William Davidon continowed sherriff depute therof dureing his lifetime, and Sir John M'Kenzie of Tarbet sherriff principall of Inverness for ane year.

In this moneth of September, ane Holland ship with store of cheefe came into the harbour of Aberdein; 24 pound weight therof sold for eight shillings Scots, wherof the people were weill content.

Upon Friday the 27th of September, on the night, the east quarter of Marischall's College suddenly took fyre, none knowing the manner how. The people gathered, but could not gett it quenched whyle it brunt to nought. Allwayes, it was shortly bigged up againe, yet taken for ane visitation frae God.

About this time, the laird of Banff, seeing he could not live in suretie at home, because he was still the king's man, and would never yield to swear and subscribe the covenant, takes course, for refuge, to goe to the king and seek his protection; but little help had he of him, suppose his majestie liked weill so

to have done : but Banff payed severely for his out-standing, and was cruellie punished and opprest in his estate, as after ye shall hear.

Ye heard befor, how Doctor Leslie principall of the Colledge of Old Aberdein, Doctor Sibbald minister in Aberdein, and diverse others went to Berwick to the king. They came home with the town's commiffioners in August. This Doctor Sibbald was wiellcome, entered to his ministrie in Aberdein, and served ther for a whyle : but Doctor William Leslie being before depofed, took himself to ane quiet chamber within the Colledge, lived soberly in the toun upon his own charges, beheld patiently Doctor William Guild occupy his place thereafter, and the changes in thir difficult times. He was ane singular learned man, who could never be moved to swear and subscribe our covenant, saying, he would not hurt his conscience for worldly means. He was never heard to speak immodestly against the covenant nor procedure of thir times, but suffered all things with great patience, attending God's will ; none more fitt, for learning, to his charge in the Colledge, and therewith godly and grave. It is said, the king gave him some money at Berwick, wherupon he lived for a short whyle ; and it is true, he had no great means to the fore of his own, at this time. See more of him hereafter.

In this moneth of September, there came out ane proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, forbidding the wearing of guns and pistols or carabines, under the paine of death ; but throw the use of the inbringing of the wearing of thir forbidden unlawfull armes for the good cause this proclamation got no obedience, to the great abuse of the land.

Upon the 17th day of October, there was a committee holden within the Colledge of Old Aberdein be diverse barrons, ministers and commiffioners, and Mr. David Lindsay persone of Belhelvie. Ther were appointed to keep this committee fundrie noblemen, but they were in Edinburgh attending the parliament. Their errand was for placeing Doctor Guild in the principalitie, in the depofed Doctor William Leslie's place. But because the committee was not fully convened, they caused Doctor William Guild subscribe the covenant absolutely, who had subscribed the samen first with limitation ; and he is chosen rector of this universitie for a year, by such as were present, to begin withall ; and thereafter he was chosen principall, as ye may see hereafter ; and this committee was continowed to the        day of November nixt. This Doctor Guild wrote out ane paper called " Ane freindly and faithful advyce," whilk was printed, concerning thir troubles, and against raising of armes be subjects against their lawfull king, whilk hereafter is copied word be word. Neverthelefs he now sub-

cribes this covenant, but limitation, contrair to the opinion of his printed paper, as it would appear, and to his first subscription, being allwayes a temporizer.

Upon the third Tuesday of October, the provincial assembly sits down in the session-house of New Aberdein, and not within the colledge kirk of Old Aberdein, as was used in the bishops' times. Mr David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, being last moderator, preached, as the custome is. After sermon, he and the brethren, with the ruling elders, viz., ilk minister haveing ane ruling elder chosen out of the worthiest of the sessioners of his presbiterie; weill, ilk minister with his elder is called, and, be direction of the Tables, this assembly is continowed to the 19th of November nixt, and so but more adoe dissolved.

Now the Colledge is taken up shortly after Michaelmas, be Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, and Mr. Alexander Garden, regents standing undeposed. But the principall and Mr. Alexander Scroggie were deposed, as ye have before. The grammar school and other schools, which had lyen idle before, begin now to flourish, and learning taught.

Our soveraigne Lord's session sits not down in Edinburgh, the first of November, for administration of justice, as use was; but was vacand the hail winter session, to the great greif of the true creditor, and pleasure of the debtor unwilling to pay his debt. Thus is this land so greivously abused. Yet sheriffs and commissars held their courts, and other inferior judicatories, as they were wont to doe.

Ye heard before, how Mr. James Gordon, keeper of his majestie's signet, convoyed the samen away to England to his master the earle of Strivling, left the covenanters should seall their malignant proclamations with the samen. He now comes home about this time, and brought back the samen signet with him for serving the king's leidges; but he gott little thanks frae the covenanters for carrying the samen away.

Ye heard also, how the king had written for his commissioner, and how he was keepest, because he refused to ratifie the assembly acts, and consent to what was done in parliament, as was alledged, whilk he would on nowayes grant to doe without his majestie's expresse command, as indeid he had reafone not to goe by his commission. In the mean time, the confederates send up to the king the lord Loudoun, the sherriff of Tiviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay provost of Edinburgh, with whom voluntarily also went the earle of Dunfermling. The king, hearing of their comeing, caused command them, the commissioners, not to approach the court by 8 myles, because he had wrytten for his

commiffioner, who was detained by his subjects moft unjuftly, againft their oath of alleadgeance, and contrair to the law of nations, whereby ane ambaffador or commiffioner may be recalled be his mafter from any other nation, meikell mair be ane king from his own fubjects, at his pleafure. The commiffioners, feeing the king fo fett, returned back againe, (leaveing the earle of Dumfermling with his majeftie,) without any prefence, in the moneth of November, about the 19th day thereafter. Wherupon the confederates fuffer the earle of Traquair to goe up to the king, as ye may fee hereafter. • But the truth is, Traquair was on nowayes detained by the Scots parliament, but fuffered to goe peaceable: yet the king was offended that they fhould fend up the earle of Dumfermling, and lord Loudoun, (who was only the commiffioners,) commiffioners to him, without warrand of Traquair, being his majeftie's commiffioner in Scotland; and therfor he would not give them prefence, nor hear them.

Upon the fecond day of November, king Charles' turnours, ftrucken be the earle of Strivling, be vertue of the king's gift, were be open proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, cryed down from two penneyes to one penney; king James' turnours to pafs for two penneyes, becaufe they were no lefs worth; and the Kaird turnours fimpliciter difcharged, as falfe cunzie. But this proclamation was fhortly recalled, becaufe ther was no other money paffing to make change, and fo were fuffered to pafs for two penneyes for a time. See more hereafter.

Upon Sunday the 3rd of November, Doctor Sibbald and Doctor Guild, both minifters at Aberdein, gave the communion to the people fitting at the table, but not upon their knees, as was wont, whereat many were forrie.

Upon the     day of November, John Dugar, that bloody murtherer and oppreffor, came to William Stewart's houfe at Spey-fyde, accompanied with 24 lymmars, fet out his watches, and took up houfe ther; and in the mean time fent down to the Garmoch for expenffis and fpending-filver, otherwayes he would come and plunder their houfes and goods. The people is aftonifhed with this charge, but gave the bearers fair words whyle the countrie was advertifed, who fhortly conveined. And John Dugar, being informed of their gathering be his out watches, fhortly takes both the ferry-boats, and carryes over his men to the Stanners whilk is in the midft of the watter of Spey, and kepted the ferry-boats faft befide himfelfe, fo that ther was no other boat therabout to follow them. The countrie people, feeing they wanted the boats, and that they could not ryde the watter, it being great, begin to perfew them with fhotts, and they fhott againe, whyle at laft Alexander Anderfone in Garmoch ftanding

be the watter-fyde shot this John Dugar upon the said Stanners dead. His men, seeing this, immediately take the flight throw the strynd to the fourth shoar but any more skaith, and hyne goe they, and the countrie people return home to their houfes.

The confederates suffer the earle of Traquair (upon the down comeing of their commiffioners without the king's prefence) to depairt, who, upon the 22nd of November, went up to his majestie, and was weill received, and made knight of the garter, as was said. In the mean time, the confederates wrytes to his majestie with ane gentleman called William Cunninghame, who shortly followed the said earle of Traquair, to desire the king to give prefence to their commiffioners when they came, and to hear their humble petitions.

About this time, word came to Aberdein, that in the moneth of September 1639, there came to the sea ane Spanishe fleet consisting of thertie gallyes, thertin Dunkirkers, seven Hollanders, (taken frae them as pryfes, and mounted be the Spaniards,) with twenty Hamburgers' ships. Martin Harper, trump admiral to the states of Holland, hearing of this fleet, sent advertifement to all the ships under his command, at four severall times, to convey themselves together and come in one company. Wherupon his vice-admirall Vitten Vittenfs, with his squadron of five ships, did joyne himfelfe with the admirall; they being all in number but seventeen ships of war; yet he resolved (notwithstanding the great disparetie) to attend the Spanishe fleet, and to see what advantage he could gaine of it, commanding his fleet to keep themselves close, that the Spanishe might not divyde them one from another. The fight then did begine furiously; and the issue was, that the Spanishe, in place of going to Dunkirk, (for so it was suspected,) did sett their course towards the Downs, upon the eighteenth of September. At which fight, questionles the Spaniard should have suffered greater loss, if the powder had not begune to grow scant in the Holland fleet, wherof they received out of Calais ane supply; and thereafter shortly followed the Spaniards to the Downs. Befor their arrival, the Spanishe admirall made difficultie of takeing down his flag to the English vice-admirall Pennington; which question was soon decyded, when they saw the Holland fleet advanceing, to the contentment of the English vice-admirall haveing anchored at the road. The king directed ane commiffion to his vice-admiral Pennington, charging him to command both the fleets to abstaine from all hostility, one against another, upon the king's road, and they who did first attempt any act of hostility should be used as enemies to the English; which commiffion was delivered by Pennington to both admiralls, and withall

desired the Hollands admirall to shew, if he had any warrand from his masters to assault the Spaniards upon the king's road; and if he had any such order, that he would advertise him the said Pennington, 3 hours before he would putt his order to execution. Wherunto the Hollands admirall answered, that he had no order to assault the Spaniard upon the king's road, or that he afterwards was to receive any order thereanent; and that Pennington should not take it in evil part, if he did not advertise him 3 hours beforehand, by reason that the wind and tyde might be contrair; yet that if he could possibly, he would not be wanting to give him due advertisement. At last, after three weeks abode there, the Hollands admirall haveing fought more supply of ships from the States Generall, and obtained the same, and being now 90 warr ships strong, did call ane councill of warr, and attending to the resolution and command of the States General, of the date of the 12th and 29th of September, did, by common advyce, resolve to sett upon the Spaniards at the first oportunitie; commanding his vice-admirall Vitten Vittenfs, with 30 warr-ships and 4 fire-ships, to attend the English fleet, and to hinder that they should not assist the Spaniard. He divyded the rest of his fleet (being yet 60 warr-ships) into 5 squadrons, in each placed 12, one to be led by himselfe, the 2nd by John Everdfone vice-admirall of Zeland, the 3rd by Huntibeir, the 4th by Caitz, and the 5th by Hendask Cornelitz. Wherwith, they takeing advantage of ane north northwest wynd, that did blow off the land, whylst the Spaniards rode at anchor, upon the 21st day of October, they did advance towards the Spaniard in five diverse places; but did not shoot at all, but was first shott at by the Spaniard throw the failles, wherby ane souldier in Captain Baillie's ship was slain, of which he gave advertisement to the English vice-admirall, desyreing him earnestly to remember his promise, that since the Spaniards had done the first act of hostility, he would assist him to ruine them, or at least would remaine neutrall, suffering him to assault his enemy, who had first violated the king's free road. In the mean time he shot furiously upon the Spaniard, the English fleet rideing still at anchor, and beholding securely the issue. The Spaniard, seeing this, with great expedition cutted his cable, and gott under sail; but incontinent 23 of them were by such violence pursued by the Hollanders, that they chused rather to run themselves aground, than to expect the meitting of the Hollanders' cannon and schables. Of the which, 3 were brunt by the fire-ships, 12 grounded, 1 shot throw and throw like a sieve, and 6 ran themselves ashoar upon the English coast; which 6 are said to be kepted, and manned with English souldiers,

and that the king had taken them under his protection. They were two great Spanish galleons, and 4 Hamburgers. The admirall of Portugall, whylest the foir pairt of his galleon was on fire, yet mantained himselfe courageously in the after part of it, 3 hours long; and did at last sink with 800 men, of whom were saved only 100. At the same time, both the vice-admirals of Naples and Castile were shot aground. The vice-admiral of Sicily, with his ship and people, and other 7 galleons, were taken and manned.

Upon the Saturday following, nothing could be done throw storme of weather; but upon Sunday the 23rd of October, the Hollanders took ane other galleon, and upon Munday, ane other; so that of the Spanish ships there were taken 7 galleons, with a frigott and 3 other ships, all brought into Zealand at Ram-makynd; Item, 2 in Texill; and ane other the admiral Trump brought in with himselfe to the Maes; befydes 3 other galleons, which did sink. The Spanish great admirall Docquendo, with ane Spanish ship and 5 Dunkirkers, did gain the rode of Dunkirk. There was also ane galleon escaped within the Thames. So that the whole Spanish fleit, consisting of 67 ships and 24,000 men, are reduced to 14 galleons and ships; and of the Spaniards ther were partly dead, killed, drowned, and brunt near 16,000 men, and 40 of their ships and galleons ruined and destroyed. Upon the Hollander's fyde there were but 2 ships lost, (and that by negligence) in which there perished about 100 men, and all the officers were saiffe. Wherupon the States General thought fitt to appoint a solemne thanksgivinge to the Lord against the nynth of November nixt.

Whither this battell was fought with so great losse to the Spaniards and with so little losse to the Hollanders, as is before wrytten, is hardly to be believed; so much the rather as thir newes were written to Aberdein be ane Hollander. But be it as it may be, it is most certain the Spaniards gott there ane terrible overthrow, wherof seldome they had gotten the lyke before.

Many men judged differently wher this fleit of the Spaniards was comeing. Some alleadged, they were sett out by perswasion of the prelates and papists of England to come and subdue the protestants their enemies, alsfewell in England as in Scotland and Ireland; but this paper bears, their course was for Dunkirk, and so the other was but ane suspicion.

Ye heard befor, how the marquess of Huntly took up house in the Cannon-gate. All this whyle, he remains and dwells peaceable ther, as ane good covenanter. In the mean time, the lord Drummond is marryed to lady Ann his eldest daughter, who was ane preceise puritane, and therefore weill lyked in Edinburgh. This marriage was celebrated with great solemnitie. Many nobles

and knights were there. Among the rest, the lord Gordone came frae Strathbogie to the famen, who had bidden there since August 1639. And immediately after this marriage he rydes to England to the king, at command of his father. See more hereafter.

Shortlie after this, the lord Seaton is married to lady Henrietta, the marquess' second daughter, who was not of her sifter's religion, but ane Roman catholick. Both thir ladyes' marriages were drawn on be their uncle the earle of Argyle, who was also cautioner for both their tocher goods, viz. the lady Ann the fomme of fourtie thousand merks, Scotts money, and to lady Henrietta the fomme of fourtie thousand merks, money forsaide. For his releiffe wherof, he gatt the wadfett of Lochquhaber and Badyenoch, and for other fomes beyde; as ye may see hereafter: See also, of lady Jean's marriage with the earle of Haddingtoun.

The marquess convoyed ilk ane of his two married daughters to their own houfes. He left his third daughter lady Jean with his sifter in Wintoun. He procures a saiff conduct or pass from the Tables to his son Lodovick (who then was at Strathbogie,) to come to him wherever he was. Thir turnes settled, the marquess gives up his house in the Cannongate, discharges his servants, and about the 28th of November to the king goes he; his two sones the lord Gordon and lord Aboyne being gone before him. Thomas Crombie of Kemnay followed him also to the king. See more hereafter.

In this moneth of November, a pairt of the castell wall of Edinburgh about the outter yeit fell down; but it was haiftiely repaired and bigged up againe, and the castell weill provyded and furnished with all things necessar. The castell of Dumbretton was also manned and furnished with Englishmen, as was reported. Thir two strengths were (at the treaty of pacification) rendered to the king, whilk bred meikle trouble to the countrie and confederatts, as ye may hear.

About this time, Mr. James Sandielands begane to teach the canon lawes in the Colledge of Old Aberdein, as he was restricted and limited be the General Assembly, viz. to teach only upon Teynds, Testaments, and Matrimony, and to handle no farder of the canon law, but these three heads: moyan (suppose he had his own enemies within the colledge,) bure him throw to be canonist in forme forsaide, for the whilk he gott yeirly payment of about 600 merks for teaching ane unprofitable lesson when he pleased, anes in the week, or anes in the moneth as he liked best; for the whilk he was never found fault with, and he had few auditors except the regents and some students, who thought they tint their lessons idly to hear him; and the members of this col-



ledge thought this gear waired upon him was loft, and meitter to have been bestowed upon them, who indured paines, day and night, for upbringing of the youth. Allwayes, as I have said, he was carried throw by moyan to be canonist in forme forsaid; but it lasted not long, as ye may hereafter see. Strange, to see ane man admitted to teach the lawes, who was never out of the countrie studieing and learning the lawes! Allwayes he is gott to be canonist, and is chosen civilist afterwards.

About this time, the lord Balmirrinoch and his affociats, be direction of the Tables, begane to have meittings in Edinburgh, contrair to the 5th article of the act of pacification, where such meittings contrair to the acts of parliament are discharged.

Upon the first day of December, being Sunday, Doctor Scroggie celebrated the communion in Old Aberdein. He, in his sermon, begane now to exhort the people to obey the ordinances of the kirk, with much such matter. Allwayes, the people received the sament fitting, (Doctor Forbes took it after the sament manner,) and no kneeling was there, as was wont to be. The minister gave it to two or three nearest him, then ilk ane took his own communion bread out of the baffen, and in like manner the minister gave the cup to the two nearest him, syne ilk ane gave the cup to his neighbour. Strange to see such alterations! One year giving the communion to the people kneeling, by vertue of ane act of parliament founded upon Perth articles; and that self same ministers to give the communion after another manner, fitting, at command of the General Assembly, unwarranted by the king.

About this time likewise, Mr. John Spotiswood archbishop of St. Andrews, and high chancellor of Scotland, about the age of threescore and fyfteen years, being chafed out of his own roume, fled to England, and departed this lyfe at London, after he was here excommunicat. Sir Robert Spotiswood his eldest sone and president of the colledge of justice, is compelled to fly his countrie, and go to his ancient father, and durst not return home, while ye may see hereafter; a myld man, weill beloved of many.

Upon the 17th of December, four workmen, about the shoar of Aberdein, bringing ane keill down the watter to ane ship to transport goods, be violence of speit watter are carried out at the watter mouth of Dee, wher they all pitiefully drowned, and the keill caffin in at the Five mile burn. Another visite doubtless from God to Aberdein, wherof little good use was made.

Upon Sunday the 22nd of December, Doctor Guild and Doctor Sibbald admonished the people not to keep Yuill day nixt following, as contrair to the

ordinance of the church. Some obeyed for fear, others made good cheir, and the covenanters durst not transgress.

Upon the 24th of December, John Leith of Harthill satt down in provost Lefslie's dask in the kirk of Aberdein. The provost, comeing to his feat, and seeing him sett there, was offended, and caused pull him out be the officers very prydefully, he being a barron, and cheiff of ane clan. Harthill gave him some evil talk, for the whilk he was presently wairded in the tolbuith of Aberdein, where he lay long, as ye may hereafter see, and was not releived.

Upon the        day of December, the earle of Traquair returns frae the king home. He is honourably received in Edinburgh; he is saluted at his entrie with shott of cannon frae the castle; and at his goeing out. He brings out of Holyroodhouse the crown, sword, and sceptre, (whilk had lyen there since he rode the parliament,) and left them in the castle to be kepted there. He renounces his commiffion, and none miscontent. Therafter shortlie he rydes back to the king. After whom comes Mr. William Cunninghame with ane packet, and the 15th of January 1640 was appointed for upbreaking thereof; and the confederatts both of burgh and land warned to that effect.

Upon the 26th of December, Mr. David Lindfay parson of Belhelvie, moderator of the presbytrie being conveyed in Old Aberdein, appointed morning and evening prayers in ilk man's house, called the "Familie Exercise," according to the ordinance of the kirk.

1640. Thir confederatts with their commiffioners meitts upon the 15th day of January 1640 at Edinburgh, where the king's letters are broken up, declaring now he was content to hear their supplications. Wherupon were shortlie sent the lord Loudon, the sherriff of Tiviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay provost of [Edinburgh] to the king with their supplication. The earles of Dunfermling and Kinnoul, with some others who were lovers of peace, went with them. See more hereafter.

About this time, the earles of Marr and Kinghorne, with Sir Thomas Hope advocate, by command of the king, were putt off of the council; and the said Sir Thomas wairded in his own house of Craighall dureing the king's pleasure, because James Grant's remiffion was not exped and past the seals upon his majestie's command; allwayes, he relaxed himselfe frae the horne, purchased his remiffion orderly, and went home to his own countrie peaceably, by all men's expectation, being such a bloodshedder and cruel oppressor, after he had escaped so many dangers.

Upon the        day of January, Mr. David Lindfay archbishop of Glasgow, excommunicat with the rest; and, about the age of 74 years and in great sickness, is forced to fly to the king for refuge and help.

Upon the 14th of January the earle of Haddingtoun married lady Jean Gordon, third daughter to the marquess of Huntly, (himselſe being in England,) be the moyan of the earle of Argyle, who was suretie also for her tocher good, extending to thertie thousand merks, in absence of her father; the earle of Haddingtoun's lands being heired in his first marriage. Thus, the marquess's three daughters are now married.

Upon the        day of January, Margaret Ballendyne, daughter to the deposed bishop of Aberdein, departed this lyfe in Berwick, following her father to that countrie, much to be lamented, being ane young, modest, wyfe, and discreet virgine.

Upon the 19th of January, the lady countess of Murray departed this life in Elgine, and was buried in her father the marquess's isle, befyde himselſe, and not befyde her husband.

About this time, ane wealthie ship of Aberdein, comeing out of Flanders, is casten away, men and goods, except two perſones only; and likewayes, a little before, another of their ships, loaden with salmond, was taken by the Dunkirkers. Thus, the Lord has his hand over Aberdein both be sea and land, but no repentance for our sins.

Sunday the 9th of February, ane universal fast was kept throw all Scotland for craveing God's pardon for the sins of the land, and for his blessing that the king might give ane gracious answer to the supplications at court.

About this time, there came to Forth two ships, wherof one of the king's yachts was one, haveing within 100 souldiers, and ane commiffion frae his majestie direct to the provost, baillies, and councill of Edinburgh, which was sent ashoar and delivered; whereof the coppie is thus:

CHARLES REX.

Trustie and weil beloved, We greit you weil; wheras We have thought good to send some men and munition to our castle of Edinburgh, We do hereby will and command you, upon your alleadgence to Us, and upon paine of incurring the paine of high treason, not only to suffer the said men and munition to be furthwith landed, and saiffly convoyed to our castle, by such numbers and parcells as the bearer hereof shall direct; but likewayes to be aiding and assisting in the service of Captain Slingsbie and Captain Shipfman, and such others to whom We have committed the charge of transporting and deliverie of the sament. And to this purpose, We do hereby straitly command you to cause boats be immediatly sent from Leith to our ships, to receive and bring on shoar our saids men and munition; and when they shall be landed, to cause ane strong guard convoy them

faiffy, and see them putt up in the said caſtle, and to repreſs and reſiſt ſuch infolencies or oppoſition as ſhall be made to this our ſervice, the diſturbers whereof We do hereby require to puniſh exemplarie, as in caſe of high treaſon. And We do farther hereby will and command you to give Us ane ſpeedie accompt of your dilligence and proceedings herein; and that ye fail not in any of the premiſſes, as ye will anſwer to Us the contrair at your outmoſt perill. Given at our court at Whytehall, the 21ſt of January 16 $\frac{5}{8}$ .

*This letter is directed upon the back—*To the Provost, Baillies, and Council of Edinburgh.

This letter, after advyſement with the Tables, is pleaſantly received. The bearers of the commiſſion were banqueted in Edinburgh. The ſouldiers and munition landed, and upon the 10th day of February were convoyed up to the caſtle with a ſtrong guard haveing cocked guns, and were within the caſtle pleaſantly received, but any kind of offence, according to the king's own direction; and ſo the ſhips returned back againe. It was ſaid, the cauſe of their comeing was upon ſome conteſt betuixt the king and ſome of his nobles, who alleadged that the king would not gett his men nor munition received within the caſtle of Edinburgh, and the king held the contrair opinion, and great ſoumes were laid down in pledge; but the marquess of Hamilton (privie to this bargaine) wrote down haſtiely to Edinburgh, to receive thir ſouldiers in forme forſaid, wherby the king might be the more confident of their loyaltie, wherof his majeſtie was very doubtfull, as the end indeed proved; as ye may ſee hereafter.

Word came here, that the king was under ſome ſuſpicion of his cubicularies, that they were reveilling, what they heard him ſay, to the Scotts; whilk I believe, was not farr by, ſo long as he kepted the marquess of Hamilton beſyde him: wherupon, and for the better ſecrecie, his majeſtie's Scottiſh affaires were advyſed and ruled by ane committee of eight perſones, all Engliſhmen except Hamilton. Word came alſo, about this ſamen time, that the king was beginning to fortiſie Berwick and Carlisle, with men, munition, and other furniture.

Upon the 13th of February, Mr. David Lindſay, parſon of Belhelvie, moderator of the preſbytrie of Aberdein, declaired in preſence of the preſbytrie holden in New Aberdein, that he had orders from the Tables to advertiſe the moderator of ilk preſbytrie within the diocie or province, that the miniſtrie of ilk preſbytrie ſhould convey at New Aberdein, upon the 25th day of March nixt to come, and there to ſubſcribe the covenant, with ane explanation therof made be the General Aſſembly holden at Edinburgh the 12th day of Auguſt 1639, bearing that the covenant made in anno 1580 and in anno 1581 abjured

episcopacie out of this kirk as unlawfull ; lykeas, the said Affembly declaired the Articles of Perth and book of Common Prayer to be unlawful in this kirk ; whilk explanation was sett down in ane covenant, made up be the Generall Affembly at the samen time ; and that they had given order that it should be sworne and subscribed throw all the presbyteries of Scotland, ministers and auditors, man be man, because this covenant, bearing the explanation forsaid, was ratified be the earle of Traquair his majestie's commiffioner. Lykeas, the said Mr. David Lindsay made lawfull advertisement as he was ordained, that the ministrie should first come in to Aberdein, and swear and subscribe the covenant, and then ilk minister to cause his parochiners swear and subscribe the samen ; or otherwayes note up the names of those who refused to subscribe and swear the said covenant : But he, at his presbytrie, desired Doctor Sibbald one of the ministers of Aberdein, to swear and subscribe the samen, who being present refused ; whereupon great trouble, sorrow, and calamitie befell him, as ye may see afterwards. But whither the brethren came in to Aberdein the forsaid 25th of March, to swear and subscribe, I cannot weill tell ; yet, upon the 2nd of March, Aberdein subscribed.

There was also ane band drawn up to be subscribed be all manner of men within the bounds of the kingdome of Scotland, and whoso refused to subscribe the samen, that their names should be marked and noted. This band, in the moneth of February forsaid, came to Aberdeen, bearing in the end therof ane information, whereof the tenor followes :

Wee and others under subscribeing, considering that forasmeikleas in the late troubles of this kingdome, diverse weill affected noblemen, gentlemen, burgesse, and others, did deburse in money, victuall, and otherwayes, and have taken upon their credite great sommes of money, (the burden wherof being too heavy for them to bear,) equity and reason craves that they were releived and reimbursed therof ; and specially seeing the benefite also weill of removeing of evils as the reformation of religion established be the last assembly, indicted by our dread soveraigne his royal authority, is communicat to all and every good and loyal subject within this kingdome, every one should and ought to contribute equally and proportionally, according to his means and fortune, for releiffe of the saids common charges : And because the determination of the parliament anent the said common releiffes is delayed, and the time therof yet uncertain, wherby those that had debursed and undertaken and lent their moneys and victuall and others lye out of payment also weill as annual rents, to the weakening and hazard of their credite, and to the danger of the ruine of their fortunes and estates, unless tymeous and speedie course and remeid be taken be mutuall concurrence of the hail kingdome for releiffe and defraying of the samen common burden : Therfor wee bind and obleidge us and every one of us, our heirs, executors, and successors, ilk ane of us for our own parts, and conform to the proportion of our estates, means, and fortunes, either in lands, money,

goods, or others, wherby profite and commoditie yearly aryfes, to content and pay to perfoncs appointed for ingathering the famen, the juft, equall, and proportionall part of the faids haill common charges, deburfed, advanced and furnifhed for the common buffienefs forfaid, and the public ufe of the countrie, fince the beginning of thefe late troubles, as the famen common charges fhall be found to extend and amount unto, after tryall and juft calculation of the accompts therof, by thofe entrusted with the examination and tryall of the famen; and that according to the proportion of our lands, money, goods, or others our eftate forfaid, as the famen fhall be valued and eftimate be four or mae fveral fworn landed men, or others of good credite, reputation, and fame, to be appointed within ilk presbytrie of the kingdome for that effect; to whofe determination and eftimation to be given up under their hands and fubfcriptions, wee doe hereby fubmitt ourfelves and the faid eftimation of our eftate and means, and that at the term of Whytfsunday 1640 yeirs nixt to come in this infant yeir of God, or at fuch other terms, and in fuch other manner and forme, as fhall be appointed be the generall order to be taken by thofe who are intrufted theranent. And becaufe the forfaids foumes, deburft as faid is, does pay annual rent termly and yeirly: Therfor, in cafe of not thankfull payment be us, or any of us, ilk ane for our own parts of our proportionall parts of the faid foumes fo to be impofed upon us at the faid termes refpectivc, wee obleidge us and our forfaids to pay annual rent for the famen, at the ordinar rate after the faids termes of payment, with ten merks for ilk hundered merks in cafe of failzie; but prejudice allwayes to fute executione hereupon. And becaufe the proportionall parts are to be payed be us, alfeweill heritors, liferenters, and others, according to the proportion of our yeirly worth, rent, eftate, and means, as free rent and worth, and not burdened with debts and other burdens: Therfor it is hereby declaired, that the debtor fhall have retention frae his creditor in the firft end of the rent or annual rent of the due proportionall part of the faid foume, effeiring to the rate and quantitie of the faid annual rent or burden, payable be the faid debtor to him or them. It is hereby alfo declaired, that what foumes of money, victuall, or other goods or geir, deburfed, or lent, or employed for the publick ufe, or taken be warrant of the commiffars or officiers of the armyes, and for the army's ufe, upon promife of repayment, be word or wryte, the famen fhall be allowed to the perfoncs deburfers, or from whom the famen were taken, after tryall made be thofe entrusted upon the faids accompts, that the famen is juft and reasonable; provydeing allwayes the faids deburfements be given in to the faids perfoncs entrusted with the faids accompts betwixt and the day of nixt to come, together with the inftructions therof, otherwayes no allowance nor retention to be granted. As alfo it is declaired, that what perfone or perfoncs foever fhall not pay their annual rents yeirly within the yeir, at leaft within three moneths thereafter, fhall have no retention of the faid proportionall part; and for the more fequity, &c.

*Nota.—Here was fett down the common claufe of registration ufed in bonds and obligations made in the countrie.*

This band was mervellous in the fight of the people, fo doubtfully and ambiguoufly drawn up, as none knew to whom he was bound and obleidged, but left blank: Ilk man's eftate to be valued, and conforme thereto to make payment, without warrand or authoritie of the king, but extended be fubjects upon grounds of troubles begune by themfelves; and for their own releiffes, to impofe foumes upon fubjects. This was thought very hard, and affraid the

people so, that they knew not what to doe ; for if they refused to subscribe, they would be troubled for the famen, as ye may see in the end of the information following ; and if they happened to subscribe, it would compell them to give out their gear, whither they would or not, for unprofitable ends as they thought. Others that were true covenanters would goe on and subscribe upon all hazards, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon this doubtful and ambiguous band followed another peice, drawn up likeways in wryte upon paper by itself, called ane *Information*, wherof this is the copie :

FORASMEIKLE as many and diverse noblemen, burgeses, and others, out of their good affection to religion and liberties of this kingdome, have debursed moneyes, given out victuall, or engaged themselves for sounes of money and other provision necessar for the publick use of the kingdome, the releiffe wherof was expected to have bein made by act of parliament ; and now, seeing the determination of the said parliament is delayed, and the time therof uncertaine, wherby these who have engaged themselves, or debursed the said moneyes or other provisions, lyes out of payment allseweill of principall as annuall rents, to the hazard of their credites and danger of their fortunes, whilk is contrair to all equity and reason, seeing the benefites (arising allseweill of removeing of evils as the reformation of religion) are equally communicated to all and every good subject according to their severall estates and degrees, wee ought therefore in equitie to bear a proportionall pairt and burden of the said common charges, according to our estates and fortunes. For effectuateing wherof, necessar it is, that the rule of proportion be kept, and every man, allseweill to burgh as land, pay ane equall and proportionall pairt according to his estate and rent of lands, moneyes, trade, or others whereby yeirly profite and commoditie aryses. And to the effect the famen may be performed in the most equitable and fairest way, it is necessar,

First, that the generall band be subscribed be all the noblemen, gentlemen, and others heritors within ilk presbytrie, or every sherriffdome, who shall be conveyned for that effect be the persones after specificit ; and ilk person shall make a particular accompt therof, betuixt the date hereof and the day of            nixt to come, with a particular note of the names of these who have subscribed the famen, and of these who refuse and delay to subscribe the famen, allseweill burrows as landed persons.

Secondly, That the noblemen, gentlemen, and others, heritors within ilk presbytrie, at least so many of them as, after intimation to be made to them, may conveyne, and make choice of four or more landed men sivrone, or others of good fame and credite, who shall take exact tryall in just manner as they shall think fitt, of the yeirly worth of every man's rent and estate in victuall, money, or other rent, wherby yeirly commodities aryses without burgh ; and to distinguish the particular rents of every severall parochin, and to make the estimation of the victuall, as they shall think reasonable.

Thirdly, They must keep the particulars of every man's particular rent besyde themselves, that the famen be not divulgat to their own neighbours amongst themselves.

Fourthly, The said persones shall take up and estimate the saids rents all as frie rents, without deduction of any burden, except ministers' stipends and feu duties, or others due to his majestie, as wher ther are clauses irritant.

Fifthly, The rents of buyers and sellers of victuall, and others handlers and traffickers without burgh, must be estimate according to the stock.

Sixthly, Lyferenters muft pay as heretors, and their rent given up in lyke kynd as heretors. Con- fideration muft be had wher gifsums are paid at the entrie, and fmall dueties therafter, that their rent may be eftimate conforme.

So foon as the faid perfones have taken ane exact tryall of ilk man's particular rents within ilk parochine of the faids presbyteries, they muft fett down a roll of the parochines within their presby- tries, together with the totall foume in cumulo of the rent of the parochine, alfeweill in victuall as in money; whilk roll muft be fubfcribed be them, testifieing the famen to be true, upon their honor and credite, according to their knowledge. There is one appointed in every presbytrie within the kingdom for agenting this buffienefs, and to fee it putt to ane fpeedie and final conclusion, who muft be anfwerable to give ane accompt therof, and to report the famen to thofe at Edinburgh who fhall be intrufted in the common buffienefs, and that betuixt the day of nixt to come. And for keeping the proportion due be the burghs, it is condescended, that betuixt and the day of nixt to come, the magiftrates within the burgh fhall make choice of their own ordinar number and qualitie of the perfones used in like cafes, who fhall be fworne to make ane juft and true eftimation of every man's rent within the burgh, burgage land, and trade, (their dwelling houfes excepted,) and give up the famen in particullar to the forsaids magiftrates, who fhall be obleidged to report the famen in cumulo to thofe who fhall refide at Edinburgh, under the faids magiftrates' hands, on their honor and credite.

And for efchewing the difcoverie of every man's eftate within or without burgh, wherby their credite may be engaged; it is to be remembered, that every man muft pay for his rent, (except the minifters' ftipends and feu dueties forsaids) as frie rent, without any burden of debt, valued bolls, or other dueties whatfomever; for recompence wherof every debitor fhall have retention from his creditor of ane proportionall part, according as the compofition fhall be laid on, and the annual rent fhall be free of any other payment for that fervice out of which the faid proportionall part fhall be deduced, and fhall not be ftented for the famen, whither he dwell within or without burgh; pro- vydeing allways, that in cafe the faid annual rent be not payed yeirly, at the leaft within three moneths therafter, ther fhall be no retention of the faid proportionall part; the like proportionall retention is to be had for the valued bolls or others burdens or debts payed out of their lands or rents.

And leaft the faid common releiff fhould be hindered or delayed in any fort; it is condescended, that if the reports fhall not come frae the parochines, presbyteries or burghs, at the day prefixed, in that cafe it is determined, that thofe who fhall have truft in the common affairs fhall have power to impofe upon the faids parochines, presbyteries or burghs, fuch proportionall parts as they fhall think expedient. So wee intreat you to fee thefe things done, as wee fhall be your affured freinds.

(Sic fubfcribitur)

Edinburgh,

18th. January, 1640.

ARGYLE,  
MONTROSE,  
EGLINGTON,

ROTHES,  
CASSELLS.

The forsaid ambiguous and blanked band affrayed many from the fubfcri- veing therof, as done without warrand of his majestie or be authoritie of the parliament, fet furth be fubjects upon fubjects; whilk ought not to have any obedience, nor men to give out their geir upon fuch lawlefs ftatutes. Others;



again of the covenant yielded more willingly, and were content to subscribe and contribute to the good cause, suppose against their wills if they durst have avowed it. Thus, this band and information came to Aberdeen about the 3rd day of February, as is before said. They went to council and concluded, that what the kingdome and rest of the burrows would doe, the town of Aberdeen should doe the like. Yet truly no trouble followed upon the subscribing of this band, as was looked for : yet Aberdeen payes well, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon the 14th of February, Lodowick Gordon came into George Middleton's house in Old Aberdeen, with trunks and money to be carried to the marquis of Huntly his father, now at court in England. He shipped at Aberdeen, having the laird of Cluny and laird of Foverane, and some others in his company, upon Good Friday the 3rd of April. See more hereafter.

Sunday the 16th of February, Doctor Guild read out the covenant in New Aberdeen after sermon, with the assembly of Edinburgh's explanation, and the earle of Traquair his majestie's commissioner's ratification of the samen, and approbation of the council, and exhorted the people to subscribe and swear the samen. Doctor Scroggie upon the samen Sunday in Old Aberdeen, after sermon, exhorted ilk master of a familie to the imprinted familie exercise, morning and evening, whilk some were unable to doe, others not capable to read.

Upon Munday the 2nd of March, the earle Marischall and lord Frazer came into Aberdeen with about 16 horse, lodged in skipper Anderfon's house, and gott wyne and confections frae the town. Their errand was to see this new explained covenant and band subscribed be the township. The drum goes charging them all to convene within the tolbuith, wher Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, Doctor Guild, and Robert Keith sherriff depute of the Mearns, were direct be the lords to attend their subscriptions ; but the nobles stayed in their lodgings. Now the provost, baillies, and haill council (except Mr. Thomas Gray one of the baillies, Thomas Cuck, Adam Gordon, and George Morison, three of the council) being all pryve covenanters, (and for that cause put in office) came into the tolbuith, subscribed the samen explained covenant, and swear also and subscribed the band formerly expressed ; but the foresaid four would on no wayes yeild therto. George Pyper, Magnus Robertson, and William Ord, three of the deacons of the crafts, swear and subscribed, to break the ice for the rest ; many others, both burgeses and craftsmen, swear and subscribed ; others constantly refused, whose names were noted. There came also in sundrie barrons and gentlemen to the town, swear and subscribed the samen. At last the earle Marischall and lord Frazer commanded the provost and baillies

to see the haill toune swear and subscribe in form forsaide, (wherof some were absent, and some took to be advyfed, and other some had sworne and subscribed,) or otherwayes to take up the names of the refusers, and so the lords, upon Wednesday the 4th of March, rode home. But before their way-going, the earle Marischal caused Walter Robertson town clerk produce a band of alladgiance, subscribed at command of the lord Aboyne by the burgh of Aberdein, as ye have before; wherin they obleidged themselves to stand and abyde be the king in all fortunes, against whatsoever other factious and seditious persones, not to disobey his commands, but to submit in all obedience, nor enter into any covenant; as ye have it at length set down before.

This band was consigned be common consent of the lord Aboyne and town of Aberdein, subscribers therof, in the keeping of the said Walter Robertson. The earle Marischall getts word of this band from some of the covenanters who had subscribed the sament, and whilk they would, for their own honestie, have sein destroyed. The earle sends for the town clerk, and craves this band, whilk he refused to him, but delivered the sament to Patrick Leslie, who promised to warrand him; and the said Patrick delivered it to the earle, who immediately reive and destroyed the sament, that it should never be knowen what covenanters were the subscribers; and syne, he with the lord Frazer departed from Aberdein in manner forsaide.

Upon Thursday the 5th of March, ane fish boat of Futtie haveing ane skipper and four men going out to pilot in ane Dundie ship (in streffs of weather) to the harbour, brought her in saiffe and sound be conduct of the skipper, who how soon he burded the ship, sends back his own boat with the four men, where, in their rowing home to our harbour, the boat perishes, three men were drowned, and the fourth found with little life. Thus, is Aberdein wrecked both by sea and land, and all for our own sins.

Now word comes to Aberdein, that his Majestie had directed out his letters patent to the earle of Northumberland to be Captain General over his Hieneffs' forces both be land and sea; Of the whilk patents, one after another, the tenor follows:

CHARLES REX.

To our right trustie and weil beloved cousin and counsellor Algernon earle of Northumberland, lord high admiral of England, and knight of the most noble order of the garter; Wee have ordained and doe hereby ordain you to be captain-general of our army to be levied both in our kingdome of England and dominion of Wales, and to be joyned to our forces in Scotland, and therewith, both to resist and withstand all invasions, tumults, seditions, conspiracies, and attempts that may happen within our said kingdome and dominion of Wales, or to be made against our persone, state, saiffitie,

crown, and dignitie; and also to be led into our kingdome of Scotland, there to invade, assault, repell, resist, fight with all, subdue, slay, and kill all and every one of our enemies against us, of what nation soever, within our said kingdome of Scotland or any part thereof. . . With severall other clauses more fully nor the earle of Arundaille's,—to assemble and bring together what forces he thinks fitting, alfeweill of the armed bands as of others, to create colonells, captains, &c. to transport his forces by sea and land, to make proclamations, to grant pardon, to execute martiall laws, &c.

#### CHARLES REX.

To our trustie and weil beloved coufin and counsellor Algernon earle of Northumberland, &c. Wee, out of the experience of your approved wisdom, valour, fidelity, and great abilitie, have ordained you our admiral, to be captain-general and governour of our fleet royal of our sea forces, and all our ships, pinnaces, &c: . . . With severall clauses,—to fight with any prince's ships not in amitie with us, or who are enemies to us; and to sink, destroy, burne, and take or board any such ships; and the persons therof to slay, kill, put to death or pardon, as your wisdom shall see good.

Both thir patents are dated the 15th of February 1639, according to the English computation, because their yeir changes not while the 25th March, but by our computation in anno 1640.

Thir patents were abruptly copied in Edinburgh and sent to Aberdeen. Some judged them false and fabulous, others thought them over true, ilk man had his own opinion, and many stood in great fear. Howsoever the matter was, this earle refused to accept thir offices, and in the king's own presence and face of parliament laid down his batton of his office of admiraltie, whereat the king was highly offended; but this earle was otherwayes sett, being for the parliament all the way, as may hereafter be seen: And he no sooner quitted the admiraltie, but the earle of Warwick, at his own hand, meddled with the same office, but consent of the king as hereafter appears: And the depute of Ireland accepted upon him to be captain-general of his majestie's army by land: See the 26th leaf of the charge of the Scotch commissioners against Canterbury and Lieutenant of Ireland.

It was said, the king had indicted ane parliament to be holden in Ireland, and to sit down the 11th of March 1640, be the lord depute thereof. After they had convened, they condescended to levie eight thousand men for the king's service, (no doubt be the deputies' persuasion, who was absolutely for the king); and thus this parliament shortly ended and raised up.

The king likewise had indicted ane parliament to be holden in England, and to sit down at Westminster on the 13th of April 1640. The king was in a manner craftely compelled to indict this parliament, which bred him great sorrow, as after you shall hear, upon two contrair ends; the king seeking

reparation of the Scotts ; they (his English subjects) seeking ane parliament for reformation of kirk and policie, according to the form and manner concluded betuixt the house of commons and some nobles of England and some of our nobles and clergie of Scotland in a clandestine covenant made betuixt them, wherby the church government and state government should in both nations be alike and in one. The king, ignorant of this buffienefs, and takeing none to be the beginners and carriers on of this reformation but the Scotts, deals with the English to assist him against them. But they answered, without ane parliament they could not condescend to the raising of warr ; and though his majestie was loth to grant ane parliament for diverse good reasons, yet he is compelled, looking to gett his will over the Scotts, to grant ane parliament, whilk did him little good, but bred him great trouble, as after ye shall hear. Allwayes he indicts ane parliament. They sit down the forsaide 13th of Aprile at Westminster. The first article that came in (his majestie looking they should have begune at the raising of ane army against the Scotts) was upon the incomeing of the Spanish Armado defeat in the Downes. The king declaired he knew nothing of their comeing, nor of their intention ; the estates being under deadly suspicion of his majestie, and that they were sent (be his knowledge) be the pope and king of Spain to assist the papists of England. Allwayes his majestie haveing purged himselfe, he craved ane subsidie of men and money to warr upon the Scotts. The upper house, for the most part, and bishops, were content. The lower house sent up to the upper house (befor they would condescend) ane commissioner with three articles ; 1st, Settlement of religion ; 2nd, Privilege of parliament ; 3rd, Right of subjects. Which articles his majestie would on nowayes hear ; since, he alleadged, it was not for this cause he indicted ane parliament, but only to have gotten power to subdue the Scotts, whilk being done, that then they should have their desires ; but they, otherwayes sett and obleidged, would neither caa nor dreive. Wherupon the king in great anger raises this parliament, but any more adoe. It was vehemently suspected that the duke of Buckingham's faction, viz. the archbishop of Canterbury, and diverse papists, had bein upon the inbringing of this Armado, either to have come to England or then to Scotland. Allwayes this parliament is broken up by perswasion of the lieutenant of Ireland ; as ye may see in the imprinted paper, called *The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland*, fol. 26, and how he procured himselfe to be captain-generall, which the earle of Northumberland had before refused.

The parliamenters, seeing the parliament (so happily indicted to their mind) broken up so suddenly against their expectatione, became highly offended: Allwayes befor this parliament was raised, ther was some charges given against some noblemen and against the earle of Argyle. It satt down the 13th of April, and raise up the fifth day of May.

Doctor Gordon, mediciner, and one of the founded members of the colledge of Old Aberdein, and common procurator therof, depairted this life upon the 10th of March, in his own house in Old Aberdein; a godly, grave, learned man, and singular in common works about the colledge, and putting up on the steiple therof most glorious, as you see, ane staitly crown, thrown down be the wynd before. Mr Robert Ogilvie, subprincipall, was chosen common procurator of the said college in his roume.

Upon the            day of March, the earle Marischall compelled the town of Aberdein to pay 600 merks for mantainance of about 24 captains and other officers who had lyen and wintered in New Aberdein. Thus is this toune oppressed greivously.

In this moneth of March, there came ane imprinted paper to Aberdein, intitulat *Ane Information from the Estates of the Kingdome of Scotland to the Kingdome of England*. In this paper was sett down diverse and fundrie heads, 1st, The forme of the confederats their procedure, justifieing their covenant to be lawfull, according to the laws of Scotland; willing therefore their neighbour kingdome, not to square their doeings be the English lawes, nor to take medleing betuixt their king and them in state matters, more nor they do betuixt their king and them in state matters within England. 2ndly. They find fault with the earle of Traquhair anent his behaviour at our parliament, being the king's commissiонер, and of some speeches spoken be him in presence of his majestie and councill of England. 3rdly, They find fault for putting off some of the lords from the councill, without hearing or tryall, as ye have before. 4thly, They find fault with the copper cunzie passing for two penneyes, of little or no worth. 5thly, They find fault with ane Treatise alleadged sett out be Mr. Walter M<sup>c</sup>Kanchell [Balcanquell], garnished, as they alleadged with 2000 calumnies and lies, and that they could not gett him lyable to the censure of the Scotts lawes for this his slanderous wryteing. There is diverse other regraitts concerning both church and pollicie sett down in this paper, and withall they use ane freindly admonition towards Englishmen, wishing them on nowayes to move warr against the Scotts, least the papists should take advantage of their weaknes, and subdue this island to poperie. Thir are some of the particular

heads of this paper, whilk was imprint ; and ane Scottfman called James Colvill was sent out of purpose with about 2000 of thir papers to England, there to disperse and spread the famen throw the country, to make their cause good, and their greivances intollerable. The king hearing of this, takes it highly, and causes apprehend the spreader therof James Colvill, and wairds him for dispersing of such seditious pamphlets ; but he was shortly set at liberty, as you will hear. Now many of our towne's people (who stood out befor) subscribe the general band of relief. See more hereafter.

This Walter M<sup>c</sup>Kanchell [Balcanquell] was a lawried doctor, and ane learned man, who lived and served the king as one of his chaplans. He attended the General Assembly holden at Glasgou, and marked their procedure punctually. Wherupon he took occasion to wryte ane treatise, declaring the plotters and projectors of this covenant, the order and procedure of the Assembly forsaide, their acts, ordinances, citationes, deprivationes of bishops, excommunications, and the rest, to be alltogether unlawfull, against the lawes and authoritie of the king's majestie ; and offered him to verifie and prove ilk particular of their procedure nowayes warrantable be law or authority, or could subsist as lawful ; as is at great length sett down in his printed treatise, as report went. But how soon this peice came to light, it enraged the confederatts in such fort, as they could gett no rest whyle they had him (being a Scottfman) censured therefore, and wrote to his majestie, as it is before notted in the information. But he fled to the king for safeguard, who (instead of sending him into Scotland, as the confederatts desyred) preferred him to ane English benefice of ane thousand pounds Sterling to live upon by year, because he durst not byde in Scotland, and that was to be dean of Durhame. It was said this treatise he dedicate to the king himselfe.

In this moneth of March, Edinburgh begins to have ane strong watch of above 400 men nightly. They raise fortifications to defend the toun against the violence of the castle. They raise midding montis upon the calsfay, and fill up fundrie houses with sand and water to resist fire-works. They sett their engyne to doe what could be done to withstand the furie of the castle cannon, as occurred. They sett 200 men on watch in Leith. General Ruthven seeing and hearing of thir doeings, sends down to the toun of Edinburgh five articles in wryte. 1st, To cast down such fortifications as were bigged. 2nd, To desist and leave off from all farder building. 3rd, Not to muster their men dayly in sight of the castle, as they were indeed dayly doeing. 4th, To discharge their dayly dreiling within the toun. 5th, To send in men and

materialls for repairing of some fallen down walls within the castle, otherwayes to be upon their guard. It is said the toun discharged mustering befor the castle, and that they were content that captain Scrymgeour should come down and make interruption to the bigging of their montis, by casting down three or four shoole's full frae the work, whilk was done ; and they sent in men and materialls for helping of the walls within the castle, and a peace taken up in the mean time, whyle both the town and the castle advertised the king, and ilk ane sent unto him several messengers to that effect : and in the mean time, for a certain space, a truce is taken up betuixt the town and the castle, as is formerly said ; but before any answer came frae the king, the truce expyred. Whereupon the toun of Edinburgh begane to their fortifications, raised midden montis at Heriot's Wark, and upon the hie calsey, and at fundrie other pairts within and about the toun for their defence, steilled cannons on ilk ane of thir montis for perfute of the castle. Whereupon the castileans begane to shoot at the toun with great shott, but did no skaith ; the town's people not shooting againe, but suffering patiently, and complaining by their letters unto the king of this perfute. General Ruthven thought he had good reason for what he did, not only for raising of thir fortifications, but also for refusing him fresh meatts ; wherupon some of his souldiers steill away over the walls, others of the English souldiers fell sick in the flux. Now Edinburgh intends to undermind the spurr, therby to take in the castle ; but they wan nothing therat. Letters were daily intercepted, wherby the castileans heard no word frae the king, because Edinburgh laid wait for such letters.

Word came to Aberdein, about the last of March, that the earle of Southesk, Mr. James Fairly bishop of Argyle, Sir Lewis Stewart advocat, Mr. James Gordon keeper of the signet, Mr. James Farquhar wryter to the signet, Mr. Robert Pettrie agent, with diverse others, about 24 persons, were all taken and apprehended in Edinburgh, as enemies to the confederatts, as they alleaded. They were all wairded in toun's men's houses of Edinburgh, yet nightly watched that none should goe out nor come in by their knowledge, because they were all ante-covenanters. Many marvelled at thir proceedings, how the king's subjects should be taken and abused be subjects, but authoritie of the king, law or reason. Allwayes whither they would or not, they behoved to swear and subscribe the covenant, befor they were put to libertie, together with the band of releiffe. Thereafter, the (new styled) estates sends the said earle of Southesk to England with ane new imprinted information to informe them of England of our buffieness. Sir Thomas Thomfone was also taken ;

he comes in, fwears and fubfcribes the covenant and band of releiffe; he is putt upon the councill; therafter trapped for fending fome of the king's letters privately to generall Ruthven in the caftle, wherat the eftates were highly offended, he fitting at their councill table; for the whilk he is laid faft in the irons in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and therafter putt to libertie, and had to the Boullrod with the reft. See hereafter.

Upon the 2nd day of Aprile Doctor Guild, rector of the Old Toun Colledge, with fome mafters and members therof, had ane meiting, wher fome of the regents had their ftipends augmented. Mr. James Sandielands demitted his place as canonift with great fubtiltie, becaufe our kirk would not lett him bruike it, nor fuffer the canon laws to be taught. Allwayes he finds ane moyan to be civilift, to make up commoditie for light fervice; wherat the Colledge members ftill grudged, he being alfo commiffar clerk of Aberdein.

Fryday, or Good Fryday the 3rd of Aprile, no preaching nor communion in either of the Aberdeins, as was ufed and wont, nor yet given on Pafch day; but was given therafter in New Aberdein (but not in Old Aberdein) upon Sunday the 26th of Aprile.

Great frofts and fnow in this oat feed-time, no ploughs goeing, and little feed fowing, fo vehement was this ftorme; either March or Aprile no peats could be had to burn, for ane load would have coft 13s. 4d., whilk would have bein coft other yeirs for two fhilling; the browfters left aff to brew for want of fyre. The reafon of this fcarcity was, becaufe the covenanters comeing here in March 1639, caufed the haill fervants, who fhould have caffed the peats for ferveing of both Aberdeins, fly out of the countrie for fear; and fo not only were our peats dear, but throw the unfeafonablenefs of the fpring the victuall alfo became very dear.

It is faid, that about the 4th of Aprile, ane lyon herald, accompanied with James Philp now clerk to the fecreit councill, came to Dunnotter, and charged the earle Marifchall perfonally to compear befor his majeftie and his parliament of England, at Weftminfter the 13th of Aprile, to hear and fee our Scotts commiffioners (now lying at court) receive ane answer to their fuppliations, and for fuch other reafones as were contained in the charge, under the pain of treafon; and upon this charge, the herald took inftruments in the faid James Philp's hand, who was fent with him for that effect. The earle welcomed the herald, and defyred him to ftay and drink, whilk he would not doe, but took his leave. It was alfo faid, that this herald had given the like charge to divers other nobles, fuch as the earles of Rothes, Montrofe, Caffells,





nor half penny, for king Charles' turnours, but king James' turnours only should pass; whereby all change and trade was taken away throw want of current money, because thir slight turnours was the only money almost passing throw all Scotland. See more hereafter.

About this time, the earle of Strivling departed this life at London, who, for all his court and attendants, left no great meins nor frie estate behind him. The earle of Lanerk, brother to the marquess of Hamiltoun, and Sir James Galloway, fell conjunct secretaries in his place; for he was both secretarie of Scotland, and secretarie of the Scotts councill at England.

About this time, the king sent down ane letter to the provost and baillies of Edinburgh, with ane proclamation, bearing that it was his majestie's will to discharge the earle of Argyle of his justiciary of Argyle and Tarbet; and that none of the king's leidges and good subjects should answer or obey him, the said earle, in taxes, feu duties, or others homages belonging therto, ay and whyle he should compear personally befor the parliament of England, to answer to such things as were to be laid to his charge. Lykeas, the king commanded the forsaids provost and baillies to cause proclaime thir letters at the mercate croce of Edinburgh, under all hiest pain and perill. They advise with the Councill Table, and wryte back to his majestie, that in such troublous times, (the countrey being in uproar, afraid with the incomeing of sea and land armys, and also with the dayly threatening of the castle of Edinburgh,) they durst scarcely hazard to make any such proclamation against the person of such ane pryme nobleman; besydes, it was not agreeable to the Scotts lawes, to deprive him of his estate or dignities but be advyce of councill and Scotts parliament, and therwith no nobleman could be assured of his life, his lands, his goods, if this past as a practique; and farder none of our noblemen are holden to answer but before his own countrey councill or parliament, and to be tried be his own Scotts peers, and not to goe to England to underly their censure. Thir, with diverse other reasons, were written back to the king, and in fundrie good judgments were found most reasonable, alleadgeing he cannot deprive any nobleman of his estate or goods but be tryall of his own peers in manner forsaids; yet, that his majestie had power be himselfe to suspend any nobleman frae his offices and rents, whyle the matter of his accusation were truely and formally tryed: and so this proclamation was left unpublished, contrary to the king's desire.

The third Tuesday and 21st day of Aprile, our provinciall assembly sits down within the session house of the kirk of New Aberdein, Mr. James Martine mi-

nifter at Peterhead chofen moderator ; they try out the non fubferivants of the covenant and band of releiffe ; Doctor Scroggie, minifter at Old Aberdein, and Doctor Sibbald one of the minifters at New Aberdein, referved to the nixt committee, for their outftanding ; and with litle more adoe they diffolve. Mr. Robert Melvill minifter at Dyce made moderator of the prefbitrie of Aberdein till the nixt affembly. And in the mean time the forfaid two doctors, at this meitting, had no voice in this affembly, and the faid Mr. James Martine was chofen moderator, to endure whyle the nixt affembly, be the voices of his brethren and ruleing elders ; a noveltie indeid !

About this time, word was that major generall Monro was comeing with ane army to Aberdein to guard this countrie, be direction of the (new ftyled) eftates ; but his purpofe was rather to opprefs the king's loyal fubjects, as hereafter may appear ; whilk being fufpected be fome barrons here in this countrie, they begane to fortifie their houfes, fuch as the laird Drum the place of Drum, the laird of Geight the place of Geight, the laird of Bamff the place of Inchdrewer, the laird of Fedderet the place of Fedderet, the laird of Foverane the place of Foverane, and fundrie others, and furnifhed their houfes with men and mufket, meat and drink, and other devyces of defence againft this Monro's comeing ; but he turned all thefe doeings to nought, as after ye may hear.

Ye heard befor, how the lord Loudoun, the fherriff of Teviotdale, and Mr. Robert Barclay were fent to fupplicat the king. Now about the 21ft of Aprile, word came here that they were all wairded, and Loudoun put into the tower, upon ane letter reveilled and produced by the earle of Traquair befor his majeftie, alleadged written to the king of France by fome of our Scotts nobles, wherof this Loudoun was one ; whilk letter was fubfcribed with their hands, but not yett delivered to the faid king of France, but appears to have bein kept up be the faid earle of Traquair, as he who was upon the council, at the plotting and devyfeing of the biftops' overthrow, with the reft, fuppofe not confenting to other matters that fell out thereafter. Allwayes Loudoun is accused, for fubfcribing of this letter with the reft, befor the king. Of the whilk letter the tenor followes :

SIR,

YOUR Majestie being the refuge and fanctuary of afflicted princes and eftates, wee have found it neceffar to fend this gentleman, Mr. Colvin, to represent to your Majestie the candour and ingenuitie alfeweill of our actions and proceedings as of our intentions, which wee desire to be engraved and made nottour to the whole world and beames of the fun, alfeweill as to your Majestie. Wee

moft humbly befeik you, Sir, to give faith and credite to him and all that he fhall fay on our part, touching us and our affairs, being moft affured of your affiftance equall to your wonted clemency heretofair, and fo often showne to this our nation, which will not yeild the glory to any whatfoever to be eternally, your Majeftie's moft humble, obedient, and affectionat fervitours,

(Sic fufcribitur)	ROTHES,	MONTGOMERY,
	MONTROSE,	LOUDOUN,
	LESSLIE,	FOSTER.
	MARR,	

The king, hearing and feeing this letter, was mightiely and moft juftly agreived and aftonifhed with thir rebellious dealings of his unnatural fubjects. Allwayes Loudoun is accused and his fufcription fhown; frae the which he could not fly, as is alleadged, and fhortly was committed to the Tower. And the reft of the commiffioners alfo wairded befyde, but being innocent were fhortly putt to libertie; but Loudoun kepted ftill a while, as ye may fee.

Sunday the 26th of Aprile, and Sunday therafter, the communion given, fitting, in New Aberdein, and not kneilling; but now no communion given in Old Aberdein.

About the 27th of Aprile, the earle Marifchall (haveing fome meittings in the Mearns, and gathered fome fouldiers) wrytes to the proveft and baillies of Aberdein, that he was to come to Aberdein, and defyred that no fhipe fhould goe out of the haven whyle his comeing, becaufe he was under fear the toun's ante-covenanters would fly; whilk the proveft obeyed, and took the failles from the fhipes' raes. Many tounefmen hearing of Marifchall's comeing to the toun, take the flight. Amongft whom Robert Buchan of Portlethen, with his fecond fone, after his houfe and ground was plundered, took the fea; and fo ilk man fhifted for himfelfe, part by fea, part by land, as they thought beft.

Upon the 5th of May, the earle Marifchall, (being about 23 years of age, young and ftout) comes to Aberdein, about eight fcoir horfe, with found of trumpet, in peaceable manner. The lord Frafer, the mafter of Forbes, and diverfe barrons rode out to meit him. He took up houfe in his own lodgeing. There was ane committee chofen to fitt in Aberdein, fuch as the lord Frafer, the mafter of Forbes, the lairds of Philorth, Monymusk, Craigievar, and George Baird of Auchmedden, and five other commiffioners fubordinat to them, to hold ane councill of warr; whilk committee and councill fhould fitt weekly in Aberdein at the councill table, for guyding and rulleing of the town and fhire of Aberdein in thir troublefome times. And the earle took

thir commiffioners' oathes to doe nothing but be his advice, as he who was generall of the north.

In the mean time, they ordaine the toun of Aberdein to fubfcribe the common band of releiffe, who had not yet fubfcrived. The baillies went quarterly about, to caufe ilk inhabitant fubfcribe, wherof fome were abfent, fome fubfcrived, and fome refufed. At laft the toun was compelled to compone, for wealth and trade, within the burgh and ports therof and freedome of the famen, (the landward heretage belonging to burgefles excepted,) for payment to the earle of 6000 merks. Thus, is the king's burgh compelled to pay, for this common band, the forfaid foume, without law or warrand of the king, and is fore croft and vexed, as ye have heard feverall times before; and is the third time now fyned, extending in all to the fum of 26,000 merks, by and attour many and diverfe oppreffions befylde.

Thir things done, this generall or governour Marifchall, upon the 8th of May, rydes back to Dunnotter, and the reft goe home, and at that time diffolve; but young Tolquhone, and diverfe others of the name of Forbes, went out to convoy generall or governour Marifchal a piece of the way. Mr. George Lefslie and William Frafer of Bogheads (both good-brethern and the generall's tenents) being with the reft in his company, mett with the young laird of Tolquhone, and unhappily difcorded. Mr. George hurt him in the head, upon the Tulloch-hill; they are pairted, he and Bogheads are taken and difarmed, and the governour promiffes fatiffaction to Tolquhone, who took his leave frae him and returns to Aberdein, and he forward to Dunnotter, wher the faids Mr. George Lefslie and William Frafer (fuppofe he was innocent) were both laid in the irons. Upon the morne, they were fent about be fea, fhackled in irons, to Aberdein, with warrand to the provoft of Aberdein to waird them both in the tolbuith, and to caufe ftrike off Mr. George Lefslie's right hand at ane ftaik, for hurting the faid young Tolquhone, in the generall's company, againft the difcipline of warr. The provoft receives them, wairds them, and caufed loofe their fhackles; but thought he was not judge to this punifhment for fuch ane ryot committed within the fheriffdome of Mearns, wher Marifchall himfelf was fheriff, who was only judge therto. Many people murmured againft this rigorous fentence given out againft ane gentleman for fuch a flight fault, done alfo in his own defence. Neverthelefs the generall, of his own authoritie, upon the 18th of May, caufed fix faft in the calfey at the mercate croce of Aberdein ane ftock, and an axe laid down befylde it; and ane little fcaffold of timber bigged about, with ane fire kindled to burn the blood when

the hand was cutt off. There was also ane chair sett besyde the flock, and the hangman ready besyde. The gentleman is brought from the tolbuith; and as he is comeing down staires, the people being conveyned in great numbers about the croce, cryed out pitiefully against this crofs and crueltie of the gentleman's rigorous useage. Allwayes, he layes down his arme upon the flock, and the hangman readie to give the stroak: but by the expectation of the beholders, the master of Forbes suddenly comes to, and lifts his hand from the flock, and made him free; wherat the hail people mightly rejoyced. He was had back to the tolbuith, wher he was arriested at the instance of Mr. James Clerk, and remained in waird whyle the 25th of June following, syne putt to libertie; but William Frazer was releived out of the tolbuith, upon the 25th of May, but any more danger.

The generall did this for satisfieing of young Tolquhone, and, as was said, he had never mind to take the gentleman's hand who was his own tennent, but only made a shew as ye have heard, wherof doubtless the gentleman had certainty, otherwayes it would not have gone but more trouble.

Now the English ships begin to take our merchant ships, and have them to Berwick and Holie Island, wher their goods were loosed and inventared, that none should be lost, and the men letten goe; but the king was deceived herein likewayes. He gott libertie to take our ships, but not to meddle with our goods.

Upon the 11th of May, wonderfull high tempestuous winds, marvellous in May, whereby sundrie persons dyed, and ane lax fisher drowned upon the water of Don; and ane ship goeing with victuals to Dumbarton lykewayes perished.

Upon the 13th of May, ane muster in the links of both Aberdeins, made be command of governour Marischall. They were divyded, and of few number, not passing 260 persones, and 120 out of Old Aberdein. They had three captains, two called Forbes, and the third called Crookshank, given to them be the generall, who went to be served with their own commanders; allwayes they were but few that went out, and that fore against their wills. The foot roll is called, many are absent, and so ilk man goes home without shooting of ane shott as they were wont to doe, being heartless and divyded amongst themselves.

Upon the 18th of May, the lord Sinclair with about 16 horse comes to Aberdein. He lodges in skipper Anderfone's, and commanded the provost to caufe watch his lodgeing all night, whilk was done. Marvellous, how Aber-

dein was compelled be ane subject but warrand of the king ! Allwayes upon the morn he rydes to Caithnefs, as he who was ane of the tutors to the pupill earle of Caithnefs.

Upon the 21ft of May, there was ane meiting amongft the name of Gordon at Strathboggie, and diverfe other freinds, amongft whom was the laird Drum, confulting anent the comeing of major generall Monro with ane army. Allwayes they difsolve, and the laird Drum returning home, happened to come by wher the laird of Monymusk was in ane mofs, caufing caft peats. He fendes out one named William Forbes, brother to the laird of Pitnacaddell, upon his beft horfe, to ask who Drum was, being about 24 horfe ; but throw this gentleman's own mifcarriage he is difmounted, and his mafter's horfe taken frae him, and he fent on foot to tell the laird tydeings, wher at he was mightiely offended.

Now the commiffioners were wrytten for be the eftates to the parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 2nd of June nixt, and Mr. Alexander Jaffray went commiffioner for Aberdein.

Ye may read befor, how his majeftie had indicted ane parliament in England, looking to have gotten fupply of men and money to rife againft us ; but in place of granting his defire, they begane at themfelves, and plead for their own particulars. The king, feeing how he is ufed fo, fuddenly raifes the parliament, and upon the 5th day of May difsolves ; whilk fat down upon the 15th of Aprile, and continowed to the faid 5th of May. Whereat, the Englifh confederate with our Scotts, took offence and refted never, whither the king would or not, to caufe him indict ane new parliament ; and to that effect brought in our Scotts army to Newcaftell, as ye may hereafter fee, and the king to raife ane army againft them. When all was done, he is compelled to indict ane other parliament, to be holden at Weftminfter the 5th of November nixt, whilk turned to his majeftie's hie difpleafure, and perill of his life, and (as may be faid) the lofs of three crownes ; as ye may fee hereafter.

Now remember, the Englifh laboured ftill for ane parliament, whilk the king was not willing to grant ; but being granted, they flighted the king's defire to punifh the Scotts rebellions, and labour to fettle him and them in peace to their contentment, whilk in end carefully they did.

The caftle of Edinburgh is now dayly shooting at the toun ; few durft keep the calfey, many fled the toun for plaine fear with their wives, bairnes, goods and gear, and fome perfons were fhott and flaine dead.

About this time, the earl of Airely went to court to the king, leaveing his

eldest fon the lord Ogilvie behind him ; but in his abfence his ftately caftells was cruelly caften down, and his ground pitiefully plundered, as ye may hereafter fee, fuch as Airly and Furtour ; whilk he, be the marquefs of Montrofe' affiftance, noblie revenged upon his enemies, in anno 1644 and 1645.

Now there were diverfe barrons, gentlemen, and countrie people within Atholl, Lochquhaber, and Badzenoch, and hieland parts about, who would not come in and fubfcribe the covenant, but flood out againft it ; and withall brake out, molefting and perturbing all fuch whereof they might be mafters. The Tables advertifed hereof, gives order to the earle of Argyle to fettle this buffinefs, who conveins about 5000 men, and marches into Atholl. The earle, hearing of Argyle's comeing, fends commiffioners to him, promifeing that he nor none under his power fhould trouble or moleft the countrie, and farder that he fhould concurr and affift the good caufe to his outtermoft ; and for farder affurance fent eight hoftages, as was faid, principall men and of note within the countrie, of Stuarts and Robertfons. Argyle heard the commiffion, and pleafantly received the hoftages, and faid he fhould have ane care to keep them ; but would nowayes grant affurance of peace to the earle of Atholl, whyle he fhould firft come to him himfelfe. He being advertifed hereof, refolves upon fome conditions to come to Argyle ; who, how foon he heard of his approach, craftiely fends out fome men who lay in ambuſh be the way, and took him and brought him to the earle of Argyle, who was willingly comeing of his own will ; but this was done to make Argyle's fervice the more thought of. Allwayes the earle in all haifte fends the earle of Atholl and his eight hoftages to the Tables, to abide their cenfure. Others faid he fent the hoftages to Edinburgh by Atholl's knowledge, fyne tryfts and caufes the earle fwear and fubfcribe at his pleafure, whilk was not thought a fair way. Haveing pacified the countrie of Atholl, he marches into Lochquhaber, as ye have hereafter.

About this time, he takes David Spalding, barron of Afhintullie in Strathardell, for his loyaltie to the king, and waired him in the caſtle of Dunftaffnage, whyle he payed to him 4000 merks, and fubfcribed the covenant. Therafter he is putt to libertie, and deceafes but heirs of his body, to whom fuceided William Spalding, who for his ftanding to the covenant, Montrofe in his warrs, as ye have hereafter, brunt his caſtle of Afhintullie, and plundered and herried his ground pitiefully.

Ye heard befor, how his majeftie be his letters patent had made the earle of Northumberland captain generall of all his forces both be fea and land, and



how he refused to accept, and that he renounced his admiralty in the king's own presence; whereat he was displeas'd, and shortly gave the same charge to the deputy of Ireland, his loyal subject, who accepted the same humbly; as is contained in ane imprinted treatise, called *The charge of the Scottish Commissioners against Canterbury and the Lieutenant of Ireland*.

About this time, the estates sent ane herald with the king's coat arms to the castle of Dumbretton, commanding and charging the captain thereof, called Sir John Henderson, to render and give over the house to the estates; whilk he manfully refused, challenging the herald that he did by his office, wearing the king's armes and charging to render his majesty's castle, but his own command, to his subjects, and that he should compt for this his offence. The herald was desired to shew the estates that he would not obey their charge, which he did, but it was not long forgiven over.

Now the town of Edinburgh was very dilligent in making up midding mounts and other ingynes to defend the town frae the cannon shot frae the castle and walls thereof, and likeways in making mynes to undermyne the walls thereof; but this castle stood not long out, but was rendered, as ye shall hear afterwards.

Upon the 23rd of May, governour Marischall directs the town of Aberdeen to have ane nightly watch of men and armes, and their ports to be closed, whilk was obeyed.

Upon the 25th of May, the drums toucked throw both Aberdeins in the governour's name, charging all manner of men, at their highest perrill, to muster upon the morne in the links in their best armes. They conveyed very few, eightscore or therby out of the Town, and about 60 out of the Old town, ill armed and worse hearted. After their muster they returned home to their houses.

The same day, the drum toucked likeways, charging the burgh of Aberdeen to make provision, upon their own charges, for major-generall Monro and his army; wherwith they were not well pleased, albeit they durst not disobey.

Tuesday the 26th of May, there was heard, in both Aberdeins, shooting of ordinance about Dunnottar, which fell out betuixt ane English ship, and ane Scotts ship, who had fled in amongst the craigs of Dunnottar, but was boarded be ane frigott, and hauled out perforce to the sea.

The barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon for the most part, (except the lairds of Haddo and Straloch, who would not keep their meetings) hearing of major-generall Monro's coming to Dunnottar with ane regiment of fouldiers, upon the 28th of May sent Mr. James Gordon minister at Kerne,

with letters to the earle Marifchall, and major-generall Monro, craveing affurance of peace, and on nowayes to be troubled, fince they their friends and followers were peaceable fett, and not difpofed to offend any. They received and read thir letters, but would wryte none back againe, but fent this anfwer, That they could have no affurance of peace except they would all come in and fwear and fubfcribe the covenant, and obey what furder fhould be injoynd to them for furderance of the good caufe. Mr. James Gordon returned and told their anfwer, whilk the Gordons took in evill part, as they had reafon fo to do.

The lairds of Drum, Geight, and Fedderet now begins to fortifie their houfes, but made no fted.

Upon the 28th of May, the inhabitants of the burgh of Aberdein charged be touck of drum to goe out in their beft armour and meit governour Marifchall and major-generall Monro. Wherupon six fcore mufketeirs and pikemen went out and mett them at the bridge of Dee. They were eftimate to be about 800 footmen and 40 horfe, who had alfo fix peice of iron ordinance. They were in good order, haveing blew bonnets on their heads, with fedders vaveling in the wynd. They entered Aberdein, and were quartered. Marifchal lodged in his own houfe, and Monro togither. They watched nightly with six fcore fouldiers. Alwayes, Monro delivered to the provoft and baillies certaine Articles in wryte, whilk he fent in befor the incomeing of the army to the town, wherof the tenor followes :

*Articles for Bon-Accord, to be condescended unto by the magiftrats of Aberdein, for themfelves, and takeing burden upon them for all the inhabitants, to be presently fealled, fubfcribed, and delivered to major-generall Monro, as haveing warrand from the earle Marifchall in the Eftates' name of this kingdome, and generall Leflie.*

1st, Defires the magiftrats to give in ane roll or lift of thofe inhabitants abfent or prefent that hath not fubfcribed the covenant and generall band, that they may be difcerned as bad and evil patriots.

2nd, Defires the provoft, magiftrats, and all the inhabitants to give their great oath of fidelity not to correfpond or keep interchange of intelligence with any that has not fubfcribed the covenant or generall band, under paine of lofeing of their lives, and confifcation of their goods.

3rd, Defires they condescend willingly to contribute to the intertainment of the regiment, according as they fhall be ftented, in paying of their tenth part; and their fouldatifta being quartered in this town, that they be obleiged for themfelves and their inhabitants not to harme or injure any of them, under the pain of death.

4th, Defires they be obleiged for themfelves and the inhabitants not to hear any minifter preach within the town who hath not fubfcribed the covenant, under pain of being banifhed from the town, both preachers and hearers.

5th, Desires the regiment (being quartered and billeted within the town) may be entertained, during their residence ther, in meat, drink, and lodgeing, according to the generall order subscribed be the committee of estates, for the two part of means allowed to inferior officers and fouldiers a day, according to the list of pay to be given to the township by the major-generall under his hand, in name of the committee of estates, of the generall, and of the earle Marischall.

6th, Desires the magistrats to deliver to the major-generall before his entrie (in name of the committee of estates, generall Leslie and earle Marischall) the keyes of all their ports, and entrie of their magazines and storehouses, tolbuith, or meiting-houfe of the town, together with the keyes of the jaile and prifon, to be kepted at his pleasure dureing his abode ther, for the good of the kingdome and saiffie of the town and regiment, against intestine and forraigne enemies.

7th, Desires that all corne in store within the town be putt under inventar, for intertainment of the regiment, in part of payment of their tenth parts; and that the magistrats and inhabitants be obleidged to pay the rest in moneyes once in the fourtnight, according to the order for paying the third part of the foldatista their pay in money, till they be superexpended of the tenth part.

8th, Desires they be obleidged to deliver all the common spair armes, ammunition, spairs, shuffels, or mattocks, that they have or can find, on their great oath, to be used at his pleasure in manner forsaid for the good of the kingdome, against intestine or forraigne enemies, and for both their saiffities; and that they be obleidged by their great oath to joyne with him and his regiment or affociatts in fighting or working against the enemy, in whatsoever the earle Marischall and he commands for the good of the kingdome and their own saiffities.

9th, Desires they be obleidged to sett all their baxters and browsters to work against the 2nd of June next, to have provyded and in readieness 12,000 pound weight of good bisket bread, together with 1000 gallons of ale and beir, to be putt in small barrells, for the intended expeditiones, for which they shall be payed, or at least allowed to them in the first end of their parts.

10th, Desires that in testimony of their bon-accord with the fouldatista that has come so farr a march for their saiffities from the invasion of forraigne enemies, and the slaverie they and their posteritie might be brought under, they may be pleased out of their accustomed generositie, and present thankfulness to the fouldatista for keeping good order, and eschewing of plundering, to provyde for them 1200 pair of shoes, together with 3000 ells of hardin, tykeing, or faille canvass, for making of tents to saiffe the fouldatista from great inundation of raines, accustomed to fall out under this northeren climat.

11th, Desires against the 2nd of June to provide for the intended expedition, for settling good order in the countrie, and for suppressing our intestine enemies and evill patriots, that 50 horse may be in readieness for transporting of our cannon, ammunition, spair armes, and provision whatsoever the earle Marischall thinks the army to stand in neid of. Which being accorded unto, sealed, and subscribed be the magistrats and ministers for themselves, and takeing burden, as said is, for all the inhabitants of the town, we will enter the city freindly, and be answerable for ourselves and fouldatista for any disorder beis committed be any of our number, and under our command. And in case of not fullfilling and obeying our reasonable demands (so farr as concerns the militarie part allenerly) we doe hereby signifie unto yow, in name of the estates and generall of the army, that we will take such speedie course and order with yow, and all the inhabitants refractorie, as may strike terror in the hearts of all others our opposites, following your example in disobedience, as evill and wicked patriots. For eschewing wherof wee heartiely desire your subscriptions and feall to thir reasonable demands, or a preemptor present answer of bon-accord or mal-accord.

The magistrates, provost, baillies, and councill of Aberdein haveing received thir ridiculous, tirrannous, scornfull articles, befor Monro's entrie to the toun, went directly to councill, to confider what was best to be done. Patrick Lefslie being provost, with a number of the heads of the toun, strong covenanters, condescended to grant Monro's desires, and instantly sealled and subscribed thir disgracefull articles, and sent them to Monro; others of the loyall subjects were forrie that Aberdein should be so misled be covenanters, against the king and his laws; and no burgh within the kingdome so opprest as Aberdein, for their love to their soveraigne lord, and, as was said, done be the covenanters, who brought Monro to the toun, fearing the name of Gordon and others royalists, as ye shall hear.

How soon Monro received back thir articles, sealled and subscribed, Marischall and he comes into the toun, and lodged and quartered, as ye have before, receives the toun's keyes, and gets obedience to his desyres; wherat many honest men of the royalists heaviely grudged, whilk coming to Monro's eares, it is reported he publickly spake, within the tolbuith in presence of the earle Marischall and others present, that it was fore against his will to come here, saying the Tables could get no rest for letters night and day, comeing frae the provost and baillies of Aberdein, crying and craveing him to be sent with ane regiment for their guard and protection. Lykeas the Forbesses and Frasers fought the famen for their saiffitie, against the name of Gordon and others royalists. But Aberdein promised frie quarters and good entertainment, and all things necessar dureing the space of a moneth, together with their own personall service of the toun at all occasions; whilk tale proved most true; for the town was dyvded, some for the king, some for the covenant; but the covenanters never thought to have bein burdened with mantainance of this regiment, but to have escaped, and the royalists to have paid for all; wherin they were deceived, as just from God, and repented themselves in bringing Monro hither, when they could not help it. Allwayes, the royalists hated the covenanters so much the more for their buffieness, the king afarr off, hearing but not helping thir calamities, as Aberdein hoped for, because he now sees clearly the lower house of England is upon the course and counfel of our disorders, as hereafter planely does appear.

In the mean time some honest men of the toun, and loyall subjects to the king, seeing matters go so, fled the town, and closed up their yeitts and doors before Monro's incomeing to the town, such as James Cruikshank, William Scott, and some others. Monro hearing of this, meddles with the keyes of the said

William Scott's house, putt his wiffe and bairnes to the door, ryped and plundered the goods, and distroyed trees, timber, and dails, wherof there was store; allwayes himselfe and George Stewart fled the countrie and went be sea to Norroway. They likewayes violently brok down the fair glassen windowes of the said James Cruikshank's house, whilk he would never repair while he saw better dayes. They likewayes masterfully took up his rents and leiveing of Newhills and Bogfairlie, pertaining to him in heretage; as likewayes the multures of the toune's milnes of Aberdein, wherof he was but tackfman, to his great skaith, whilk he suffered patiently. He fled here and there throw the countrie, and durst not be sein within nor without the town, being fore invyed for his loyaltie to the king; and he stood out so constantly, that he would never yeild nor subscribe the covenant while February 1642, that he could doe no more, and indeid few burgeses did the like of his coat or abone.

Monro caused bigg up betuixt the croces ane court de guard, for faiffeing his souldiers frae weitt and cauld on the night, and wherin they should ly, except such as were on watch. William Scott's timber payed for all now in his absence, being a true royalist, who sustained much more skaith besydes. This court de guard was bigged betuixt the croces, as said is, while Sunday the 23rd of January 1642, there raise ane mighty wynd that blew the famen over, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon Sunday the last of May, Mr. David Lindfay, parson of Belhelvie, (be direction of the generall assembly and presbytrie of Aberdein, as himself declared out of the pulpit,) preached here in Old Aberdein. After sermon he read out ane other covenant, with the generall assemblie's declaration following thereupon, and holden at Edinburgh, affirming the king's covenant to be agreeable with theirs, and that episcopacie was not expedient in our kirk of Scotland, the Perth Articles, Hie Commiffion, Book of Canons, and the rest, were unlawfull. After the reading whereof, the famen was subscribed over againe be such men as were within the kirk, yea be the regents, (except Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall, who subscribed afterwards,) and bairnes of 15 or 16 years of age, albeit the regents had subscribed befor in February. And myself subscribed the king's covenant presented be the marquess of Huntly, glaidly, in Old Aberdein; 2dly, I subscribed, in the same place, ane other covenant, presented be the lairds of Benholme and Auldbarr; and 3dly, now this covenant, not willingly. See more covenants subscribed afterwards.

This preacher exhorted the auditors be many persuasions, mixt with terror and threatening, to subscribe this holy covenant with heart and uplifted hands,

affureing the contemners or difobeyers to be furely punifhed. Many marvelled at his buiffienefs and boldnefs, but the king's autoritie. The people perforce gave obedience, and fuch as were not in the kirk before noon, he took their fubfcriptions in the afternoon after fermon; and fuch as had not fubfcribed, he carried their names with him in write. His text, before noon, was upon the 17th chapter of Genefis, and firft verfe therof: he preached alfo, afternoon. A violent man for the good caufe. See his Allelujah.

Thus, are thir covenants fubfcribed more throw fear, not with the hearts of many; and all the wayes that could be devyfed to make the famen ftand faft and fure made it never more ftronger, but was croft, as ye fhall hereafter hear.

The famen Sunday, the earle Marifchall (not now governour Marifchall, becaufe Monro had gotten the town's keyes) with major generall Monro, went to the High Church to hear devotion, and their fouldiers to the Gray-frier church. The minifter of their own army preached to them; but Mr. James Sibbald, one of the town's minifters, a fingular man, was then debarred from any farder preaching, as an ante-covenanter, to the great greif of the town's people.

Munday, the firft of June, major-generall Monro took out his fouldiers to dreill in the Links; and young Frendraught, with diverfe countrie barrons, came in to him, the faid day.

It is faid, that about this time the earle of Montrofe, by direction of the eftates, upon a figne of parlie, went to the caftle of Edinburgh, and defired general Ruthven, lord Etrick, captain of the faid caftle, to render the famen to the eftates, with the royal ornaments, fuch as the crown, fcepter, and fword, lying within the famen, becaufe the parliament was near the downfitting; but this noble captain boldly and plainly refufed. Montrofe turnes back and told the eftates his anfwer. Wherupon, they caufed wryte fome few lynes, charging and commanding him to give over the caftle, and render the ornaments of the crown within 48 hours, under the pain of forfeitur of lyfe, land, and goods; whilk charge fo wrytten was wompled about ane arrow head, fyne fhott up over the caftle walls, wher Ruthven might find the fame, whilk he did; but ftoutly he kepted his charge, whyle at laft he is forced to yield, as ye may hear afterwards.

Upon the fecond day of June, Mr. John Gregorie, minifter at Drumoak, was brought in to Monro be ane pairtie of fouldiers; he was taken out of his naked bed upon the night, and his houfe pitiefully plundered. He was clofe-

ly kept in skipper Anderfon's house, having five musketeers watching him day and night, and sustained upon his own expensis. None, no not his own wife, could have privat conference with him, so straitly was he watched. At last, he is fyned to pay major-generall Monro 1000 merks for his outstanding against the covenant, and fyne gatt libertie to goe: but, in the generall assembly holden in July, he was nevertheles simpliciter deprived, because he would not subscribe the covenant; and when all was done, he is forced to yeild and come in and subscribe, as ye have hereafter.

The said second of June, the drum goes throw Aberdein, charging the hail inhabitants incontinent to bring to the tolbuith the hail spaidis, shoolls, mattocks, mells, barrows, picks, gavellocks, and such like instruments within the town, meitt for undermyneing; whilk was shortly done. Thereafter, Monro took up ane new muster of his own souldiers, and of the town's men also, warned be touk of drum, in the links. He directs before him four pot peices, then goes to array, and takes about ane hundred and fyftie of the bravest men of Aberdein, (fore against their wills,) and mixes in amongst his men. He caused carrie also the instruments for undermyning foresaid; and, upon the said second of June, began about ten hours at even to march towards the place of Drum, and encamps hard besyde. The laird was not at home, but his lady with some prettie men was within the house, whilk was weill furnished with ammunition and all provision necessar for defence of this strong house. How soon Monro and Marischall came within distance and shott of musket, they shott as off the house two of Monro's men dead, whilk they beheld. Then Marischall and Monro direct frae the camp to the house ane summonds, charging them to render and give over the house. Wherupon the lady craved some short space to be advysed, whilk was granted. After advysement she craved some time to advertise her husband, whilk was also granted, frae that night at evin being Wednesday about six hours at night to the morne Thursday at six hours at evin. In the mean time of this parley, Marischall rydes frae the camp to Dunnotter. The lady, upon her own good considerations, within this time renders up the castle to Monro, (Marischall being absent,) and delivers him the keyes, upon condition that her souldiers should go out with their armes, bag and baggage, saiffe and frie, and that herselfe, with her childrein and some servant woemen, should have their libertie to remaine within ane chamber of the place. Whilk conditions were granted, and Monro mans the castle, leaves ane commander with 40 souldiers to keep the samen, and to live upon the provision already provyded; and, when that

was done, to live upon the laird's rents, so long as they staid ther; and the lady to fend the laird in to Monro. Many marvelled that this strong weil provyded houfe should have been so soon rendered without shott of pott peice or any danger.

Allwayes, Monro upon Friday the 5th of June leaves Drum, and returnes back triumphantly to Aberdein, wher the earle Marischall mett him; and that famen night about 6 hours at even they heard fermon, and gave thanks to God for the intakeing of this strong houfe with so little skaith. Thir souldiers lay in the place, frae the foresaid 5th of June to the 5th of September nixt, upon the laird's great charges and expensfis.

Upon the forsaid 5th of June, there came to Old Aberdein about 600 of Marischall's men out of the Mearns, but they gott little entertainment ther. Upon the morne they were quartered in New Aberdein, with Monro's souldiers, and remained, wraking the town whyle the 18th of June, or thereabout.

Sunday the 7th of June, Doctor Scroggie preached in Old Aberdein, and celebrat the communion; but ther was scarce 4 burds of communicants, in respect of thir troubles.

The famen Sunday, about eleven hours at even, ther came out of New Aberdein about 200 souldiers, with their commanders. At the brig of Don they divyded in three pairties, wherof one went towards Foveran and Knockhall, another by Whyte Cairns towards Udney and Fiddes, the third towards Fetterneir. They brake up the yeitts of Foverane, Udney, and Fiddes. They took meat and drink, but did no much more skaith, the lairds of Foveran and Udney being both absent in England, as royalists and ante-covenanters. The lady Udney dwelling in Knockhall, renders the keyes. They gave them back upon the morne without doeing great wrong, and returned back to their quarters at Aberdein.

Those who went to Fetterneir fand the yeitts kept close, the laird himselfe being within, and begane to pursue the entrefs yeitt, whilk was weil defended, and one of the souldiers killed by a shott out therat, wherof he died shortly thereafter. The rest leaves the pursute, and their hurt souldier behind them, and returns to Aberdein without more adoe. The laird, fearing some trouble to follow, displenishes his place, left nothing turfeable within, closes up the yeitts, and took his wife, childrein and servants with him to some other part; but shortly there came frae Aberdein another pairtie of souldiers to the same place, brake up the yeitts and doors, entered the houfe and chambers, brake down windows, beds, burds, and left no kind of plenishing onhewen



down, whilk did them litle good, albeit skaithfull to the owner. Such as they could carry with them they took, fyne returned back to Aberdein; but the laird fled the countrie, and to Berwick goes he.

Upon the 9th of June, the laird Drum with some few horse came in to Aberdein, according to the ladie's promise at the rendering of the house, as ye have before. He mett with the earle Marischall and major Monro, drank kindly and blythly together, and kepted him still besyde them. And in the mean time Monro sent out pairties of fouldiers, and brought in to Aberdein

Irveing of Fornett, Irveing of Federett, Sir John Gordon of Haddoch, Donaldfone of Hiltoun, Sir Alexander Cumming of Culter, Alexander Udney of Auchterellon, Burnett of Camphell, Gordon of Nethermuir, and Mr. John Gordon minister of Brafs, who was taken out of his naked bed, and diverse others knowen ante-covenanters, whom he kepted besyde him also whyle he went to Edinburgh, and had them all with him, as ye have hereafter. This service was done before the 7th of June.

Thomas Cheyn of Ranieftoun, as a papist, was brought in to Aberdein, where he was forced to swear and subscribe the covenant, and so wan home. Thomas Nicolfone burges of Aberdein was taken out of his own house upon the 8th of June (a tender sickly man), and guarded by fouldiers. Thomas Crombie being absent in England, his place of Kemnay is taken in, his girells broken up, and store of victualls parted amongst the fouldiers. Thus, all sorts of people who would not swear and subscribe the covenant, and contribute to the good cause, were grevously overrun and opprest, without law or authoritie of his majestie.

Upon the 9th of June, the craftsmen of Old Aberdein compelled amongst them to furnish out five foot fouldiers, to help to make up Monro's regiment, who had more neid of support to hang in their lives.

Upon the said 9th of June, the lord Gordon, the laird of Cluny, with some few servants, came from England quietly by sea. They land ane boat at the Cove, and brought aboard Alexander Gordon of Brafmoir, and Mr. Thomas Gordon at Kettock's-milne, who told how the countrie was ruled. They come ashore unespied, with whom James Farquhar burges of Aberdein, who came in the same bark from England, landed also at the cove. The bark goes to the sea, and lands at Neither Buckie in the Enzie, and James Farquhar comes home to his own house; but he is shortly taken and waired by Marischall and Monro, and demanded who came in the bark. He declared the truth, and so was letten goe, after some other queries.

The lord Gordon stayed at home while about the 23rd of July, fyne plucked up sail frae Nether Buckie, and comes along this coast towards England. His departure is espied, Monro is advertised, he sends out ane bark with weill provided fouldiers to attend her ; who came in fight, and very near her, but being at the windward she escaped and wan saiffely away, they being all the time ignorant of this plot.

Upon the 10th of June, the fouldiers were drilled in the Links, and thereafter was holden ane council of warr in the tolbuith of Aberdein, be Marischall and Monro, and their accomplices. There were brought before them the lairds of Culter, Auchterellon, Burnet of Campbell, Gordon of Nethermuir, Irveing of Fornet, formerly said, Thomas Nicolson, George Johnstoun, George Morison, George Jamieson, George Gordon, Robert Forbes, Mr. Alexander Reid, David Rickart and William Pettrie, townesmen and burgeses of Aberdein, but the lairds of Drum, Haddo, Federet, Hilltoun, and Mr. John Ross minister at Bras were not brought in before this committee, but had fouth, as ye shall hear. The rest were accused for their outstading and being contrair minded to the good cause ; they made their own answers, but were not weill heard. In end, they are all ordained to goe lodge in Mr. Henry Buchan's house that night, and prepar themselves to goe for Edinburgh upon the morne ; and in the meantime set a strait guard about their lodgeing, that none should goe in nor out without leave, whilk thir gentlemen were compelled to obey.

Upon the morne, they took their leave from Aberdein, leaving their freinds with fore hearts. They are guarded and convoyed by fouldiers as throtcutters and murtherers, whereat they were displeas'd, but could not mend it. The first night, they came to Cowie, and sua furth to Edinburgh, convoyed be ilk sherriffdome from shyre to shyre. Thus, is the king's loyall subjects without his autorite or law brought under subjection.

The old laird of Geight, a sickly tender man, being by chance at this famen time in Montrose, is taken by one captain Beatoun, and had to Edinburgh with the rest ; his house of Ardeffie pitiefully plundered, because he was ane papist, and outstander against the good cause.

How soon they came to Edinburgh they were all wairded in the tolbuith and shortly our townesmen are first brought in before the Tables. They are accused as contrair to the good cause. They made their own answers, which were not weill heard, wherupon they are committed again to waird ; but in respect of the laird of Geight his seikness, and of Thomas Nicolson his seikness,

they gott liberty, and were confyned in the town, wher old Geight departed this life; yet was not fyned, as is faid.

After examination of our burgefles, the lairds of Culter, Auchterellon, Fornet, Camphell, and Nethermuir, they were brought in and accused, and returned back to waird, wher one and all were forced to ftay dureing the fpace of fix moneths, to their great difpleafure and hurt of their health, with great charges and expenffis. At laft, it pleafed the eftates to fyne them as follows; and firft for our townfmen, Thomas Nicolfon was fyned in 2000 merks, George Johnftoun 1000 pounds, Robert Forbes 1000 pounds, David Rickart 1000 merks, William Pettrie 1000 merks, George Morifon and George Jamiefon by moyan wan free, and payed no fyne, George Gordon 1000 merks. Mr. Alexander Reid be means of the earle of Marr was tranflaited to Strivling, there to remaine in waird whyle he payed 2000 merks, fyne gott libertie. The laird of Culter was fyned in 300 merks, Auchterellon 1000 merks, Nethermuir 300 merks, Fornet                   merks, Camphell                   . Thus, barrons and burgefles are firft wairded, fyne fyned and compelled to pay the famen before they wan out of the tolbuith, fyne fett to libertie, and ilk man came home to his own houfe. Thus, the king's loyal fubjects are forced to fuffer.

Ye heard, how our parliament was adjourned frae the 14th of November 1639 to the 11th of June 1640; whilk day being come, the parliament fatt down wanting ane king or commiffioner, wherof the lyke was never fein in the chriftian world, where any king ruled and rang, as our acts of parliament bear In the name of the king or his commiffioner, &c. But this parliament fitts down, and the printed acts have no relation to king or commiffioner, but only intituled, *Acts pafst and done in this prefent feffion of parliament, the 11th of June, 1640.* The firft act wherof chufes Robert lord Burghlie to be prefident, in refpect of the abfence of the king's commiffioner. The 2nd act conftitutes the three eftates of parliament, viz. nobles, barrons, and burgefles, and abolifhes bifhops. The 4th act ratifies the Acts of the Affembly. The 5th act has relation to John earle of Traquhair, lord commiffioner. Suppofe no mention of that parliament is amongft the imprinted acts, allwayes ther is about 39 acts made up be this prefident and three eftates forfaid, without king, commiffioner, crown, fword, or fcepter. Uncouth to fee! The fame is prorogate to the 19th of November nixt, fyne diffolves. Whilk day being come, the faid Robert lord Burghlie regain chofen prefident to the eftates of parliament, and adjourned to the 14th of January 1641; frae that continowed to the 13th of April 1641; frae that adjourned to the 25th of May; frae that to

the 15th of July 1641. Thus, is this parliament continowed frae day to day, the lord Burghlie ftill chofen prefident; and to the whilk 15th of July the king came himfelfe, as ye have hereafter.

Allwayes, after the laft continowation of parliament, Felt Marifchall Lefslie mufters his army in the Links of Leith, eftimat to 16,000 men, with expert captains and commanders.

The young laird of Geight is forced be Marifchall and Monro to come in; and, upon Fryday the 11th of June, he came to Aberdein, befor the counceill of warr. He getts 48 hours protection. Ane challenge of combat pafst betwixt him and the laird of Phillorth. Marifchall getts word, fendes ane pairtie of fouldiers for him (to efchew this fight), and took him out of his naked bed, lying in Mr. Thomas Lefslie's houfe in Old Aberdein. Geight (under protection) mervailed at this buffienefs, not knowing Marifchall's purpofe. Allwayes, he getts libertie frae the captain that took him, to ryde beyde him (who was alfo horfed) over to the town, and fpeik with Marifchall. The captain feeing his horfe but ane little naig, was content; and fo they ryde on with his fouldiers while they came to the Juftice Port, where Geight fhifts the captain and all his keepers, and by plaine fpeid of foot, he wins clofs away, to all their difgraces, and to Germany goes he, where he ftays.

Major Monro, upon the 13th of June, received from the town of Aberdein 5000 pounds for their tenths and twentyeths, to fuftain his fouldiers upon, and other 5000 pounds be virtue of the generall band, with 1200 pairs of fhoes and 3000 ells of hardin to be his fouldiers' fhoes and fhirts. Marifchall, at this famen time, took up frae them alfo 40,000 pounds of fynes. Thus, is this noble burgh, but ane king, but any law, wracked in their perfons, goods and gear, for their loyaltie to their king; and all the reft of the burrows living in peace. See more of thir troubles, for the firft two or three fheets after this, with little intermiffion.

Marifchall and Monro haveing gotten money the famen day, Marifchall removes his fouldiers out of Aberdein, and difbands them all. Monro leaves 700 fouldiers quartered in Aberdein, and he goes fouth himfelfe, haveing in his company the lairds of Drum, Haddo, Fedderet, Hilltoun, and Mr. John Rofs minifter at Brafs. He presents them to the Tables at Edinburgh. They are all waired in the tolbuith, and for their loyaltie to the king, are fyned, viz. the laird Drum 10,000 merks, Fedderet 4000 merks, Haddo 2000 merks, Hiltoun by moyan wan frie, and Mr. John Rofs 3000 merks; but whither taken up or componed I cannot tell.

The said 13th of June, the lord Frazer, collonell Alexander master of Forbes, the lairds of Philorth, Monymusk, Auchmedden, and diverse others, held ane committee in Aberdein.

Upon Sunday the 14th of June, Doctor Scroggie preached and gave the communion here in Old Aberdein. After fermon, the reader warned all heritors, wadsetters, and men of frie rent within Old Aberdein, or the parochine, to goe to the earle Marischall's house in New Aberdein, upon the morne the 15th of June, and ther to subscribe the generall band left behind him, to be done under the paine of plundering. Many of the old town people obeyed, and subscribed this band fore against their wills, upon the forsaid 15th of June. The tenor of this generall band ye have before, with ane large information ; but the old town people incurred no danger by subscribeing this band.

The said day, Mr. William Johnstoun doctor of phyfick departed this lyfe in New Aberdein ; Mr. William Gordon ane other doctor of phyfick, departed also this lyfe a little befor in Old Aberdein, as ye have heard ; Doctor Barron professor of divinity, and doctor Rofs one of the ministers of Aberdein : four excellent men, yea and almost matchless in any burgh of Scotland, departed this life, as ye heard before, to the great greif of Aberdein and the countrie also ; and all this fell since the beginning of this covenant.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of June, major-generall Monro drew out both Aberdeins to muster in the Links. Few came out of the town, because many were fled ; whereat he was angry, and shortly commanded to go search the burgh, and bring with them old and young ; but few were found, and such as came to the Links were deiply sworne upon what armes they had. He looked also to our Old toun men, who were in the Links, about 100 men, without muskatt, pike or sword for the most part. He proudly demands, if they had no more armes. They answered, not ; because the laird of Craigievar had plundered their haill armes frae them before. Then Monro sayes, " Ane widd bull may go throw you all ;" and so left them, and ilk man returned home but more adoe.

The committee of estates at Edinburgh had ordained two committees to be elected and chosen, the one therof constantly to remaine at Edinburgh, the other constantly to remaine with Felt Marischall Leslie, at his excellency's camp ; and ilk committee to consist of six nobles, six barrons, and six burgeses ; and thir two committees to order the country and the camp. And in the mean time great preparation for raising of ane army, as ye may see a little afterwards.

Upon Thursday the 18th June, Monro presses and takes perforce out of

their naked beds, some Aberdein's men and crafts' boyes, to make the number of 16 fouldiers, whilk the town was stented to, for Old Aberdein was stented to five, whilk they sent before; and thir fouldiers with the countrie fouldiers to make up 300, to be eiked to Monro's regiment, consisting then of 700, and to make up a full regiment of 1000 men.

He caused big up betuixt the croces ane timber meir, wherupon the runagate knaves and runaway fouldiers should ryde. Uncouth to see such discipline in Aberdein, and more painfull to the trespassor to suffer.

Upon Fryday the 19th of June, Monro dreills in the Links, and dayly thereafter, and there were comeing and goeing to him continually countrie barrons and gentlemen; and, upon the sameday, there was ane committee holden at Aberdein be the tutor of Pitfligo, the laird of Monymusk, George Baird of Auchmedden, and diverse others, Mr. James Martine minister at Peterhead, moderator of the assembly of this diocie to the next provincially assembly, Mr. Thomas Martyne minister at Deer, Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, and Mr. George Sharpe minister at Fyvie. There were from this committee letters direct out against certain outstanding ministers, such as Mr. John Ross forsaide minister at Brafs, Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumaok, Mr. Alexander Strachan minister at the chapell of Garioch, doctor Forbes laird of Corse, doctor Sibbald minister at Aberdein, doctor Scroggie minister at Old Aberdein, Mr. Richard Maitland minister at Aberchirder, Mr. John Forbes minister at Auchterless, with diverse others, to compear before the committee to be holden at Aberdein the 7th of July next to come, to answer for their disobedience and outstanding.

The earle of Airlie went from home to England, fearing the troubles of the land, and that he should be pressed to subscribe this covenant whither he would or not, whilk by flying the land he resolved to eschew as weil as he could, and left his eldest son the lord Ogilvie, a brave young nobleman, behind him at home. The Estates or Tables, hearing of his depairture, directs the earle of Montrose and earle of Kinghorne to goe to the place of Airly, and to take in the same, and for that service to carry cartows with them; who went and summoned the lord Ogilvie to render the house, (being ane impregnable strength be nature, well manned with all sort of munition and provision necessar), who answered, his father was absent, and he left no such commission with him as to render his house to any subjects, and that he would defend the sameday to his power whyle his father's return from England. There were some shotts shott at the house, and some shott from the house; but the assailants

finding the place, by nature of great strength, unwinnable without great skaith, left the feige without meikle los on either fyde; then departed therefrae in June.

Now, about this time, the committee of Estates, or Tables, finding no contentment in this expedition, and hearing how their freinds of the name of Forbes and others in the countrie were daily injured and oppressed by some hieland lymmers, broken out of Lochquhaber, Clangreigor out of Brae of Atholl, Brae of Marr, and diverse other places; therefore they gave order to the earle of Argyle to raise men out of his own countrie, and first to goe to Airlie and Furtour, two of the earle of Airlie's principal houses, and to take in and distroy the famen, and nixt to goe upon thir lymmers, and punish them. Lykeas, conforme to his order, he raises ane army of about 5000 men, and marches towards Airlie; but the lord Ogilvie, hearing of his comeing with such irresistibile forces, resolves to fly, and leave the houses manless; and so, for their own saiffy, they wisely fled. But Argyle most cruelly and inhumanly enters the house of Airlie, and beats the same to the ground, and right sua he does to Furtour; fyne spuizied all the infight plenishing within both houses, and such as could not be carried they masterfully brake down and pitiefully distroyed. Therafter they fell to his ground, plundered, robbed, and took away from himselfe, his men tennents and servants, their hail goods and gear, cornes, cattle, horse, nolt, sheep, infight plenishing, and all which they could get; and left nothing but bair bounds of sic as they could consume or distroy or carry away with them, and such as could not be carried was despitefully brunt up be fyre. This service done be this earle of Argyle against that nobleman the earle of Airlie, the king's loyall subject, but any warrant or authoritie, he then addresses himself to Atholl, where the lord London, being fet at libertie out of the tower of London, came to see the earle of Argyle. The earle of Atholl, hearing of Argyle's comeing, offered to doe what he would command him, and sent furth fourtie eight cheiff men of that countrie, of the name of Stewart and Robertstone, whyle he should come and perform his promise. Argyle accepted the gentlemen, and by Atholl's knowledge, sends the pledges to the Tables, fyne tryfts and causes Atholl swear and subscribe as he pleased. This was not fair play, as was reported. From Atholl he goes to Lochquhaber, and as he marches, he getts due obedience of barrons, gentlemen, and others throw the countries. He plundered and spuizied all Lochquhaber, and brunt M<sup>c</sup>Donald's house of Keppoch, holden of the house of Huntly. He left ane captain with 200 men to keep this

countrie, but they were all killed and chaiffed be the Lochquhabrians. Thus, Argyle goes throw, all men offering subjection and obedience to him, wherof he fendes some to Edinburgh to the Tables or Estates ; others he takes sworn and subscribeing the covenant, the band of releif, and contributeing to the good cause, and suffered them to stay at home. This done, he disbands his army, and comes down Dee fyde, about 1200 men. See before of this noble earle of Argyle's proceedings. But what order he took with the broken men, oppressors of the countrie, was not meikle heard ; so forward was he for the covenant.

About this time, in June, the old constable of Dundie, being aged and sickly, was carried by coach, unable to ryde, to Edinburgh, because he was ane outstander against the covenant. Horrible oppression !

The king's ships are dayly takeing our Scotch ships and barks, to the number of 80 small and great. They are had to Berwick, Newcastle, Holy Island, and such like ports, their goods loused and inventared, and closely keeped. The English beheld this, to humour the king in revenge of the Scotts, but all was restored hail and sound to the owners, without loss of ane groat. So was the King handled, as ye may read in the treaty of peace, sett down before, in the acts of Parliament.

Upon Sunday the 21st of June, six flight souldiers, alleading a warrand frae Captain Wallace, their captain, to take salmond frae the fishers of Don, whilk were tane on Sunday, thir lowns came with six creills on their backs, and began to fill them up with salmond taken the night before. Brassinoir, ane heretor of the said watter, advertised hereof, goes with his brother John Gordon, takes back the fishes plundred frae him and his neighbours, and caused carrie them back in their own creills, and blaided these six beastly fellows from the fish, creills and altogether, but reparation, and hurt one of them also.

Ye heard befor of the Lord Gordon's comeing and landing at Neither Bukkie. He went to the Bog, lived quietly, and beheld how matters went some short space. Thereafter he sails to Berwick, haveing in his company the mid-laird of Geight, the laird of Park, Hector Abercrombie of Fetterneir and his eldest sone, John Gordon of Ardlogie and his eldest sone Nathaniell Gordon, the lairds of Foverane and Murefk, with diverse other gentlemen. Major Monro, advertised of this, causes take ane ship in the harbourie of Aberdein, goeing to her voyage, mans her with souldiers, ammunition, powder, and ball, and fendes her immediately to the sea, to take this bark wherin the Lord Gordon with his freinds was, came in fight of others ; but she



failled by faiff and found, and the other ſhip returned back to the harbourie of Aberdein, with the lofs of her travell. The Lord Gordon took the ſea about the 20th of June. But this eſcape did no good ; for they are all forced to come in and ſubſcribe themſelves to the good cauſe, as ye may ſee hereafter.

Tueſday the 23rd of June, the earle Marifchall ſent frae Dunnotar to major Munro ane boat loaden with powder, ball, and armes, for his better proviſion.

Upon Saturday [Friday] the 26th of June, ſix drums went throw Aberdein, commanding and chargeing the hail inhabitants to bring to the earle Mariſchall's cloſs their hail armour, ſuch as ſword, piſtoll, muſket, hagbutt, carabin, corſelet, jack, partiſane, pike, and all other kind of armes, and commanded the baillies to goe quarterly throw the town, that none ſhould be obſcured. The towne's people gave obedience. Monro cauſes take up inventar of ilk man's armes ; ſyne commanded them to lay down the ſame within the earle Marifchall's cloſs, or rather within his houſe ; ſyne command ilk man to goe home, for he would keep theſe armes for his own uſe. The toun's people were paſſing ſorrie for bereaveing them of their armes be ſuch ane uncouth flight, few burrows in Scotland haveing better, but no remeid ; they went home with patience perforce, and forced to ſuffer this abuſe for their loyaltie to the king.

Now the committee of eſtates had given order to furniſh out throw all Scotland a number of regiments of ritmaſters, conſiſting of 100 horſe to ilk regiment ; and he who could ſpend 50 chalders of victuall of frie rent or money, to furniſh out one ritmaſter, with ſword, piſtoll, carrabine, or lance, and ane horſe worth 80 pound : and ſicklyke, that there ſhould be furniſhed out

footmen, with all kind of proviſion neceſſar, ſuch as cloathes, ſword and muſket or hagbutt, pike, or ſpear, to ſerve in this ſervice, under the paine of plundering. Amongſt the reſt, (ilk ſherriffdome being particularly ſtented and valued throw the kingdome,) both Aberdeins were alſo valued and ſtented, and ordained to furniſh out (by and attour the footmen which was given before) the furnitur of ſix ritmaſters, wherof the poor old toun was putt to twø, whilk they were unable to doe, not haveing ſo much frie rent ; but they got about 30 chalders of victuall and ſilver rent out of the biſhop's kavell, conſiſting of three cobles on the watter of Don, and other rents out of the ſamen watter, to help to make up this furniſhing.

Here it is to be marked, that no ante-covenanter nor papift was thus vexed nor ſtented in their lands, goods, nor geir, but only the covenanters, whilk bred ſuſpicion that ane greater evil was to befall them.

About the 24th of June, Felt Marifchall Lefslie is makeing great preparation to the Boullrode.

About this time Hadden, lady Frafer, daughter to the laird of Glenevafs departed this life, her lord being in Edinburgh. He had great moyan by his marriage of the houfe of Balmirrinoch, Elphingftoun, Couper, in all his adoes againft Haddoch Gordon.

Upon Saturday the 27th of June, 200 men with their commanders paff out of Aberdein. They plundered the lands of Balbithen, Hedderweik, and Lethintie. They brake up the laird of Newtoun Gordon's yeitts and doors of Newtoun; they fpulzied what they could get or lift out eafie; but finding litle, they barbaroufly brake down beds, burds, almries, and plenifhing within the houfe; fyne plundered out of and about thefe bounds, 12 horfe frae the poor tennents. They plundered alfo the laird Drum's ground, (himfelf lying wairded in Edinburgh,) and took frae his tennents about 18 horfe. They alfo took ane honeft man in the fame ground called James Irvine, alias Scalpy, and ficlyke Mr. Andrew Logie minifter at Rayne, Mr. John Cheyne minifter at Kintoir, Mr. William Leith minifter at Kinkell, Mr. William Strachan minifter at Daviot, and Mr. Samuel Walker minifter at Montkeigie. Thir five minifters were taken as outftanders; they gott no libertie to ryde on horfes, but compelled to goe on foot with thir fouldiers, who altogither with their prey of horfe and goods, returned back to Aberdein upon Wedensday the firft of July. Thus, was this poor countrie brought in great miferie be thir and the like oppreffions, without warrand of law or juftice, yea exprefs contrair to his majeftie's former proclamations.

Upon Tuefday the laft of June, one of captain Dalziell's fouldiers fwimming for his pafstime, pitiefully drowned at the fhoar of Aberdein; and ane old man of the town, called James Birny, webfter, above threescore twelve years of age, hearing of his death, answered, he wifhed all the reft to goe that gate. He was fhortly wairded for thefe words; fyne rode the meir, to his great hurt and paine. Thus, none durft fpeik nor doe againft them.

Upon Thurfday the 2nd of July, the earle Marifchall returned back to Aberdein from the parliament holden in Edinburgh. He fuffered the laird of Haddo to goe to Kellie from Dunnottar. It is true, he had quitted the company of the Gordons, as ye heard before, and cled himfelfe with the earle Marifchall, his near cuffen, and attended and followed him fouth and north at his pleafure, otherwayes he behoved to fuffer plundering and oppreffion as the reft of his friends did. In the mean time, it was reported he fyned him in ane

thousand merks, and a brave horfe worth 600 merks, and caufed him againft his will to pay the famen. The laird of Newtoun Gordon, feeing the world goe fo, yielded and came in the earle Marifchall's will, promifeing to attend his fervice in all fortunes and againft all perfones, at his command; and becaufe he had no other furetie, he laid befyde the earle his charter cheft for his faithfull obedience. Neverthelefs he kept neither oath nor promife, as he had promifed; but he came home leiving the reft lying in waird by Marifchall's moyane.

This fame 2nd of July, ritmafter Forbes charged Old Aberdein to make preparation for lodgeing and entertaining of 100 horfemen in meat and drink, and in ftables, for payment, except their beds; but the Lord looked down upon the oppreffion of this miferable toun, unable to fuftaine themfelves frae cold and hunger, and delivered them frae this oppreffion by the goodnefs of Marifchall and Monro, who hearkened to ane fupplication given in by ane Old-Toun-man, and incontinent caufed have them all over to New Aberdein, there to be quartered that fame instant night.

Friday the 3rd of July, there was told, upon the calfey of Aberdein, about 28 fhotts of cannon in a fea-fight anent the Cove, betuixt ane ftranger great warr fhip and two little Scotts barks, who were chaifed in amongft the craiges of the Cove, whom the great fhip durft not follow, and therefore fhott to have funken them to the ground. They landed ane man who haiftiely came to Aberdein, declareing their danger to Monro, craveing his help and aid, who incontinent directed captain Dalziell with 58 fouldiers mufketeirs. They boated over at Torrie, Marifchall goeing himfelf to fee this fport. The fhipman told he feared the enemy to board their fhips be boatts, and fpoylie all their goods. To prevent this danger, he convoyes them fecretly under the fcoug of ane craig to attend if any of their boatts would loufe; but none came, fo fhe left thir two Scotts fhips in the craiges, and fhe goes to the fea. Dalziell returns back to Aberdein, and the two Scotts fhips wins away, fuppofe fore flopped: but the covenanters were fomewhat dafhed at the noife of their canons, while the ftory was declaired.

Word came to Aberdein that the king was raifeing great forces in England againft our covenanters.

Upon Saturday the 4th of July, Thomas Adam's wife, cordiner in Old Aberdein, was raklefsly fhott, by ane pley fell out betuixt fome fouldiers and Alexander Mercer our own town's man, upon the night, whereby fhe became crippill on one of her feit, and walked on ftaves.

Marifchal, upon the faid day, rode down to Kellie, wher he ftayed with his cuffin the laird, whyle Monro took gate to Strathbogie, as ye may fhortly hear.

Sunday the 5th of July, ane faft folemenly keeped whyle 5 hours afternoon in New (but not in Old) Aberdein, praying for peace; and that famen night about 10 hours at evin, major Monro begins to march from Aberdein towards Strathbogie. He had about 800 men, wherof there were fome town's men, and fix puttaris or fhort peices of ordinance; and thus marches that night to Kintoir, wher Marifchall met him with fome companys. In Monro's abfence, collonell Alexander mafter of Forbes had orders with fome few fouldiers to keep Aberdein. Munday, frae Kintoir they marched to Harthill, whofe ground they fpulzied pitiefully, himfelfe lying wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, as ye heard befor. Tuefday, they marched towards Garntullie, and did the like fpulzie be the way. Wedensday, they marched thence; and on Thurfday the 9th of July, they came to Strathbogie; and be the way as they came, they took horfe, nolt, fheep, and kyne, called the beftiall before them, flew and did eat at their pleasure. They brak up girnells wherever they came, to furnifh themfelves bread. Thus, comeing after this manner to Strathbogie, the firft thing they entered to do was hewing down the pleafant planting about Strathbogie, to be huts for the fouldiers to fleip within upon the night; wherby the haill camp was weill provyded of huts to the diftroying of goodly countrie pollicie. The marquess of Huntly being abfent himfelfe in England, Marifchall fends to his gooddame's fifter the lady marchionefs of Huntly, to render the keyes of Strathbogie, (herfelf dwelling in the Bog); whilk fhe willingly obeyed. Then they fell to and meddled with the meall girnells, whereof there was ftore within that place, took in the office houfes, began fhortly to baik, and brew, and make ready good cheir; and, when they wanted, took in beiff, mutton, hen, capon, and fuch like, out of Glenfiddich and Auchindoun, wher the countrie people had tranfported their beftiall and ftore, of purpofe out of the way, from the bounds of Strathbogie. Allwayes, they wanted not good cheir for a little paines.

In this mean time, a nottable lymmer, feeing the world go fo, brak loufe, called alfo John Dugar, ane hieland rogue, and fell to in his fort of plundering; lykewayes he ftole, reft, and fpoilzied out of the fherriffdome of Murray a great number of countrie people's horfe, nolt, kyne, and fheep, and brought them, but refkew, to the feilds of Auchindoun, wher he was feiding thir goods peaceably. Monro hearing of this, fends out ritmafter Forbes with good horfemen and 24 mufketeirs, to bring back thir goods out of Auchindoun

frae this robber theif; but John Dugar stoutly baid them, and defended their prey manfully. Monro then commanded to charge them on horseback, whilk also they baid, whyle they shot all their guns, fyne fled all away, and Forbes followed no more, but returned back. Monro was angrie at him, that he would not follow and take those lymmers. He answered, it was not rydeing ground. The laird of Auchindoun being within the place with about 40 of his freinds and others, who fled to the famen as ane strong hold for their refuge, seeing this pell mell betuixt John Dugar and thir souldiers, issues out of the place about 16 horse, and sett upon rittmaster Forbes, betuixt whom was some bickering without great skaith. Monro, with more number of men, comes forward to this guyse; but Auchindoun was forced to fly back to the place forsaide of Auchindoun with no skaith. Monro pursued not the house, finding it difficult to conquests; but shortly fell to plundering, and out of thir bounds took John Dugar's goods and others, above 2500 head of horse, meirs, nolt, and kyne, with great number of sheep, and brought them with him to Strathbogie; and, as is said, were sold by the souldiers to the owners back againe for 13s. 4d. the sheep, and ane dollar the nolt, but still kepted the horse unfold. Shortly thereafter, the place of Auchindoun was willingly rendered; the men within left the same desolat, and the keys were delivered to Monro. Forbes took for his pairt of this spulzie about 60 heid of nolt, and sent them to feid upon the bounds of Dyce, his good brother's lands. Monro, hearing of this, compelled him to bring back the same nolt frae Dyce to Strathbogie, and to sell them to the owners with the rest at 13s. 4d. the peice; and thereafter worthily casheired him for his febill service, in not following Dugar more stoutly than he did.

In the mean time, Marischall's men, who was plundered be the Gordons and their company at Strachan, Kintoir, and Hallforest, as ye may read before, was foundly paid back at their own hand with the annual rents, but makeing of pryce. So ane evill turn meits another.

But befor Forbes was casheired, he proved truely stout in one part whilk was at Monro's command. He went to Morthlich, took his near cussen Mr. William Forbes minister therat, and brought him perforce to Strathbogie, where Monro kepted him while he payed the fyne of 600 merks, fyne got leave home. Thus, Forbes with ane party of souldiers kindly and stoutly did to his near cussen, doeing no harme, but fitting peaceably in his own house at Morthlich, fearing no trouble. The marquess with his three sons being absent, out of the countrie, and haveing no head nor captain left amongst his kine and

freinds, they at last resolve to yeild and let this storme pass; so both barrons, and gentlemen, and others able for service come in and undertake service to goe with Marischall to the Bowlrode. Such as were unable were plundered be the purse, and forced to furnish out able men; but neither work horse nor saddle horse was left about Strathbogie, but either the master was forced to buy his own horses, or then let them go for serveing of the army. Their muskets, hagbutts, swords, pikes, pistolls, and like armour, pitiefully plundered frae them, wherever Monro or his souldiers could apprehend or gett tryal of them. He also plundered both barron, gentleman, hird, and hyreman, be the purse, be exaction of heavey fines according their power. This was his carriage at Strathbogie.

It is said, Marischall rode frae Strathbogie to the Bog to visit the lady marchioness of Huntly his gooddame's sister, where he was made wellcome, and to whom she made payment of her tenths. She also sent to Monro fiftie golden angells to buy himselve a horse with, because she had not a worthie saddle horse to send to him, as he desired her to do.

Upon Munday the 6th of July, great bickering betuixt the castle of Edinburgh and the toun; ten town's souldiers slayne at the entrie of the outter yeitt, and other ten slaine within the entry yeitt, and their dead bodies casten out over the castle wall, to the great terror of the town's people, besydes many others fore hurt, occasioned, as was reported, for hanging of ane Scottsman called Baxter, for convoying of ane packet of letters (sent be the king) to the captain of the Castle; but his death was surely revenged be the castileans, who cast out their cullors before.

Ye heard before, how fundrie ministers were summoned be ordinance to compear before ane committee holden at Aberdein the 7th of July. Well, this committee was holden, wher Mr. John Forbes parson of Auchterless, was simpliciter deprived; Mr. John Ross minister at Brafs, Mr. Richard Maitland minister at Aberchirder, Mr. Alexander Strachan minister at the Chappell of Garioch, Doctor Sibbald one of the ministers at Aberdein, Mr. Andrew Logie parson of Rayne, with some others, were all suspended frae preaching till the third day of the nixt general assembly. Doctor Forbes of Corfs and Doctor Scroggie were both attending, yet none of them at this time was called, except Doctor Scroggie, he was with the rest also suspended. See more of him hereafter.

Wedenfsday the 8th of July, ane committee was holden in the King's colledge of Old Aberdein be the lord Frafer, the master of Forbes, the laird of Fren-

raught, Mr. James Forbes of Haughtoun, and some others, for ordering the members therof; but ther was nothing done, all being continued to the nixt generall affembly.

The said day, the baillies of Aberdeen, haveing order frae Monro, went quarterly throw the hail town, and took up the names of the hail men within the burgh betwixt 60 and 16 in roll.

About this time, Alexander Lindfay sometime of Vane, and Robert Keith fherriff depute of the Mearns, great guyers of the earle Marischall, since the decourting of Robert Keith wryter, his reall fervitor, alleading them to have power from the Tables, and constitute commiffioners for uplifting of the rents of the bishopruck of Aberdein frae the tennents and vassals thereof, upon Thursday the 9th of July, caused charge the feuers of Old Aberdein to make payment of their few duties for the three last terms, upon their discharge, under the paine of plundering. This uncouth charge was haiftiely obeyed, and in their names was paid to George Middleton.

Right fuae order was given out for medleing with the king's own proper rents. They uplifted the earle of Traquhair's rents, except 5000 merks allotted to his lady to live upon, not within her own house, but within the king's palace at Dalkeith.

The earle of Findlater had likewayes order to uplift the laird of Banff his hail rents, who oversaw not that buffienefs; having no good will at Banff.

Mr. Robert Farquhar made commissary, and Walter Cochran his depute, for uplifting of the tenths and twentieths throw the hail fherriffdomes of Mearns, Aberdein, and Banff; for the which they had betwixt them of monethly fee 300 merks. Attour both Aberdeins were charged, under the paine of plundering, to subscribe ane bond, wherein ilk man should submitt himselfe, his life, his lands, and his goods, to the earle Marischall, according to ane power granted be the Tables to him, wherof the copie verbatim followes :

WEE, all and every one of us, undersubscribers, confidering how just, equitable, and neidfull a thing it is, to have the common charges bestowed in the late troubles of this countrey payed, and these who have given out money, victual, or other goods, and these who have undergone the burden therof payed and releived of the sament, also speediely and tymeously as may be, do hereby heartily, willingly, and friely, offer and promise for us, our heirs and successors, to pay and deliver ilk ane of us, for our own parts to  
 or their deputies, appointed for receiving of the sament, ten merks money of every hundred merks of yeirly rent, due, and payable to us and ilk ane of us for our own parts, conforme to the estimation to be made of the saids yeirly rents, be four or mae sworn men in each presbytrie in this kingdome, to whose determination anent the saids rents wee hereby acquiesce, conforme to the instructions direct for that effect, and under the conditions therin contained; whilk soume of ten

merks of every 100 merks, as said is, wee oblige us and our forsaids to pay betuixt and the first of Aprile nixt to come ; together with ten merks for ilk hundred merks faillie, by and attour annual rent in case of retention after the said day. It is declaired that becaufe every man payes for his rent, as if it were frie of any debt or burden (except minister's stipends, few, and other duties, payable to his majestie, or with clausēs irritant), therefor the debtor shall have retention from his creditor of the like soume payed be him out of every hundred merks of annual rent of other burden, provydeing the said annual rent and other duetie be allwayes payed within the yeir or three moneths thereafter at the farrest, otherwayes he shall have no retention.

This unlawfull obscure band bears registration, and was for plane fear of plundering subscribed be us old town men, upon the 15th of July 1640. But surely neither payment nor plundering followed upon this band, as was dayly expected against Old Aberdein ; but others payed foundly, as ye may hereafter hear.

Friday the 10th of July, ane Spanish frigott happend to come to our bulwark. Collonell master of Forbes, now in Monro's place, governour of Aberdein, directs down ane commander with some souldiers to try what she was. They spake. The captain desires (upon assurance of faiffe returne) to come a shoar, whilk he with seven of his souldiers did ; but shortly (under trust) they are apprehended and perforce brought up to the town, and there demanded what was their errand. They answered, they had ane pass frae their master the king of Spaine ; they beleived thay might come saiffely here, becaufe of peace standing betuixt their master and our king ; and if they gott any wrong, Aberdein should pay for it. But collonell Alexander master of Forbes most unjustly and unmercifully caused put thir fillie poor strangers within the tolbuith, wher they lived in great miserie. The frigott, seeing no return of their men, quickly takes the sea, leaveing them in waird, whereat the collonell was forrie that she so escaped unryped, which was very hard to doe, being a frigott of warr. Thir poor strangers were almost hungered to death ; they cry out lamentable at the tolbuith windows against this undeserved crueltie, saying, what evil had they done ? put them to ane tryall, and either sett them at libertie or take their lives, rather than to torment them with hunger. But no hearing at all. The merchants, perceiveing this horrible crueltie, contributed amongst themselves to help to sustaine them in some better fort. Now happended some souldiers to come to the town, and are devyffed to ly in the tolbuith ; whereupon thir Spaniards are removed and wairded in the correction house, wher they remained miserably, whyle the 27th of August, whilk day 5 escaped and fled away to Leith ; the other three went with Monro when he and his regiment went south. This brave peice of service was acted thus by this collo-



nell, drawing on expensis upon the town's merchants, to sustein ill taken innocent captives, who had burden enough with the fouldiers fed in the toune.

Saturday the 11th of July, captain Middletoun came with about 80 fouldiers out of the Mearns to New Aberdein, where they were quartered. His order was, to take and apprehend such perones as would not subscribe to the earle Marischall the submissive band of the contents forsaids. Alexander Lindsfay and Robert Keith commissares forsaid, conveyin about 56 burgesles of Aberdein, who had stood out, and as yet had not subscribed this submissive band. But thir people with the rest yeilded and gave obedience. Others, such as Gilbert Harvie, Walter Morifone, and James Innes, refused, who incontinent are taken by captain Middletoun, wairded in skipper Anderfon's house, and watched by ane partie of fouldiers, minding to transport them south to the Tables. They seeing this, yeild and subscribe; and so did the hail town that were resident at home unfled and gone away, viz. James Cruickshank only. Middleton thereafter goes back with his company to the Mearns.

Sunday the 12th of July, no preaching nor prayers here in Old Aberdein (the people being conveyin) throw Doctor Scroggie's suspension from preaching, nor never preached at this kirk after this Sunday, because he was simpliciter deprived, as ye may see hereafter.

This famen Sunday, the lady Pitmedden, the goodwife of Iden, Mr. William Lumfden and his wife, Alexander Collieson, with some others, were excommunicat in both kirks of New Aberdein, being all papists.

Munday the 13th of July, the earle Marischall came back frae the camp, lying at Strathbogie, to Aberdein, where, upon the morn, Mr. James Braid advocat in Edinburgh mett him. He was direct be the Tables to attend his lordship, and to advyse him in matters questionable, his lordship being but young. Now the hail wives of such burgesles as were lying wairded in Edinburgh, seeing appearance of more trouble, begane to shift their goods, and lay asyde their insight plenishing, fearing all to be taken from them. But Mr. James Baird pacified their humour, caused bring back their goods, promising they should incurr no danger; as indeid they did not.

Upon Tuesday the 14th of July, charge and strict direction given by touk of drum throw both Aberdeins, that no man should take on with whatsomever collonell or captain, whyle first Marischall's regiment should be compleit; wherby both Aberdeins were heaviely vexed, as ye may see hereafter.

Wednesday the 15th of July, Doctor Scroggie's house was taken in by a pairty of fouldiers out of Marischall's regiment. They are served one night:

on the morne they gott five dollars, fyne removed: but himfelfe went over upon the morne, paid 600 merks to Marifchall for a protection to the nixt generall affembly, and fo he lived fecure for a whyle. See more hereafter of him.

Monro now refolves to goe to fee the bifhop and the houfe of Spynnies. He takes 300 mufkateirs with him, with puttaris and peices of ordinance, with all other things neceffar, and leaves the reft of his regiment behind him, lying at Strathbogie, abydeing his returne. Be the way, fundrie barrons and gentlemen of the countrie mett him and convoyed him to Spynnies. The bifhop of Murray, (by expectation of many) comes furth of the place, and fpake with Monro, and prefently but more adoe upon Thursday the 16th of July renders the houfe weill furnifhed with meat and munition. He delivers the keyes to Monro, who with fome fouldiers, enters the houfe, and received good entertainment. Therafter Monro medles with the hail armes within the place, plundred the bifhop's rydeing horfe, faddell and brydell; but did no more injurie, nor ufed plundering of any other thing within or without the houfe. He removed all except the bifhop and his wife, fome bairnes, and fer-vants, whom he fuffered to remaine under the guard of ane captain, lieutenant, ane ferjeant, and 24 mufkateirs, whom he ordered to keep that houfe, whyle farder order came frae the Tables, and to live upon the rents of the bifhoprick, and on no wayes to trouble the bifhop's houfehold provision, nor be burdenable unto him. But the bifhop ufed the three commanders moft kindly, eating at his own table, and the fouldiers were fuffained according to direction forfaid.

Monro haveing thus gotten in this ftrong ftrength by his expectation, with fo little paines, whilk was neither for fcant nor want given over, he returns back againe to Strathbogie tryumphantly, beginning wher he left, to plunder horfe and armour, and to fyne every gentleman, yeoman, hird, and hyreman that had any money, without refpect; and whilk obediently without a fhew of refiftance was done and payed, befydies their tenths and twentieths which they were lyable in payment to the commiffioners, as occafion offered.

Thus he fpulzied and plundred up all, and kepted the moneyes faft, not paying his fouldiers, as became him, they liveing only upon meat and drink without wages, whilk bred a murmuring amongft themfelves; but Monro quickly pacified the fame by killing of the principal murmurers, and ane feditious perfone, with ane fword in his own hand; wherat the reft became affrayed.

: It is faid, about this tyme, be the nftigation of the earle of Findlater, Harie :

Gordon of Glaffoch, his own cuffin german, his ground was fpulzied and plundered, his place of Glaffoch abufed, his goods taken away out of Auldmore, himfelfe with his two fones narrowly efcapeing ; done by Monro's fouldiers by infligation forfaid. Thus, at Strathbogie lyes Monro whyle the tenth day of Auguft, as ye may fee.

Sunday the 19th of July, Mr. David Leech, minifter at Logie, ane principall outftander and gaineftander of the covenant, and who had left his church, his charge, his countrie, and gone into England, as ye may read before, at laft he returns home, becomes penitent, and the forfaid Sunday he in Old Aberdein preached ane penitentiall fermon, directed be our kirk, whilk that day was not found fatiffactorie ; therfor, he was once againe ordained to preach upon the 14th of September ane other penitentiall fermon in the kirk of New Aberdein, whilk he did, and was found fatiffactorie ; whereupon he was kindly received to his kirk and charge, whilk he was loath to want, and therfor yeilded firft.

The forfaid Sunday, ther came to the road of Aberdein ane Scotts fhip loaden weill with powder, ball, muskat, cartow, and other armour, brought frae Holland, intending for Leith ; but fhe efpyeing ane great fhip lying at anchor, and takeing her to be one of the king's fhips waitting upon her, fhe took no anchor, but fwiftly failled about the nuke towards Montrofe, difloadened her burden, whilk the eftates (as was reported) would not fuffer to be brought about be fea, but only be land, for fear of danger, becaufe Edinburgh flood in great neid of fuch provifion.

About this time and a little before, viz. upon Tuesday the 14th of July, Alexander Gordon of Brafmoir taken be ane pairty of Marifchall's fouldiers out of his own houfe in Old Aberdein, and had to the town in quiet manner, wher Marifchall fyned him in 2000 merks. Allwayes upon condition he fould goe with Marifchall to the Boulrode he fould be free, and fo he came back to his own houfe ; whereat the Old Toun was weill content. He rode fouth with Marifchall once upon his own expenffis, but never more ; fo wan frie of fyne and of goeing to the Boulrode.

Munday the 20th of July, Marifchall came to the Old Toun, commanded the baillies to make out of their toun 20 fouldiers, and deliver them to one of his fouldiers, called Sir John Douglas, to help to make up his regiment, with eight fcore pounds in money for their fourty dayes' loan ; whilk for plain fear they were forced to doe, being fillie waik poor bodies. Then the Old Toun is commanded to furnifh them armes. They faid their armes

were plundered frae them be collonell master of Forbes and Craigievar; so they had none to furnissh. Then it was speired, with what armes they served the lord Aboyne. They said, with the king's armes furnished by the laird of Clunie, who had received them back againe. Whereupon letters were direct, commanding Clunie to deliver back to the Old Toun fouldiers that armes. But Clunie was not at home. Auchterforll made answer, these arms were had to Auchendown long ago; but for eschewing of farder tryall he sent in six muskats. There were taken, out of the colledge, belonging to the marquess of Huntly, seven; and other seven were furnished be commissar Farquhar at Marischall's command. Thus, were the Old Toun fouldiers armed, and the town wan frie. Thus they opprest Old Aberdein, by and attour the furnishing of other five foot fouldiers, and ane rittmaster, as ye may read before.

Wednesday the 22d of July, these burgeses of New Aberdein who had subscribed Marischall's submissive band, were cruelly fyned be himselve in their goods, and ilk man compelled to make payment that samen day, in reall money, of their fynes to Marischall, himselve being present. Thus, is that noble burgh daily more and more vexed be slight and be might. But surely God delivered Old Aberdein frae this scourge, and none fyned in ane groat upon this submissive band. See more hereafter how this crueltie was mitigate.

Ye heard before how the goodman of Harthill was wairded in the tolbuith of New Aberdein. Now, looking out at the tolbuith windows, he railed out against some honest men goeing anent the tolbuith. Whereupon they fettered him fast that he should not come near the window, and fastened his feet in a chanzie, giving him libertie to walk up and down, but not near the tolbuith window. Befydes, he was tormented with hunger, (for he gott not his fill of food, whilk bred in him a sort of madnes,) without regard to his place or person now somewhat sickly. He is straitly kept for a little offence. See more of him hereafter. He was thus chanzied upon Wednesday 22nd of July.

This Wednesday forsaid, Mr. Matthew Lumfden, commissioner for Aberdein to the convention of burrows holden at Irveing, returned home, bringing with him ane pacquet to the earle Marischall, direct from the Tables, desyreing him not to use the toun of Aberdein, who had subscribed the band, rigorously, such as were freinds to the good cause; but to use such as were knowen enemies to the good cause, at his likeing. After receipt of thir letters, Marischall desired the town to make ane list of six persons, the best men of knowledge within the burgh, and out of this six he should draw out two, who should behold and see his proceedings, and by whose advice he should fyne or absolve.

Out of thir fix he drew out Mr. Robert Farquhar and John Leslie, to fitt and give their advice in thir affaires; wherby the inhabitants fand some more favour.

Thursday the 23rd of July, the laird of Elfick and Andrew Hamptoun fervitor to Marifchall, with lieutenant collonell Middletoun, were directed by Marifchall to goe to the lands and barronies of Drum and Pitfoddells; and there fence and hold courts upon the tennents, and decerne them to pay their by-rune duties to Marifchall, and to take new tacks of him as dominus fundi, and withall to prepair men for the Boulrode. The poor tennents, wanting their masters, (Drum being lying in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and Pitfoddells fled out of the countrie as ane antecovenanter), knew not what to doe, nor whom to obey, yet forced to yeild to Marifchall.

Saturday the 25th of July, captain Kaird, with about 80 fouldiers footmen of collonell Alexander master of Forbes' regiment, was quartered here in Old Aberdein to live upon the tenths and twentieths within the collonell's division appointed to him be the Tables, and not to have frie quarters within the town. Ilk fouldier had weekly given in allowance to him three pecks of meall at four shilling the peck, to sustaine him meat and drink. The captain and other officers had their sustentation also, but any burden to the town. This was the first company that was quartered in Old Aberdein, and had no great harme by them, except in bed rouses, whilk was furnished weill to the captain and other officers, but the fouldiers lay in their plaids. This captain was truly called Forbes, but nicknamed Kaird, because when he was ane boy he served ane kaird. He was ane pritty fouldier; he caufed big up ane trein meir at the croce for punishing of trespassing fouldiers, according to the discipline of warr. See more hereafter.

General or Felt Marifchal Leslie be advyfe of our Scotts estates resolves to raise ane army, and goe speak with the king himfelfe in England, since they could gett no plesant answer to their dayly petitions; whereof the tenor of one hereafter verbatim follows, copied from the print:

*To the King's most excellent Majestie, the Petition of the Commissionarie of the late Parliament and others, his Majestie's loyall Subjects of the Kingdome of Scotland,*

Humbly sheweth,

That wher, after our many sufferings this time past, extreme necessitie hath constrained us (for our relieffe and obtaineing of our most just and humble desires), to come into England, where, according to our intentions formerly declared, we have in all our journey lived upon our meanes, victuall, and goods brought along with us, and neither troubled the peace of the kingdome nor harmeing any of your majestie's subjects of whatsoever qualitie in persone or goods; have carried ourselves in a

moſt peaceable manner, till we were preſſed by ſtrength of armes to putt ſuch forces out of the way, as did, without our deſerveing, and as ſome of them (at the point of death) have confeſſed, againſt their own conſciences, oppoſe our peaceable paſſage at Newbury on Tyne, and have brought their blood upon their own heads againſt our purpoſe and deſire expreſſed in our letters, ſent unto them at Newcastle, for preventing of the like or greater inconveniences; and that we may without farther oppoſition, come into your majeſtie's preſence, for obtaining, from your majeſtie's juſtice and goodneſs, ſatiſfaction to our juſt demands.

We your majeſtie's moſt humble and loyall ſubjects, doe ſtill inſiſt in that ſubmiſſive way of petitioning which we have kept ſince the beginning, and from which no provocation of your majeſtie's enemies and ours, no adverſitie that we have before ſuſtained, nor prosperous ſucceſs that can befall us ſhall be able to divert our minds; moſt humbly intreating that your majeſtie would in the depth of your royall wiſdome conſider at laſt of our preſſing greivances, provyde for the repairing of our wrongs and loſſes, and with the advyſe of the eſtates of the kingdome of England conveyed in parliament, ſettle ane firme and dureable peace, againſt all invaſion, by ſea or land; that we may with chearfulneſs of heart, pay to your majeſtie as our native king, all dutie of obedience that can be expected from loyall ſubjects, and that againſt the many and great evils, which at this time threaten both kingdomes, whereof all your majeſties good and loyall ſubjects tremble to think upon, and which we beſeik God Almighty in mercy tymeouſly to avert, that your majeſtie's throne may be eſtabliſhed in the miſt of us in religion and righteouſneſs; and your majeſtie's gracious anſwer, we humbly deſire and wait for.

This petition was ſent up to his majeſtie; but finding no pleaſant anſwer, as may appear, Generall Leſſlie begins to raiſe ane army, as hereafter followes, throw all parts of Scotland, and went to Dunſe.

Sunday the 26th of July, Mr. John Kempt preached here in Old Aberdein, and ſo by one and by other was this kirk ſerved, ſince Doctor Scroggie's ſuſpenſion, and whyle Mr. William Strachan entered his charge; as ye may ſee hereafter.

Munday the 27th of July, the earle Marſchall with about 300 horſe came into Aberdein. Collonell Alexander maſter of Forbes came likewayes in with his regiment. Such of Monro's ſouldiers as were in the town were ſent to Strathbogie to himſelfe, that collonell Forbes's ſouldiers might gett the better quartering, becauſe the town was unable to give them all quarters.

Tueſday the 28th of July, the Generall Aſſembly ſat down in the Gray Frier kirk of New Aberdein, weill plenifhed with deaſſes and ſeats be the town upon their great expenſſis befor their incomeing. The earle's of Marſchall and Findlater, the lord Fraſer, the ſaid collonell maſter of Forbes, with fundrie barrons and gentry, as ruleing elders, were there. The kirk is weill guarded with partiſanes, and the doors weill kept and attended. Mr. Andrew Ramſay, one of the miniſters of Edinburgh, was choſen moderator. There were fundrie matters agitated, and then were called doctor Forbes of Corſe, doctor Scroggie miniſter at Old Aberdein, doctor Sibbald one of the miniſters of

New Aberdein, Mr. Robert Ogilvie fubprincipall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, Mr. Alexander Middletoun, Mr. Alexander Gairden, three of the regents, Mr. Alexander Scroggie, the fourth regent, (and the principall, doctor Lefſlie being allreadie depofed, was not called nor fummoned), Mr. John Gregorie miniſter at Drumoak, Mr. Andrew Logie miniſter at Rayne, Mr. John Rofs miniſter at Brafs, Mr. John Guthrie parſon of Duffus in Murray, Mr. Richard Maitland miniſter at Aberchirder, Mr. Alexander Strachan miniſter at the chappell of Garioch, were with diverſe others of the miniſtrie fummoned to compear before this Generall Affembly. Being called, (for other weighty affairs) they are continowed and referred to ane committee to be holden in the earle Marifchall's houſe upon the laſt of July inſtant, called the committee of the Generall Affembly. And that day there conveyned the earle Marifchall, the earle of Findlater, lord Fraſer, collonell maſter of Forbes, (to whom alſo came upon the morne the earle of Seaforth,) and the forſaid Mr. Andrew Ramſay moderator, perſones of this Generall Affembly committee; and being ſet within the earle Marifchall's houſe, Mr. Andrew Ramſay moderator cauſed call the foirnamed perſons. And firſt, he begane at doctor Forbes of Corſe, and after ſome queries and anſwers, no more proceſs paſt againſt him at this time, but was continowed upon good hopes of his incomeing; but he could on nowayes be moved to ſubſcribe the covenant; wherupon he was alſo depofed from his place of profeſſor, as may be ſein hereafter.

2dly. Doctor Scroggie is accused for not ſubſcribeing the covenant; beſydes, for concealling of adulteries within his pariſh and ſome fornications, abſtracting of the beidmen's rents in Old Aberdein, with ſome other particulars maliciously given up againſt him; and wherupon Mr. Thomas Sandielands commiſſar (his extreme enemy) Mr. Thomas Lillie and Thomas Mercer, were brought in as witneſſes, after doctor Scroggie's anſwer to ilk article was firſt wrytten: But ſhortlie upon the firſt day of Auguſt, be this committee was he depofed and ſimpliciter deprived, and preached no more at Old Aberdein nor elſe where. See more hereafter.

3dly. Doctor Sibbald was accused for not ſubſcribeing the covenant, and upon preaching of erroneous doctrine and Arminianifme. His papers were brought by ane rott of muſkateirs, at command of the committee, out of his own houſe, partly written be himſelf and partly be umquhile William Forbes biſhop of Edinburgh, which were partly found orthodox, partly otherwayes. There was alſo ane miniſter called Rutherfoord, who happened to be wairded in Aberdein at King James' command. He hearing doctor Sibbald at that time preach,

stood up and accused him of Arminianisme. But he defended him also. At last he was deposed, fled the country with a grievous heart, and passed to England.

4thly, Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumoak (by and attour his fyneing in 1000 merks, as ye may see before) is now deposed; Mr. Andrew Loggie also deposed; doctor Leslie principall, and Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, their depositions ratified and approven. Mr. John Rofs minister at Brafs with tears comes in and offers now to subscribe the covenant, with heart and hand; he is received and enjoined to preach so many penitentiall sermons, thereafter to be received at his own kirk againe. Mr. John Guthrie, Mr. Richard Maitland, Mr. Alexander Strachan, and some others, upon hope of yeilding, are continowed. Thus, this committee of the General Assembly dissolved.

Now at this General Assembly there was agitate ane kind of service commonly called *The Famillie of Love*, which was kepted on the night, be famillies of men and woemen haveing their prayers and their own devotion. This was complained upon, as holden in Edinburgh and Stirling, and ordained to be supprest.

Farder, umquhile doctor Barron's wife was, by command of this Assembly, be ane rott of muskattiers brought out of her own house in Strylay, with her husband's preaching papers; whilk being sein be the Assembly, were not found found. Ther was also brought ther ane missive letter direct be the archbishop of Canterbury to the said umquhill doctor Barron, with two other missives direct to him and umquhill Mr. Alexander Rofs, from the bishop of Rofs, all tending to the mentainance of Arminianisme, promising therfor reward, and withall willing them to cause Raban imprint in the Book of Common Prayer some passages of Arminianisme; whilk papers and letters they carried with them, and suffered the gentlewoman to goe.

Munday the 3rd of August, Mr. Andrew Cant, by voice of the Generall Assembly, is ordained to be translaited frae Newbottle to Aberdein, to serve at the kirk thereof; but he went first preaching to Generall Leslie's camp at Newcastle.

Wednesday the 5th of August, the earle of Seaforth, collonell master of Forbes, Mr. John Adamson principall of the colledge of Edinburgh, William Rigg burgefs ther, doctor Guild rector of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, with some other barrons and gentlemen, held ane committee at the said King's Colledge, where Mr. James Sandielands discharged before to be canonist is now made civilist, loth to want all. Thereafter, they came all rydeing up the gate,



came to Machir Kirk, ordained our blessed Lord Jesus Christ his armes to be hewen out of the foir front of the pulpit therof, and to take down the portraitt of our blifed Virgine Mary and her dear sone babie Jesus in her armes, that had stood since the upputting therof, in curious work, under the fylring at the west end of the pend, wheron the great stipeell stands, onmoved whyle now; and gave orders to colonell master of Forbes to see this done, whilk he with all dilligence obeyed. And besydes, wher ther was any crucifix sett in glassen windows, this he caused pull out in honest men's houses. He caused ane mason strike out Christ's armes in hewen work, on ilk end of bishop Gavin Dunbar's tomb; and sicklyke chissell out the name of Jesus, drawen cypher wayes, IHS, out of the timber wall on the foirfyde of Machir Isle, anent the consistorie door. The crucifix on the Old Toun cross dung down; the crucifix on the New Toun closed up, being loth to brake the stone; the crucifix on the west end of St. Nicholas' Kirk in New Aberdein dung down, whilk was never troubled before. But this dilligent collonell master of Forbes kept not place long time thereafter, but was shortly casheired, as ye may see; and after diverse fortunes, at last he, with his lady, went to Holland to serve.

Now there were diverse and fundrie acts made at this Assembly, whilk is here referred to their own books. James Murray, servitor to Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, was substitute clerk to this Generall Assembly. Amongst the rest of their acts, it was ordained, that prayers should be made at all parish churches within Scotland for the good and happie success of the army, then ryseing to goe into England to speak with the king. They indicted ane new Generall Assembly to be holden at St. Andrews the third Tuesday of July nixt 1641; thereafter dissolved, and ilk man ane fundrie gate, who had many blifings following them for eating and distroying the poor labourers' cornes about the town, with their ill attended horse, wherof they had litle regard.

Sunday the 9th of August, doctor Guild preached befor and afternoones in Old Aberdein. Mr. Robert Ogilvie subprincipall, publickly fitting in Alexander Gordon of Brasmoir's deafe, as he was ordained by the presbytrie, subscribed the covenant after forenoon's sermon, whilk the parsons of Belhelvie had refused befor. Prayer was made by Dr. Guild for the king, and also for ane good success to the army goeing for the king, albeit at his first subscribeing of the covenant it was with limitation, and now he prayes for the army who wryte out ane pamphlet against a riseing of armes.

Munday the 10th of August, seven score burgeses, craftsmen, and ap-

prentices, prest and perforce taken, to help to fill up Marischall's regiment to goe to generall Leslie. The honest men of the town, wondering at this manifold oppression, fled, took fisher boats and went to the sea, lurking about the craigs of Downy whyle this storme past.

The said day, Monro lifts his camp frae Strathbogie, sends back the hail keyes to the lady marchioness, but doeing any offence or deid of wrong to that staitly pallace; but they, amongst the rest, took up meikle bleitcheed cloath in whole webbs bleitcheing up and down Strathbogie ground, wherof ther uses yeirly ther to be plentie, and would hang over the walls of the place hail webbs (pittie to behold!) to dry, to the great hurt of the poor countrie people. Monro had lyen ther or his army, (except goeing to Spynie, as ye have heard before,) frae the 9th of July to this tenth of August, when they flitted their camp. They sett all their lodges in fyre, they toomed out what was left unspent within the girnells, they carried with them some men, moneyes, horse, and armes, destroyed the bestiall, and left nothing behind them which might be carried. They left that countrie almost manless, moneyless, horseless, and armeless, so pitiefully was the same borne down and subdued, but any mein of resistence. The people swear, and subscribed the covenant most obediently. And now Monro leaves them thus pitiefully oppressed, and forward marches he to Forglyne, ane of the laird of Banff's houses, and to Muireisk, his good-fone's house, (themselves being both fled from the covenant into England), plagueing, poinding, and plundering the countrie people belonging to them be the way most cruellie, without any compassion; fyne comes directly to the burgh of Banff, and incamps upon a platt of plaine ground called the Dowhaugh. The souldiers quickly fell to, and cutted and hew down the pleasant planting and fruitful young trees, bravely growing within the laird of Banff's orcheyards and yeards (pitiefull to see!) and made up to themselves hutts wherin to lye in all night, and defend them frae stormy weitts and rain. They violently brake up the yeitts of his stately pallace of Banff, brake up doors, and went throw the hail houses, roumes, chalmbers, victuall houses, and others, up and down, brake up the victuall girnells, (whereof there were store) for their food, and spolzieed his ground and his hail freinds of horse, nolt, kine, and sheep, silver and moneyes, and armes, such as by any means they could try or gett. By and attour the earle of Findlater, his unnatural freind, by command of the committee, medled, intrometted, and perforce took up his hail rents and leiveing out of the tennents' hands for mentainance of the good cause. See more afterwards.

Tuesday the 11th of August, colonell Alexander master of Forbes directed out ane pairtie of muskaters from Aberdein to the barronie of Balgownie, and parochins of Old and New St. Machir, and other lands within his division appointed to him be the Table, commanding the heritors under paine of plundering, to pay to him the tenth penny of their frie rent, whilk for fear was obeyed and payed. He commanded also to pres and take up the fourth man perforce of both poor and rich, and ilk heritor to furnis his prest man with 40 dayes loan, and armes conforme, to the effect this collonell's regiment might be fully made up; and who happened to disobey, the fouldiers sat down in their houses, and lived on their goods, spending abundantly.

Word came to Aberdein, the forsaid Tuesday, that the earle of Nithsdale, standing to the king's oppinion, with crowner Stewart and some brave fouldiers, manfully defended two strong-holds, Lochmaben and Skarlaverock, [Carlaverock] against the fearfull assaults of one Captain Cochran accompanied with about 700 fouldiers, and slew with shott fundrie of the assailants.

Friday the 14th of August, the earle Marischall came in to Aberdein, collecting of his own men, who came out of Buchan, Marr, and Mearns, willingly; pressing of others, and with the rest seven score out of New Aberdein, as ye heard before, and such others as he could gett within the bounds of his division, appointed by the Tables, and our Old Town cavalrie also. The laird of Haddo came in to him; the laird of Newtoun bade back, albeit his charter chest was in Marischall's custody for his loyaltie; Alexander Gordon of Braimoir made him ready, weill horsed, to goe rather than to pay his fyne, and with the rest goes forward. So, upon Munday the 17th of August, he takes journey out of Aberdein towards the Bowlrode, leaving behind him colonell Alexander master of Forbes to be governour of Aberdein. He rydes to Inglismadie, takes up ane muster of his men, and had but about 800 men, wheras his regiment consisted of 2000 men. He was wroth at such as had broken promise, and haistiely rydes to Edinburgh to complaine upon thir delinquents; chargeing his brother german captain Robert Keith, to make up, with the seven score men taken out of New Aberdein before, ane hundred and fiftie fouldiers, with forty dayes loan; commanding the burgh also not to receive nor intertaine any of the runaway fouldiers, under all highest pain, whilk was duely obeyed; and he ordained this captaine to follow him with his regiment and such others as he could gett, who were weill furnished with the town of Aberdein's brave arms; and forward goes he to the earle, wher his men, mustered at Muffelburgh, drew to about 800 foot men and 600 horsemen, and directed them with his

brother to goe to generall Leslie, and himself returned back to Aberdein, making great search for more fouldiers. Alexander Gordon returned back with him frae Edinburgh to Dunnottar, where he left him, syne had libertie to come to his own house in Old Aberdein; but returned not back again to Marischall's service, but bade still at home, without fyneing or other perturbation.

Colonell master of Forbes, now governour in Marischall's absence of the toun of Aberdein, took up his dwelling in William Scot's house anent the mercat Croce, himself fled the good cause out of the kingdome; and the collonell putt his wife and bairnes to the door, how soon he entered the house, whilk was upon the 18th of August, and begane where Marischall left off, to oppress and plunder the haille cuntry within his division, and dayly sent out parties of musketeers to honest men's houses in Machir parochins againe for the fourth man, arms, and 40 dayes loan to make up his regiment, otherwayes to dwell upon them, and to bring in the masters themselves, whilk perforce they behoved to obey, and pay over againe; pityfull to behold. Marischall and he fortified not weill upon thir divisions; whereupon he conveyed the lord Frazer and about 100 horse and gentlemen of his own kin, who upon their own charges convoyed this collonell to the Tables to complaine upon Marischall, who had neither left men nor money within his division, whom Marischall also followed. See more afterwards.

Saturday the 15th of August, proclamation made at the Croce of Aberdein, charging all manner of men in burgh or land within the sheriffdome to pay the tenth penny of their rents, victuall rent, silver rent, or annual rent. 2dly, To deliver their silver work, upon securitie for repayment of the price, according to the weight therof. 3dly, To lend out their monyes upon sufficient securitie of repayment, with the annual rents. 4thly, To take order with the runaway fouldiers.

This proclamation doubtless was made at the croces of the haille burrows of Scotland, wherunto was given obedience, except the silver work that was not craved at this time, and they had little moneyes left them to lend out upon suretie.

Tuesday the 18th of August, doctor William Guild, and one called Mr. Robert Baillie, were putt on leitt, who should be chosen principall of the King's Colledge of Old Aberdein, now vacand by deposition of doctor William Leslie, principal therof. This list seemed strange, and against the foundation, wher any persone not learned within the Colledge should be preferred before

perſons educat and brought up therein, and of no leſs gifts and learning nor theſe ſtrangers, wherof ſome then within the colledge were regents, as was reported. Alwayes they goe on; doctor James Sandielands, commiſſar of Aberdein, was chancellor of the ſaid univerſitie in abſence of the biſhop of Aberdein, and was preſent in the Colledge Hall; the regents, grammarier, and remanent founded members, were ther; Mr. Thomas Sandielands young commiſſarie in name of the earle of Lothian, Mr. William Davidſone ſherriſſ depute of Aberdein in name of the earle of Angus, Mr. James Baird advocat in name of the earle of Marr, and Mr. Patrick Chalmer ſherriſſ clerk in name of the earle of Murray, were ther; whilk four noblemen being the four neareſt countryes about this Colledge had, be virtue of the foundation, voice and place in the election of ane principall, *ſede vacante* be deceaſe or deprivation. Weill, they convened altogether; Patrick Rankine, ſervitor to the ſaid Mr. James Baird is this court's clerk. They goe forward, wher this doctor Guild is elected and choſen principall of this univerſitie *ad vitam aut culpam*, and the other rejected: but what warrand theſe who compeared for the four noblemen, procuratorie or otherwayes, they had, to make this election, I know not; but order appearandly was given from the Tables to this effect. Now this doctor Guild, who firſt ſubſcribed the covenant with limitation, now ſubſcribes the covenant without limitation, prayes for the good ſucceſs of the army, who wrote againſt raiſeing of armes. Therafter, doctor Leſſlie rendered the hail keyes of the colledge, librarie, and all whilk he had, to doctor Guild, wherewith he ſhortly poſſeſſed himſelfe. Doctor Leſſlie was tollerat to keep ane chamber within the colledge to himſelfe, wherin to ly and to ſtudy; but bought his meat throw the Old Toun wher he pleaſed, with great modeſtie, reſolveing with patience to abyde God's good will without murmuration or appearance of diſcontent, wher or in whatſoever ſocietie he happened to be.

Mr. Patrick Gordon was brought out of the laird of Haddo's place, being ſervant to him, and choſen regent in the depofed Mr. Alexander Scroggie younger, his place; and ſo this meeting diſſolved. See more of doctor Guild hereafter.

The ſaid 18th of Auguſt, major Monro with ſome few company rydes frae Banff towards Murray, (leaveing his regiment behind him) for giveing order to them, Roſs, Sutherland, Caithneſs, and Strathnaver, to raiſe the fourth man with 40 dayes loan, to goe for Dunſe to generall Leſſlie, as ye ſhall ſhortly hear. Many barons and gentlemen mett him, and honoured him be the way; he haiftiely returned againe to the camp, and be the way brake up

the iron yeitt of Inchdrower, (ane place where Banff used himfelfe moft commonly to keep and dwell intill) and forceable took it off, fyne fold it for five merks to ane countrieman, whilk ane hundred pounds had not made up. They brake up doors and windowes, entered the hail houfe, defaced and dang down and abufed beds, burds, and hail infight plenifhing, and left nothing within whilk they might carry with them. Pitieful to behold the pollicie of the ground and kingdom fo abufed, but authoritie or law from our foveraigne lord the king's majestie!

Generall Leslie is now at Dunfe with about 20,000 brave fouldiers, horfe and foot. He incamped at Cheshaw wood, hard beyde Dunfe. They had good provision of all things neceffar, and had ten cannons of batterie, and four fcore field pieces, as report pafte. Edinburgh zealoufly furnished them 9000 ells of canvafs and harden to be tents and pavilions; they delivered be their great oath, all the filver work within all the town of Edinburgh, but respect of perfones, upon securitie of repayment in cunziet money according to the weight; whilk filver work was haiftiely cunzied in good money to pay the fouldiers. There were in this army many brave captaines and commanders, of purpofe fent for be the Covenanters to Germany, France, Flanders, and Holland, and ftore of armes, powder and ball dayly furnished and brought from Holland; and thus lyes he ftill at Cheshaw wood, in good order, drawn on be the Englifh houfe of Commons and others, projectors of our troubles and common calamities within that and our own countrie, ftill priviely urging this generall to come forward, as the report went, with all diligence.

The king informed of thir proceedings, raifes up alfo ane army about fixtein thoufand foot and four thoufand horfe, minding be himfelfe in perfone to come to the feilds; and be open proclamatiōe, at the hail parioch churches of England and mercat croces, declaired this our army to be traitors, commanding alfo and ftictly chargeing all Englifhmen his good fubjects, on no wayes to receipt, fupply, or fupport thefe Scotts, in meat, drink, or other neceffaries, under the pain of high treason; intending alfo to be at Newcastle, wher the king's magazine lay, befor Generall Leslie fhould come ther: but all for nought; the king is difappointed.—Weill, this army, confifting of about 20,000 brave captaines, cavalliers, and fouldiers, by and attour 10,000 baggage men, is now at the lifting; but before the camp was raifed they fet forth ane paper whereof, the tenor followes:

*The Intentions of the Army of the Kingdome of Scotland, declared to their Brethren of England; by the Commissioners of the late Parliament, and by the Generall, Noblemen, Barons, and others, Officers of the Army.*

The best endeavours, and greatest workes wherein the hand and providence of God have been most evident and sensible, and the hearts and intentions of men called to be the instruments most pious and sincere, though they found approbation with the wiser sort, and such as are given to observation, yet they have ever been subject to be misconstrued by blind suspicion, to be reproved by cavilling censure, which maketh place for itself to enter where it findeth none, and to be condemned of the ignorant, and of such as are at ease, but most of all of the malicious, who cannot be pleased even when God is best pleased, and when men seek to approve themselves to every one's conscience; but in their hearts wish rather that the Temple should not be built, Religion never reformed, and they themselves couch betwixt the two burdens, then that they should be in their worldly projects or possessions opposed or troubled. The deliverance of the people of God of old from the Egyptian servitude, the redemption of the Kirk by the Son of God, and the planting of Christian Religion by his servants, and the vindication of Religion from Romish superstition and tyranny, which are the greatest and most wonderful works of God, have been most bitterly calumniated, and spitefully spurned against by the wicked.

The nature and quality of this great Work, wherein the Lord hath honoured us to be Agents, and the experience which we have found of continuall opposition, since the beginning, may teach us, if we be not as the horse and mule which have no understanding, that we are to expect the gainfaying of sinners; and that nothing can be hatched in hell by Satan, or prompted by his Supports on Earth, which will not be produced to make us and the cause of God, which we maintaine, odious to all men, but most of all to our Neighbours and dearest Brethren. When we shall now enter into England, it will be layed to our charge, that we minde nothing but invasion, and that no less hath been intended by us from the beginning, then under the pretext of seeking our Religion and Liberties, to enrich ourselves with their possessions and goods: But our peaceable carriage many yeares past, before the time of those late troubles, our Informations, Declarations, and Remonstrances published to the world, wherein we have cursed all Nationall invasion, and our willingnesse when we were in Armes, to lay them downe upon the smallest assurances of enjoying our Religion and Liberties, will be conceived by the wise and well affected, to be more plaine and sure evidences of our meaning, then all that malice can devise, or calumnie can expresse against us.

Neither have any new emergents altered, but rather confirmed our former resolutions; for although both before and since the late pacification, wee have beene highly injured by some Papists, and Prelats, and their adherents there, who have beene, and are still seeking no less then that wee should no more be a Kirk or a Nation, and therefore themselves can not thinke, but we must account of them as God's enemies and ours; yet above all the favours wee have received from the good people and Body of the Kingdome of England, One there is, which hath highly honoured them before the world, and endeared them unto us more then before, which shall never be forgotten by us, and wee hope shall be thankfully remembred by our Children, and Children's Children after us, to all generations; That when upon mis-information, the Councill of England had concluded to use force against us, when the Parliament of Ireland had offered their Persons and Estates for supply against us, when all plots and policies were set on work, and public Declarations by authority were made, and the Parliament called for this very end, when we had been traduced and proclaimed as traytours and

rehels at every Paroch Kirk, yet so wife, so grave, so just was that High Court of Parliament (to their everlasting honour be it remembred) that no threatnings, nor feares, nor promises, nor hopes, could moove them to decerne a Warre, or grant any Subsidie for a Warre against us; but rather by their speeches, complaints, and grievances paralell to ours, did justifie the Cause which we defend.

This rich and recent favour doth so hinde our hearts, that were our power never so great, we should judge our selves the unworthiest of all men, and could look for no lesse then vengeance from the righteous God, if we should moove hand or foot against that Nation, so comfortably to us represented in that honourable meeting. In this our thankfull acknowledgment, wee desire that the City of London may have their owne large share, as they well deserve by the noble proofes they have given of their constant affection to Religion, and the peace of both Kingdomes, notwithstanding the continuall assaults of the mis-leaders of King and Court living amongst them, and alwayes sounding the trumpet of Sedition in their ears: And if this which doth so convince us, shall not be thought sufficient to satisfie all the good people of England, Wee now, before God and the world, make offer in generall, and will make offer to so many of them as will require it in particular, of the strongest and most inviolable bond of our solemne Oath and religious attestation of the great Name of God, who is our feare and our dread, and from whom we hope for a blessing upon our Expedition, that we intend no enimitie or rapine, and shall take no man's goods, nor ingage our selves in blood by fighting, unlesse we be forced unto it, which we may look for from the Papists, Prelats, and others of that faction; but that any such thing shall come from godly men, or good patriots who love the trueth of Religion, or the King's honour, and their owne Libertie, both the rule of charity, which entertaineth no suspition, where there is no evill-deserving, and the rule of wisdom, which teacheth, that both Nations must now stand or fall together, doe forbid us to apprehend.

All the designe of both Kingdomes is, for the trueth of Religion, and for the just Liberty of the Subject; and all the devices and doings of the enemy are for oppressing of both, that our Religion may be turned into Superstition and Atheisme, and our Libertie into base servitude and bondage: To bring this to passe, they have certainly conceived, that the blocking up of this Kingdome by Sea and Land, would proove a powerfull and infallible meane: for either within a very short time shall wee through want of trade, and spoiling of our goods, be brought to such extremity, poverty, and confusion, that we shall miserably desire the conditions which wee now despise and declyne, and be forced to embrace their will for a Law, both in Kirk and Policie, which will be a precedent for the like misery in England, taught by our example to be more wise. Or upon the other part, we shall by this invasion be constrained furiously, and without order, to breake into England, which we believe is their more earnest desire, because a more speedy execution of their designe: For we doubt not but upon our comming, clamours will be rayfed, posts sent, and Proclamations made through the Kingdome, to slander our pious and just intentions, as if this had been our meaning from the beginning, To stirre up all the English against us, that, once being entered in blood, they may with their owne swords, extirpat their own Religion, lay a present foundation with their own hands for building of Rome, in the midst of them, and be made the authors both of their own and our slavery, to continue for ever.

But in this admirable opportunity of vindication of true Religion and just Liberty, if divine providence hee looked upon with a reverent Ey, and men fearing God, and loving the King's honour, and peace of both Kingdomes, shall walke worthy of their Profession, although the enemies have obtained so much of their desires, as by coards of their own twisting to draw us into England, yet may their maine designe be disappointed, the rope which they have made brought upon their owne



necks, and their wifedome turned into foolifhnes, which we have reafon to hope for from that Supreme wifedome and power, which hath in all the proceedings of this Work, turned their devices upon their own pates that plotted them.

In our Informations, Remonstrances, and the True Representation of our proceedings fince the late pacification, we have fo farre expreffed the wrongs which wee have fufained, and the diftreffes which wee fuffer, as may make manifef our preffing neceffity, to take fome other courfe for our prefent relief, then fuch Petitions, Supplications, and Commiffions, as we have ufed before, with leffe fucceffe, then could have been expected of a Kingdome from their owne native King. Before we fired fo much as with a Petition, we endured for many yeares, not onely the perpetuall oppofition of the trueth and power of Religion by Prelats and Papifts, but alfo the violation of all our Liberties, and almoft the totall fubverfion of our Religion, which was our comfort in the fight of God, and the glory of this Nation in the fight of other Kirkes, who by the testimony of their Divines, made our Reformation the meafure of their wifhes, and would have redeemed it with their greateft worldly loffes. When groffe Popery was notoriously obruded upon us in the books of Canons and Common prayer, without confent or knowledge of the Kirke, and the plot of the Prelats and Papifts wholly difcovered, how to fettle it in both Nations, wee added to our former fufferings, no other Armes but Prayers and Teares unto God, and Petitions unto our King, which were utterly rejected; The books and corruptions againft which we petitioned highly exalted, and by the infolent advice of thofe who governe now his Councells, and labour to eftablifh their own evil acquired greatneffe, upon our oppreffion, and the ruines of our Religion and Liberties, we were forbidden to infift, under the pain of high Treafon. When wee found our felves thus oppofed and borne downe, ftill infifting in our humble defires, we folemnely renewed our Nationall Oath and Covenant, for preferving of our Religion and Liberties, and of his Majeftie's authority, knowing the violation of that Oath, to bee the guiltineffe which had procured our woes, and that our repentance and turning to God, were the meanes by his bleffing for good fucceffe. When contrary to our deferving and expectation, His Majefty was moved by wicked counfell, to march toward us with an Army, we were veryfoon pleafed, and choofed rather to neglect fuch courfes, as might ferve for our humane fafety, then to fall in feeming difobedience to our King, or to give the fmalleft diftafte to our dear Brethren in England: And therefore difbanded our Forces, delivered all holds which were craved in testimony of our obedience; and fo farre complied with his Majeftie's pleafure, that notwithstanding the determination of our lawfull former Affembly called by his Majefty, we were contented that a new free Affembly and Parliament fhould be appointed, where all things both concerning our Religion and Liberties, might again be confidered and eftablifhed. When matters Ecclefiafticall were determined in the Affembly, according to the constitutions of the Kirk, in the prefence, and with the confent of his Majefties Commiffioner, and the Parliament was convened for perfecting the Work, although we walked therein fo warily, that no juft provocation was given to his Majefty, yet contrary to the Lawes and Cufome of this Kingdome, the Parliament fo certainly promifed, when his Majefty was free of thofe bad Counfellours, was by their evil advyce prorogued; which, to fhew our invincible obedience, we were content to fuffer, and did fend up our Commiffioners to London, to render the reafons of our demands. When our Commiffioners and Petitions of the Parliament called by his Majefty, were fo farre rejected, that they were never feen nor heard, we fend up our Commiffioners again with our Propofitions, which contained nothing but what was neceffary for the good and peace of the Kingdome, and was granted unto us before, under his Majeftie's hand, yet could they finde no anfwer at all, which will be wondered at, and hardly beleaved by fo many as are ftrangers at Court, and know not that the Bifhop of Canterbury, and the Lievtenant of Ireland, with the affiftance of the too too

powerfull faction of the Papiſts, labour to ſhow their zeale for his Maſtie's greatneſſe, by the oppreſſing the juſt Liberties of the Subjects, and the reformed Religion, in all the three Kingdomes. But in place of the gracious anſwer which we expected, Our Commiſſioners were reſtrained, and one of the Noblemen imprifoned; Garrifons of ſtrangers ſet over our heads, in an inſolent and barbarous way, exerciſing their cruelty even againſt women and children; Our ſhips and goods taken and funke, and the Owners ſtripped naked, and more inhumanely uſed at the commandement of abuſed authority by the ſubjects of our owne King, then by Turks and Infidels; And great Armies prepared againſt us, with a terrible Commiſſion to ſubdue and deſtroy ourſelves, our Religion, Liberties, Lawes and all.

In this extreamity for us to ſend new Commiſſioners or Petitions, were againſt ſenſe and experience; thoſe that governe the King's Counſels being far from any inclination or intention to ſatiſfie the juſt deſires and grievances of the Subjects, as they have made manifeſt by breaking up of the Parliaments in both Kingdomes. To ſit ſtill in ſenſeleſneſſe and ſtupiditie, wayting for our owne deſtruction at the diſcretion of our mercileſſe enemies (which were it not at this time joyned with the cauſe of God, would move us the leſſe) is not onely againſt Religion, but Nature teaching and commanding us to ſtudy our own preſervation. To endure continually threatnings, and ſo great hoſtility and invaſion from yeare to yeare, which is the profeſſed policie of our enemies, is impoſſible; and when wee have examined our own Strength, more then we are able to beare. We have therefore, after much agitation and debating, with, and amongſt ourſelves, reſolved to have our proceedings, which have been canvafſed by ſo many, and brought to ſome point of determination in our own Parliament, to be better known to the King's Maſtey, and the world, and eſpecially to the Kingdom of England, that againſt all falſe and artificiall relations, they being nakedly ſeen to be what they are, wee may obtaine a better grounded and more durable peace, for enjoying of our Religion and Lawes: and as wee deſire the unworthy authors of our troubles, who have come out from ourſelves, to be tryed at home, and juſtice to be done upon them, according to our owne lawes; ſo ſhall we preſſe no farther proceſſe againſt theſe pernicious counſellours in England, the authors of all the miſeries of both kingdomes, then what their own parliament ſhall decerne to be their juſt deſerving.

When we look back upon this Work of Reformation from the beginning, and perceive the Impreſſions of the providence of God in it, wee are forced, in the miſt of all our difficulties and diſtreſſes, to bleſſe God for his fatherly care and free love to this Kirk and Kingdom, and to take courage and ſpirit to proceed in patience and perfeverance, whither he ſhall goe before us, and leade us on. When the Prelats were growne by their rents and lordly dignities, by their power over all ſorts of his Maſtie's Subjects, Miniſters, and others, by their places in Parliament, Councell, Colledge of Juſtice, Exchequer, and high Commiſſion, to an abſolute dominion and greatneſſe, and ſetting their one foot on the Kirk, and the other on the State, were become intollerably inſolent, even then did the work begin, and this was the Lord's opportunity. The beginnings were ſmall, and promiſed no great thing, but have been ſo ſeconded and continually followed by Divine Providence, preſſing us from ſtep to ſtep, that the neceſſity was invincible, and could not be reſiſted. It cannot be expreſſed what motions filled the hearts, what teares were powred forth from the eyes, and what cries came from the mouthes of many thouſands in this Land at that time, from the ſenſe of the love and power of God, rayſing them as from the dead, and giving them hopes after ſo great a deluge and vaſtation, to ſee a new world, wherein Religion and Righteouſneſſe ſhould dwell. When wee were many times at a pauſe, and knew not well what to doe, the feares, the furies, the peeviſhneſſe, and the plots alſo of our dementat adverſaries, opened the wayes unto us, and taught us how to proceed;

and what they devised to ruine us, served most against themselves, and for rayning and promooving the worke. Although neither Councill, nor Session, nor any other Judicature, hath been all this time fitting, and there have beene meetings of many thousands at some times, yet have they been kept without tumult or trouble, and without excessse or ryot, in better order and greater quietnesse, then in the most peaceable times hath been found in this land. When we were content at the pacification, to lay down Armes, and with great losse, to live at home in peace, our wicked enemies have been like the troubled Sea when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt, and will have us to doe that which it seemeth the Lord hath decreed against them. The purity of our Intentions farre from base and earthly respects, the bent and inclination of our hearts in the midst of many dangers, the fitting of instruments, not onely with a desire and disposition, but with spirit and ability to overcome opposition, and the constant peace of heart accompanying us in our wayes, which beareth us out against all accusations and aspersions, are to us strong grounds of assurance, that God hath accepted our worke, and will not leave us. We know that the Lord may use even wicked men in his service, and may fill their failes with a faire gale of abilities, and carry them on with a strong hand, which should make us to search our hearts the more narrowly: but as this ought not to discourage his own faithfull servants, who out of love to his Name, intend his honour, walk in his wayes, finde his peace comforting them, his providence directing them, and his presence blessing them in their affaires; so it cannot be any just ground of quarrelling against the work of God.

Yet all those our encouragements, which have upholden our hearts in the midst of many troubles, could not make our entry into England warrantable, if our peace, which we earnestly seek and follow after, could be found at home, or elsewhere. Where it is to be found, we must seek after it; and no sooner shall we finde it, but by laying down our Armes, and by the evidences of our peaceable disposition, wee shall make it manifest to the world, and especially to the Kingdome of England, that we are seeking nothing else, and that our taking up of Armes, was not for invasion, but for defence. No man needeth to plead by positive Law for necessity, it is written in every man's heart by Nature; and in all Nations we find men have received it by practise, that Necessity is a Sovereignitie, a Law above all Lawes, is subject to no Law, and therefore is said to have no Law; where Necessity commandeth, the Laws of Nature and Nations give their consent, and all positive Lawes are silent and give place. This Law hath place sometimes to excuse, sometimes to extenuat, and sometimes to justify and warrant actions otherwayes questionable. And no greater necessity can be, then the preservation of Religion, which is the Soule; of the Countrey, which is the Body; of our Lyves who are the members; and of the honour of the King, who is the Head. All those at this time are in a common hazard, and to preserve and secure all, wee know no other way under the Sunne (and if any man be so wise as to know it, wee desire to heare it, and shall bee ready to follow it,) but to take order with our common enemies, where they may be found, and to seek our assurance where it may be given. The question is not, whether we shall content our selves with our own poverty, or enrich ourselves in England; that question is impious and absurd. Neither is the question, whether we shall defend ourselves at home, or invade our Neighbours and dearest Brethren; this also were unchristian and unreasonable: But this is the question, whether it be wisdom and piety to keep our selves within the Borders till our throats be cut, and our Religion, Lawes, and Countrey be destroyed; or shall wee bestirre ourselves, and seeke our Safeguard, Peace, and Liberty in England; whether we shall doe or dye; whether we shall goe and live, or abide and perish: Or more largely to expresse all, whether we, who are not a few privat persons, but a whole kingdome, shall lye under the burthen of so many accusations, as scarcely in the worst times have been intended against Christians, Receive the Service

booke, and the whole body of Popery, Embrace the Prelats, and their abjured Hierarchy, Renounce our solemne Oath and Covenant, so many times sworn by us, lose all our labours and paines in this cause, and forget our former slavery and wonted desires of redemption at the dearest rate, Tickle the mindes of our enemies with joy, and strengthen their hands with violence, and fill the hearts of our friends with sorrow, and their faces with shame, because of us, Deserte and dishonour the Sonne of God, whose Cause we have under-taken, whose Banner wee have displayed, and whose Trueth and Power hath been this time past, more comfortable unto us, then all that the peace and prosperity of the world could have rendered, and draw upon our selves all the Judgments which God hath executed upon Apostates since the beginning; Or shall we fold our hands, and waite for the perfect slavery of our selves, and our posterity, in our Soules, Bodies, and Estates, and (which is all one) foolishly to stand to our defence, where we know it is impossible; Or shall we seeke our reliefe in following the calling of God, (for our necessity can bee interpreted to be no lesse) and entering by the doore which his providence hath opened unto us, when all wayes are stopped beside?

Our enemies at first did shroud themselves so farre with the King's authority, that they behooed to stand and fall together, and that to censure them, was treason against the King. But we have showne, that the King's Crowne is not tyed to a Prelat's Mitre; and that the one may be cast unto the ground, and the other have a greater lustre and glory then before. Now they take themselves to another starting-hole, and would have men thinke, that to come in to England, and to pursue them, although legally, is to invade the Kingdome where they live; as if the cutting away of an excrescence, or the curing of an Impostume, were the killing of the Body. Let them secure themselves under the shelter of their own phantasies; but we are not so undiscerning, as like mad men, to run furiously upon such as they first meet with, and come in their way. For although it cannot bee denied, but the wrongs done unto us; as the breaking of the late Peace, crying us down as rebels and traytours, the taking of our ships and goods, the imprisoning of our Commissioners, the acts of hostility done by the English in our castles, had they beene done by the State or Kingdome of England, they might have beene just causes of a National quarrelling: Yet since the Kingdome of England, convened in Parliament, have refused to contribute any supply against us, have shown themselves to be pressed with grievances like unto ours, have earnestly pleaded for redresse and remedy, and a Declaration made, that his Majesty out of Parliament will redresse them, which might be a cure for the grievances of particular Subjects, but Nationall grievances require the hand of the Parliament for their cure: for preventing whereof, the parliament was broken up and dissolved. Neither doe we quarrell with the Kingdome for the Injuries which we sustain; nor can they quarrell with us, for taking order with that prevalent Faction of Papists and Prelats, the Authors of so many woes to both Nations, let all who love Religion and their liberty joyn against the common enemies, and let them be accursed who shall not seek the preservation of their Neighbour Nation, both in Religion and Lawes, as their own, as knowing that the ruine of one, will prove the ruine of both.

And as we attest the God of Heaven and Earth, that those and no other are our Intentions; so upon the same greatest attestation doe we declare, That for atchieving those ends, we shall neither spare our pains, fortunes, nor lives, which we know cannot be more profitably and honorably spent: That we shall not take from our Friends and Brethren, from a threed even to a shooe latchet, but for our own moneyes, and the just payment, that wee come amongst them as their Friends and Brethren, very sensible of their by-past sufferings and present dangers, both in Religion and Liberties, and most willing to doe them all the good we can. Likeas wee certainly expect, that they from the like sense of our hard condition, and intollerable distresses, which hath forced us to come from our own Countrey, will joyne and concurre with us, in the most just and noble wayes, for obtaining

our juſt deſires. And when our own moneyes and meanes are ſpent, we ſhall crave nothing but upon ſufficient ſurety of repayment, how ſoon poſſibly it can be made, what is neceſſary for the entertainment of our Army, which wee are aſſured ſo many as love Religion, and the peace of both Kingdomes will willingly offer, as that which they know we cannot want, and in their wife fore fight will provide the way to furniſh neceſſaries, and to receive the ſurety. This courſe being kept by both ſides, will neither harme our Brethren, for they ſhall bee ſatiſfied to the leaſt farthing; nor our ſelves, who look for a recompence from the rich providence of God, for whoſe ſake we have hazarded the loſſe of all things. The eſcapes of ſome Souldiours (if any ſhall happen) we truſt ſhall not be imputed unto us, who ſhall labor by all means to prevent them more carefully, and to puniſh them more ſeverely, then if done to our ſelves, and in our own Country. Our profeſſed enemies the Papiſts and Prelats, with their adherents, and the receipters of their goods and geir, we conceive wilbe more provident, then to reſuſe us neceſſary ſuſtentation, when they remember what counſell was given by them, for declaring all our Poſſeſſions to be forfeited, and to be diſpoſed of to them, as well deſerving Subjects. We ſhall demand nothing of the King's Maſteſty, but the ſettling and ſecuring of the true Religion, and Liberties of this Kingdome, according to the Conſtitutions and Acts of the late Aſſembles, and Parliament, and what a juſt Prince oweth by the Lawes of God and the Countrey, to his grieved Subjects, comming before him with their humble deſires and ſupplications. Our abode in England ſhalbe for no longer time, then in their Parliament our juſt grievances and complaints ſhall be heard and redreſſed, ſufficient aſſurance given for the legall tryall and puniſhment of the Authors of our evils, and for enjoying of our Religion and Liberties in peace againſt the invaſion of their Countrey-men. Our returning thereafter ſhall be with expedition, in a peaceable and orderly way, farre from all moleſtation; and wee truſt the effect ſhall be againſt Papiſts the extirpation of Popery, againſt Prelats the Reformation of the Kirk, againſt Atheiſts the flouriſhing of the goſpel, and againſt traytours and fire-brands, a perfect and durable Union and Love betweene the two Kingdomes: which, he grant, who knoweth our intentions and deſires, and is able to bring them to paſſe. And if any more be required, God will reveale it, and goe before both Nations; and if he goe before us, who will not follow, or reſuſe to put their necks to the Work of the Lord? FINIS.

This paper was put furth, imprinted, diſperſed, and ſpread throw both England and Scotland before liſting of our army frae Cheſlaw wood, that the equitie of our good cauſe might be clearly ſein, where it is to be obſerved that the Puritans of England and we both had ſhaken hands befor the beginning of this work; whilk bred truely great troubles and alterationes both in England and Scotland, and horrible blood and murder in Ireland, as hereafter plainly appear; for, by our trampleing out of popery in both kingdomes, and bearing down of prelats and papiſts, whom we called our enemies, Ireland goes to arms, ſetts furth a remonſtrance, avowing the Catholick Roman religion, in deſpyte of us and our proceedings, and therewith fell too, againſt our Engliſh and Scotts inhabitants, contrair to their profeſſion, brunt their biggings, cornes, and all that they had, murdered and ſlew man wife and children but remorſe, baniſhed miniſters Scotts and Engliſh, and with ane uplifted hand vowed, proteſted, and declared their open rebellion and popiſh religion, againſt our

covenant and proceedings ; yea to the admiration of many, ſaying, as our covenant expelled prelates and papifts, ſo they would expell both proteſtants and puritanes, be way of ſupplicationes to his majeſtie and raiſeing of arms, as we did : pitiefull to behold in Ireland, beſydes the diftractions in England and malcontents in Scotland, as hereafter may appear.

Now thir intentions being printed and ſet furth, as ſaid is, there followed another imprinted peice upon the back thereof, which, coppied verbatim, is thus :

*Information from the Scottiſh Nation, to all the true Engliſh,  
Concerning the preſent Expedition.*

Our diſtreſſes in our Religion and Liberties being of late more preſſing then we were able to beare ; our Supplications and Commiſſions, which were the remedies uſed by us for our reliefe, were, after many delayes and repulſes, answered at laſt with the terrors of an Army comming to our borders : A peace was concluded, but not obſerved ; and when we did complain of the breach, and ſupplicat for the performance, our Commiſſioners were hardly intreated ; new and great preparations were made for war ; and many acts of hoſtility done againſt us, both by Sea and Land. In this caſe to fend new Commiſſioners or ſupplications, were againſt experience, and hopeleſſe ; to maintain an Army on the borders is above our ſtrength, and cannot be a ſafety unto us by Sea ; to retire homeward, were to call on our Enemies to follow us, and to make our ſelves and our Countrey a prey by land, as our Ships and goods are made at Sea :—We are therefore conſtrained at this time to com into England, not to make warre, but for ſeeking our relief and preſervation.

Duetie obligeth us to love England as our ſelves : Your grievances are ours ; The preſervation or ruine of Religion and Liberties, is common to both Nations : We muſt now ſtand or fall together. Suffer not therefore malice and calumnie to prevaile ſo far as to perſwade, that we come to make warre, Wee call Heaven and Earth to Witneſſe, that we are far from ſuch intentions, and that we have no purpoſe to fight, except we be forced, and in our own defence (as we have more fully expreſſed in our large Declaration) we come to get aſſurance of the injoying of our Religion and Liberties in peace againſt invaſion : and that the authors of all our grievances and yours being tryed in Parliament, and our wrongs redreſſed, the two Kingdomes may live in greater love and unitie then ever before, which to our common rejoycing, wee may confidently expect from the goodnes of God, if the wicked counſels of Papifts, Prelats, and other fire-brands their adherents be not more harkned unto, then our true and honeſt Declarations.

And where it may be conceived, that an Army cannot come into England but they will waſte and ſpoile ; We declare, that no Souldiours ſhall be allowed to commit any out-rage, or do the ſmalleſt wrong, but ſhalbe puniſhed with ſeverity ; That we ſhall take neither meat nor drink, nor any thing elſe, but for our moneyes : and when our moneyes are ſpent, for ſufficient ſurety, which by publique order ſhalbe given to all ſuch as ſhall furniſh us things neceſſary. We neither have ſpared, nor will we ſpare our pains, fortunes, and lyves in this cauſe of our aſſurance and your deliverance : and therefore cannot look from any well-affected to trueth and peace, to be either oppoſed by force and unjuſt violence in our peaceable paſſage, or to be diſcouraged by wilfull or uncharitable with-holding of meanes for our ſuſtentation on our way. We are brethren : Your worthy Predeceſſors at the time of Reformation, vouchſafed us their help and aſſiſtance. We have for many years lived in love : we have common deſires of the purity of Religion and quietnes of both Kingdomes : our hopes are

to see better days in this Iland : our Enemies also are common : Let us not upon their suggestions or our own apprehensions, be friends to them and enemies to our selves : We desire nothing but what in the like extremity (which we pray God your Nation never find) we would most gladly upon the like Declaration grant unto you, comming with your Supplications to the King's Majestie, were he living amongst us : and what ye would we should doe unto you, we trust ye will be moved to doe even so unto us, that the blessing of God may rest upon both.

This paper, and the Scotts intentions, both wanted dates ; yet was divulgate before the raising of our army, as would appear, throw England and Scotland.

Allwayes upon Tuesday the 18th of August or thereby, general Leslie raised his army frae Cheshlaw wood beyde Dunse, and passed over the Tweed that samen day, ane prettie river.

Thursday the 20th of August, ane committee holden at Aberdein by collonell Alexander master of Forbes, the lord Frazer, the lairds of Monymusk, and Towie, Forbes of Balnagask, and some others ; where fundrie acts were made and published, whilk coppied is thus :

It is appointed be the committee that all the heritors within the sherriffdome of Aberdein, of the master of Forbes' division, send in three men weill armed and furnished with 40 dayes loan, according to the common order, and conform to their stents ; their rendezvous to be at Aberdein before the 29th of August instant : and in case of faillie, every heritor to pay for ilk man that he shall happen not to deliver weill armed and furnished at the said day, as said is, the number of five rix dollars to the said master of Forbes ; and that by and attour the presenting and furnishing of their men, as said is. Farther, it is appointed at the said committee, that all and whatsoever heritors within the sherriffdome of Aberdein convey themselves within their severall presbyteries, upon Wednesday the 26th of this instant, for perfecting of their valuations ; and being perfected, that the samen be sent on Thursday next to the committee to be holden in the said master of Forbes' house at Aberdein ; and that every kirk session chuse ane sufficient commissioner to answer and obey such orders as they shall receive frae the commissioners of presbyteries. And farther, they who happen to receive ane disbanded souldier, that he incontinent send him to the committee under the pain of censuring as disaffected to the good cause.

Thir, with fundrie other acts, were read out after sermon in the parish church of Old Aberdein upon Sunday the 23rd of August, when Mr. John Lundie, master of the grammar school, was chosen be the pariochiners therof commissioner to attend the presbytrie of Aberdein ; and Mr. Thomas Gordon at Kettocks milne chosen be them commissioner to attend the committee.

Sunday the 23rd of August, a fast was kept in Old Aberdein, according to the direction of the last Generall Assembly, for the good success of our army, and peace and quietness of the countrie ; whilk was also kept on Thursday

therafter, with abstinence from all handicraft. Thir two fasting dayes were also univerfally kept throw all the parioch churches within Scotland.

About this time, Captain John Forbes, alias Kaird, removed his fouldiers out of Old Aberdein to New Aberdein, where they were quartered. They remained in Old Aberdein frae the 25th of July to the 21st of August, without great burden to the citizens, except their bed rounes, as ye have heard.

Our Scotts merchants' ships and goods were dayly taken be the king's ships, comeing or goeing, and had to Berwick, Newcastle, or Holy Island; their goods livered, inventar taken of them, and all putt up in suretie, doubtless for our weill, be advyse of our English freinds, lest they might have been preyed upon as traitors' goods; but the ships were still kept frae the sea, to our great greiff, be direction of the king, but were all restored back againe, as ye may see hereafter.

About this time, the castle of Edinburgh, scarce of fresh meats, shott muskatts at the town's people and folks shearing their harvest, where some was slain, and shott some cannon at the town; but they feared not, nor would suffer any provision to be had to the castle; at last it was given over, as ye may see.

Upon Friday the 4th of September, after Monro's fouldiers had brunt up their hutts at Banff, spolized and plundred horse, man and goods, and taken the haill insight plenishing carieagable out of the place of Banff, books, wrytes, and such as they could gett; and after they had taken down the rooffe and sklaitt of the haill house, broken down the geists, brak the iron windows, and carried [off] the iron wark, brak down fixed work and sylerings, leaveing neither yeitt, door nor window, lock, nor other thing about this house; pittiefull to behold planting of orchyards and yards destroyed, and all brought to confusion, his ground, men tenants, servants, freinds and followers plundred, (for the laird of Banff's cause), and greivously opprest in their persones, goods, and gear: After thir deeds were done, and no evill left undone that cruelty could devyse, (except in this they spoilzied the places of Forglane, Inchdrour, and Rattie, three other houffes pertaining to the laird of Banff, of girnells, goods, insight plenishing which they could gett, but left the houffis ontirred or demolished as the place of Banff was;) then I say, and thereafter, Monro lifted his camp frae Banff, and sent into New Aberdein before him the bishop of Murray, his two sones went with him, Masters John and Andrew Guthries, with Monro's convoy, where he stayer, abideing his incomeing. They, Monro and his fouldiers (now amounting to 1000 men, made up be the help of the earles of Seaforth, Murray, Rofs, and Sutherland) marched that night to Turreff.



Saturday, they marched therefrae to Inverurie and Kintoir. Sunday, they marched therefrae to Aberdein; and be the way, at Bucks Burn they had ane fermon preached be their own minister. Monro directed his fouldiers to be quartered in the town where they were quartered before. The town's people cry out that their roumes were taken up be collonell mafter of Forbes his fouldiers alreadie: Monro answered, he had fent word before his comeing to provide for him, and therfor he would be ferved. No remead; it behooved to be done; and fo they were quartered, to the great greiff of the honeft town's people, where he ftayed while the 12th of September, as ye may fee.

Sunday the 6th of September, no preaching in Old Aberdein; but prayers. After prayer, John Kilgour flood up chargeing the heritors of St. Machir and Old Aberdein to goe over the morne to the mafter of Forbes, and give him up their rentals truely; ilk man for omitting ane boll to pay ten bolls, and for ilk pound ten pounds; befydes their oaths was alfo taken. Whereupon the Old town heritors drew up in wryte their rentalls about the toun, extending to about eleven chalder of victuall; whereof ane chalder was deduced for payment of their feu-dueties, and the tenth part of the reft was ane chalder, whilk, *infa corpora*, was prefently payed to Mr. Robert Farquhar commiffarie appointed for uplifting of the tenths, as ye heard before, for mantainance of Marifchall and the mafter of Forbes' regiments, according to their feverall divifions ordered be the committee. This rentall was given up be virtue of ilk heritor's oath, fubfcribed be the Old town baillies, and had over be Mr. Thomas Gordon their commiffioner to attend the committee, to the mafter of Forbes' lodgeing, and produced before Patrick Leflie provoft of Aberdein, Mr. Thomas Sandielands commiffarie, and fome other honeft men, appointed for receiveing of the rents of the tenth parts. It is here to be marked, that albeit the heretor be duely oweing ane thoufand merks, upon the rent of ane chalder of victuall; yet but respect to the debt the heritor muft pay his tenth. Lykeas, at the payment of his thoufand merks or annuall rent therof, he may retaine as meikle in his own hand as may pay the tenth out of the annualls: So the heritor is only but the firft payer. And ficklyke, fuch perfones as had moneyes upon bands of annuall rent refting to them, they were not fought to give up fuch moneyes bearing annuall rent; but the debtors were charged upon their oath to give up fuch fumes as they were oweing upon annuall rent, and to pay the tenth part of the annualls to the commiffarie forfaid; of the whilk, the debtor fhall keep payment out of the firft end of the creditor's annualls in his own hand. Thus, was this countrie ordered.

It was said, there fell out some question betuixt Marischall and the master of Forbes anent the uplifting of their tenths; the one alleadgeing that Marischall plucked up all, both men and moneyes, within his division, wherby he was unable to furnish out ane regiment according to his order, haveing war-rand frae the committee to take up the tenths of 25 parioches, and men also, to make up his regiment, wherof Marischall defrauded him. Wherat the master of Forbes and his freinds took exception; and shortly rode south to the Tables, accompanied with 100 brave gentlemen of his own freinds, upon their own charges, to complaine upon Marischall, who also quickly followed him to Edinburgh, as ye may see hereafter.

Munday the 7th of September, major Monro, with his captains and hail other officers, were made burgessees of Aberdein, and gott the banquet; no doubt, with good will for his good service. Ilk man gott ane burgessees-act, whilk they putt up in their bonnets. See more hereafter.

Ye may read before, how general Leslie raised his army frae Cheslaw wood. The king had his trained bands and other souldiers, about 16,000 men of foot, and 4000 brave horsemen, who did little good. Allwayes, forward goes Leslie without great trouble, (being a matter plotted betuixt the English and them, as may appear,) whose progress had the success following, taken frae ane printed paper in thir words:

*Sure News from Newcastle, and from the Scottish Army, the 27th of August 1640.*

Upon Thursday the 27th of August at night, our army arrived within a myle of Newcastle, and expecting to have pass therethrow were disappointed, in respect of the English garrison that was therein; which generall Leslie perceiving, upon Friday morning betimes marched forwards to Newburn Ford, and resolved to pass ther in spite of all opposition; wher being advanced, and finding the pass fortified with strong trenches and breast works, and six piece of cannon, did find it somewhat hard, being guarded with 3000 horse or thereby, and 1200 foot: therefore wyfely he commanded his cannon to be secretly convoyed alongst a low way, to be placed upon the face of a hill near to that place, whence haveing a perfyte view of the English trenches and quarters, he did play so hard upon them, that they were forced to throw away their armes, disband in confusion, and blow up their own powder. Which rout the cavalerie of the English perceiving, they resolved to make good the pass, and recover the cannon and armes which the infanterie had lost. Which thing our general perceiving, commanded furth his own colonell Leslie with the Fyfe troupes, seconded by colonell Ramsay, together with that of Sir Thomas Hope of the Colledge of Justice, his own lifeguard, amounting in all to 1500, who did so resolutely assault them, that they were forced to reiteir, notwithstanding of their number being about 2500, and qualitie of their horse and armes far beyond ours or common believe. After which retreat, they resolved yet once again to have recovered what their foot had lost; but our troops doubleing their resolution and courage, did make good, not only

their first attempt, but also put Sir John Suckling back with his horse troops, being the prime of all England, (which are opposits,) to the retreat, took some of his horses, whereof one (being most excellent) was presented to our generall be Mr. Thomas Hope, captaine of the lifeguard; the rest were left to the takers, to encourage every brave gentleman to adventure. Ther were lost in this conflict, (which lasted from Friday at twelve o'clock till six at night,) about 80 English, and 40 or therby taken, three whereof being specialls, the Commissarie Generall, Sir John Digbie, and diverse others. Of ours only there were 3 lost, Sir Patrick McGie's eldest sone, Thomas Darling a wryter in Edinburgh, and one called Baxter in Fyfe; and some others hurt, but not deadly. Thereafter the general passed the foord and encamped at Reytoun-feild; wher after thanks given to God for their saiff passage, deliverie, and so good beginning, they did stand to their full armes all that night, my lord Carnegie's regiment being left on the other side for guarding of the baggage. The generall resolved in person to cognosce the entry to Newcastle on the south syde; and takeing for his convoy three horse troops, with 400 foot commanders, did advance thereto; and upon Saturday thereafter had the town rendred to him, where now they are be the favour of God, haveing power of all the coal and salt, which from thence doth furnish all England, and many forraigne parts. FINIS.

*From the Border the 29th of August 1640.*

The garrison of Berwick, perceiving that our army were gone towards Newcastle, after they were weil advanced, (as they were assured) did resolve to brake upon our magazine of victualls lying at Coldstream, and either to have taken or brunt up the sament; but being preserved by the resolution and diligence of my lord Haddington, with the Humes of the Merse, and a regiment of commanders under lieutenant colonell Kinmonth, who were left to attend and guard the sament, they were disappointed of their intention, beat back to their garrison, with the loss of some of them, and takeing of others as prisoners; since which time they keep themselves quiet. FINIS.

At the end of this paper was also imprinted the winning of the Castle of Dumbarton, which follows:

*From Dumbarton the 27th August 1640.*

Upon Thursday the 27th of August, the earle of Argyle came to Dumbarton, and haveing conceived the committee of warr within that shyre, did shew to them his direction from the estates, and his undertakeing accordingly, for intaking of the castle of Dumbarton. Whereupon the governour of the castle hearing thereof, and not being able much longer to hold out, sent first for a parley of cessation of armes for a certaine space; which the earle denying, thereafter upon some articles agreed upon, he had the castle rendered unto him, where is found a great number of excellent brassen munition, and 12000 weight of powder, with much other warlike preparation. The garrison that was therein was suffered safely to come out and ship at the Nefs in West Lothian to return to England. FINIS.

*At the end of this paper was also wryten, Exurgat Deus, et dissipentur Inimici ejus.*

Now may be sein with what policie both Newcastle and this strong strength of Dumbarton is taken in, but shott of muskat or stroke of sword, to the mar-

vell of many who knew not the secreitts of thir proceedings. Allwayes, ther is found in Newcastle the king's magazine appointed for sustaining of the king's own garrison to keep the town, wherin ther was found abundance of bread, wyne, beir, beiff, victualls, and all forts of good provifion ; wherupon generall Leslie and his army made good cheir dureing their abode. Dumbarton was thought to have been given over for famine, for the king was so flighted, that he was not able to furnish that impregnable strength with victualls, whilk if he had done, it was invincible ; but now rendred, the famen is presently furnished with men, meat, and all necessar provifion, to stand at the countrie's, but not at the king's opinion.

Newcastle thus taken in, the generall caufes quarter his army pairtly within the town, pairtly at Morpeth, and diverse other pairts round about, within 12 myles distant to the camp ; wher, to their incredible joy, they lived both on burgh and land at their pleasure, ay and so long as they remained in that bounds. But this mirth was suddenly mixed with melancholy ; for upon Sunday the 30th of August, the earle of Haddingtoun, with about 80 perfones, of knights, barrons, and gentlemen, within the place of Dunghlafs in the Merse, pertaining heritably to the lord Hume, was suddenly blawen up in the aire by ane sudden fire, occasioned thus : Haddingtoun with his freinds and followers about the number forsaide, rejoyceing how they defended the army's magazine frae the English garrison issueing out of Berwick, as ye heard before, came altogether to Dunghlafs, haveing no fear of evill ; wher they were all suddenly blawen up with the rooffe of the house in the aire, by powder, wherof ther was abundance in this place, and never bone nor lyer sein of them againe, nor ever tryall yet gotten how this great staitly house was with powder so miraculously blawen up, to the destruction of this nobleman, both worthie and valorous, and his dear freinds. This greivous accident was bewailed of many, but cheifly of his dear sweit lady and spouse lady Jean Gordon, who lost her husband, as she did her brother the lord Aboyne, both after one manner of death and both by sudden fire. It is said, when the king heard of this fire, he answered, he had lost ane good subject, but the Lord God of Hosts was fighting for him. See more of Generall Leslie's procedure hereafter.

Tuesday the 8th of September, captain Forbes alias Kaird came frae Bartholomew Fair with about 80 souldiers, collected of poor miserable creatures, both herd and hiremen, under collonell master of Forbes' regiment. They were quartered here in Old Aberdein. Himself with his wife takes in Mr. Thomas Lillie's house, where night and day by his drinking, boasting, and bratleing,

Mr. Thomas with his wife and bairnes were fore vexed. The Old town people were compelled to give them frie quarters, or to abyde plundering of this cappit captain; and so they sustained his souldiers while the 14th of September friely, but any payment. Thereafter they were transported to New Aberdein.

Tuesday forsaide, ilk minister within the sherriffdome of Aberdein came with the commissioner of his pariochine to the town; and ther in presence of Patrick Leslie provost, Mr. Thomas Sandielands commissar younger, and some others, presented the subscribed rolls of the tenths given up be the oath of ilk subscriber, as they who had commission to receive and see the upgiving of the saids rolls; but commissar Farquhar took up the payment. Ilk minister gave also up ane roll of the haill male communicants within his pariochine, wherby it might be understood how many fighting men might be levied out of ilk pariochine to the good cause.

Wednesday the 9th of September, major Monro, now made burges of Aberdein and more then ane gild brother, commands strictly the township to furnish his souldiers with cloathing, farkes, and shoes; whilk was obediently done: nixt, to furnish presently to him ten thousand merks for convoying his souldiers south, and to receive payment back frae the commissarie Farquhar out of the tenths within the sherriffdome of Aberdein, whilk he and Walter Cochran became bound to doe; whilk therupon was provyded be stenting of the town, and wherof I hope they got back payment againe frae the said commissarie and his depute Cochran: and thirdly, the town to furnish carriage horses for transporting of his cannon, bag and baggage, to Stonehaven. And surely himself came over to the Old town, took the haill horses ther, and other horses going back with toome creills frae the town who were transporting peitts. Monro haveing gotten his haill demands, he leaves behind him in the burgh some bands of collonell master of Forbes quartered within the town, sometimes frie, sometimes for payment of litle; so that Aberdein was still holden under the yoke of flaverie and servitude: and thus, on Saturday the 12th of September, he begane his march frae Aberdein upon frie quarters, whilk he duely repayed, as ye may see hereafter. He takes the three Spaniards with him, and his own men out of Drum, (whilk Marischall caused shortly againe to man with his men, with whom the lady was not so weill contented as before, whereupon she left Drum, and dwelt in Cromarr, whyle she saw about her, they still liveing upon the laird's rents) had them to Leith, where their other five fellows were also taken; but what came of them I cannot tell. Now Monro marches the first night to Stonehaven, where he sends back the Old town and New town.

and the countrie there carraege horfes, and furnifhes out of the Mearns other carraege horfes, and fua furth whyll he came to Dundie, wher he alfo commanded them to give him ten thousand merks, whilk for fear of his refidence they were forced to pay ; and fo he pafte to Edinburgh, wher his regiment was now 1000 men good of infantrie, with fome horfemen. He brought alfo with him the bifhop of Murray up the ftreits, and prefented him to the eftates, who incontinent caufed waird him in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, wher he remained with a heavie heart. His wife all this time remained in Spynnies, and never went to fee her husband in waird, nor out of waird.

Munday the 14th of September, captain Kaird with his 80 fouldiers was tranfported from old Aberdein to new Aberdein, wher they had frie quarters, and the old town was releived of this heavie burden.

Tuefday the 15th of September, pairties direct out be collonell mafter of Forbes to goe within his divifion, and plunder fuch as had not payed their tenths and their fourth man ; whereby the countrey people within this fherriffdome were dayly greivoufly vexed with thir pairties of fouldiers, and forced to obey, otherwayes they would fitt down in honeft men's houfes, and live upon their means in ryott, whither they would or not, the collonell himfelfe being fouth, but done be his officers.

Generall Ruthven, being captain of the caftle of Edinburgh, feeing no appearance of help frae the king, as was often promifed, and finding victualls grow fcant, haveing neither water, wyne, beir, nor ale, that could endure, refolved to ftrike ane parlie be drum. The earle of Argyle came up to the caftle upon touk of the drum, who told him that Dumbarton was given over be crowner Henderfone, captain therof ; he could hardly beleive the fame while he faw the captain, who was his own good brother. At laft, after good advifement he rendered the Caftle, upon conditions that he and his fouldiers fhould goe out honourable, carrieing cullors, coked lunts, burning matches, touk of drum, with bag and baggage, and to march frae the caftle down throw the town in good order and array. With fome difficulties thir conditions were granted, after fome fkaith done to the town upon Argyle's firft refufeall. Alwayes, the Caftle is now rendered, wherein was the royall ornaments of the crown, viz. crown, fword, and fcepter furely kept, befydes abundance of ammunition, powder, ball, and other commodities, (but very litle meat, drink or water) whilk be command of the eftates was all putt in inventar ; thereafter Ruthven comes furth with about 70 fouldiers and 32 woemen ; they came down the ftreet according to commoning, with two pott peices alfo. There were about

eight score perfones died in the caſtle, throw ane feiknefs which comes by eating of falt meates, and 12 therof only flaine all this time ; and about nine ſcore perfons, men, woemen, and bairnes, young and old, of common people flaine in the town, and great ſkaith done to their houſes by ſhott of cannon frae the Caſtle. There was ſome of the covenanting nobles convoyed crouner Ruthven down the gait with his ſouldiers down to Leith, where he, and ſuch of his men that would follow him, embarked and failed directly to Berwick, ſyne went to his majeſtie. Therafter ane townſman of Edinburgh, called Stephen Boyde, was made captaine of this caſtle, who entered with ſome ſouldiers to keep the ſame. And about this time, the ſtrong caſtle of Carloverock yeilded alfo and rendered to the covenanters. The caſtle of Edinburgh was rendered the 15th of September.

Upon Wedneſday the 19th of September, Andrew Hampton fervitor to the earle Marifchall, and at his command, violently ſpulzied William Scott's houſe in New Aberdein, (himſelfe being fled frae the good cauſe out of Scotland,) of dailis, geſts, and other ſyne timber, falt, tobacco, and the like commodities, wherof there was plenty, and by ſea transported the ſame to Dunnotter, to the wrack of the honeſt man.

Fryday the 21ſt of September, Mr. William Muſhet, miniſter at Slaines, with diverſe others outſtanding miniſters, their day about, came in, recanted, repented, and preached ane penitentiall ſermon ; and Leech preached the ſame day, and gave obedience to the ordinance of the kirk.

About this ſame time, both Aberdeins commanded under paine of plundering to leid peites to collonell maſter of Forbes from Pervynes to his lodgeing in New Aberdein, without payment : greivous to the people, now in the top of harveſt.

Word came alfo about this time, that his majeſtie was faſt coming forward with ane great army (his trained bands and fundrie nobles) towards York ; but he is moſt politickly ſtayed and ſtoped be our Scotts and Engliſh as may hereafter appear. And firſt to begine the play, general Leſlie be advyce ſupplis his majeſtie and ſent 7 articles to him of the contents following :

*The juſt Demands of the Eſtates of Scotland are theſe,*

1mo. That his majeſtie would be graciously pleaſed to command that the laſt acts of parliament be publiſhed in his majeſtie's name as their ſoveraigne lord, with conſent of the Eſtates conveyed by his majeſtie's authoritie.

2do. That the caſtles of Edinburgh, and other ſtrengths of the kingdome, may, according to their firſt institution, be furniſhed and uſed for the defence and ſecuritie of the ſaid kingdome.

3*tio*. That Scottsmen in his majestie's dominions of England and Ireland may be freed from censure for subscribing of the covenant, and be no more pressed with oathes and submissions unwarranted by the lawes and contrair to their nationall oath and covenant approved by his majestie.

4*to*. That the common incendiaries that have been the authors of this combustion in his majestie's dominions may receive their just censure and punishment.

5*to*. That Scotts ships and goods with all the damage may be restored.

6*to*. That the wrongs, losses, and charges which all this while the Estates have sustained may be repaired.

7*mo*. That the declarations made against the Scotts as traitors and rebels may be recalled.

*And finally.* That by advyce and consent of the estates of England convened in parliament, his majestie may be pleased to remove the garrisons from the borders, and any impediment that may stop frie trade; and with their advyce, to condescend to all particulars that may establish a stable and well grounded peace, for enjoying our religion and liberties in all time coming against all fear of molestation by the continuall attempts of the adversaries of either as they shall take advantage. FINIS.

His majestie being come with his army about this time to York, received the paper above written and caused summond the peers of England to compare at York for resolving upon thir matters. They gave obedience and compared, except the earle of Essex and the earle of Hartford, who by their commissioners sent in word to the king that they durst not compare at York upon his citation for fear of their lives; because his army was lying at York under the command of noblemen papists, their undoubted enemies. At this his majestie took offence, as ye shall shortly hear; but before his majestie caused summond the peers, as is formerly said, ther was presented to his majestie at York ane other petition imprinted by his English subjects, which tendeth thus:

*The humble Petition of your Majesties most loyall and obedient Subjects, whose names are under written, in behalfe of themselves and diverse others.*

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

The sense of that duetie and service which we owe to your Sacred Majestie, and our earnest affection to the good and weillfaire of this your realme of England, have moved us in all humilitie to beseech your royall Majestie to give us leave to offer unto your most princely wisdom the apprehension which wee and other your faithfull subjects have conceived of the great distempers and dangers now threatening the church and state of your royal persone, and the fittest means by which they may be prevented. The evils and dangers wherof your Majestie may be pleased to take notice, are these:

1*st*. That your sacred Majestie is exposed to hazard and danger in the present expedition against the Scotts army, and by the occasion of the warr, your revenue is much wasted, your subjects burdened with coat and conduct money, billeting of fouldiers and other military charges, and diverse rapines and disorders committed in severall parts in this your realme by the fouldiers raised for that service, and your whole kingdome become full of fear and discontent.



2nd. The fundrie innovations in matters of religion ; the oath and canons lately imposed upon the clergy and other your Majestie's subjects.

3rd. The great increafe of popery, and employing of popish recusants and others evill affected to the religion by law established in places of power and trust, and specially in commanding of men and armes, both in the feild and other counties of this realme, wheras by the laws they are not permitted to have armes in their own houses.

4th. The great mischeif which may fall upon the kingdome, if the intentions (which have been crediblie reported) of bringing in of Irish forces shall take effect.

5th. The urging of ship money, and profecutione of some sherriffs in the starr chamber for not levying of it.

6th. The havie charges of merchandize to the discouragement of trade, the multitude of monopolies and other patentees, wherby the commodities and manufactures of the kingdome are much burthened, to the great and universal greivance of your people.

7th. The great greif of your subjects by the intermission of parliaments, in the late former dissolvinge of such as have bein called with the hoped effects which otherwayes they might have procured.

For a remedy wherof and prevention of the danger that may ensue to your royall person and to the whole State, we doe, in all humility and faithfulness, beseech your most excellent Majestie that you would be pleased to summond ane parliament within some short and convenient time, wherby the cause of these and other great greivances which your poor petitioners now lye under, may be taken away, and the authors and counsellors of them may be there brought to such legall tryall and condigne punishment as the nature of the offence does require, and that the present war may be composed by your Majestie's wisdom without bloodshed, in such manner as may conduce to the honor and saiffie of your Majestie's persone, the content of your people, and continuance of both of your kingdomes against the common enemy of the reformed religion ; and your majestie's petitioners shall ever pray for your happie reigne.

<i>Sic subscribitur,</i> FRANCIS BEDFORD,	EXCETER,	BULLINGBROOK,
WILLIAM HARTFORD,	EARL OF BRISTOL,	MANDEVILE,
RO. ESSEX,	MULGRAVE,	BROOK,
WARWICK,	SAY AND SEAL,	PAGET,
RUTLAND,	ED. HOWARD,	<i>and many others.</i>

*Wherunto his Majestie by his Secretar, answered thus :*

Before the receipt of your petition, his majestie did weill foresee the dangers that threatened himself and his realme, and therefore resolveth by the twenty fourth of this moneth to summond all the peers to York, and with them to consult in this case what is best to be done for his own honour and the saiffie of the kingdome, wher they with the rest may offer such things as may conduce to those ends.

Now both the petition and answer wanted dates, and thir petitioners alleadged to be the prime plotters with our Scotts of all this buffines. Allwayes the king here causes summond his peers, as is formerly said ; but Essex and Hartford would not compear, but gave in their pretended excuses ; wherupon

the king gart waird both their commiffioners, but they were fhortly put againe to libertie. Now the peers obeyed the king's fummonds, and for the moft part came to York; but there came about 1000 of Englifhmen near hand, but would not enter the town of York, upon their own reafones, and petitioned the king for ane frie parliament for redreffing the greivances of that kingdome both in church and pollicie, and for fetleing his majeftie with his fubjects of Scotland. At this meitting alfo, the Lower Houfe and fome citicens of London petitioned the king for ane frie parliament and for fetleing with Scotland; whilk petition, as was faid, had 7000 fubfcriptions.

The king, thus urged with fo many petitiones for ane parliament, all at this time of the convention of his peers at York, whilk was upon the 24th of September, at laft yeilds to their importunate petitions, and indicts ane parliament to be holden at his own pallace of Weftminfter the 5th of November nixt to come, be confent of his peers conveyned ther for the time. How foone the Englifh had gotten ane parliament indicted, then they begane to exult and rejoyce, and refolved to have the Scotts fetled to their own contentment, and to work out their own defires in England, according to their own pleafure: and for our Scotts party, they begine even then to draw on ane meitting betuixt 15 Englifh nobles and others and 15 Scotts nobles and others, to meitt at Northaller-toun the firft day of October nixt for pacification, and his majeftie to fend ane faiff conduct under his hand to the Scotts commiffioners: and in the mean time, a ceffation from warr to the 16th of December nixt, prifoners on both fydes to be reftored; and dureing this ceffation from warr the Scotts army to gett monethly pay out of Northumberland, Westmuirland, and Cumberland, for their fufentation, and to faiffe the countrie from plundering. This was at this time condescended to at York. By and attour they had for their provifion the king's magazine in Newcastle, and the cuftomes of coal and falt of that town, which is of no fmall importance, and dayly fupplied and helped out of the bifhoprick of Durhame. Thus, was our Scotts army, that came in to feik the king, royallie intertaind at Newcastle; wherat the Englifhmen were weil content, as being done of their own confent and privie paction: but the king had his army lying alfo in England, fufained upon his own pay and expenffis. So is he handled, and in place of takeing order with our army, according to our deferts and his majeftie's honour, a parliament is granted, and a parlie of pacification drawn up betuixt him and his Scotts rebels; whilk parliament brought the king in many troubles, and to the fhedding of meikle innocent blood, both in England and Ireland, as after ye fhall hear. Allwayes there

followed no meitting at Northallertoun, as was propofed ; but the king leaves his army lying at York, and rydes to the parliament. And becaufe his majeftie was not weill acquainted with our Scotts laws, nor was able to give anfwer to the firft demands of the eftates of Scotland without good information ; therefore and to the effect his majeftie fhould goe on legallie, he fends poft for Sir Lewis Stewart, one of the prime advocatts of Edinburgh, to repair upon faife conduct to his court at York, who before his majeftie paff therfrae came and conferred at length anent the lawes of Scotland. What fatisfaction he gave to the king, I know not ; but the king rode his way, and Sir Lewis gott no thanks for his travells from the Eftates, but was reputed ane incendiary, and brought under great trouble, as ye may hereafter fee.

Generall Lefslie lying at Newcastle, and hearing how matters went, gave licence to fundrie gentlemen and others to come home to Scotland, upon ftrait condition of their return upon advertifement ; fo he loft nothing by their abfence, becaufe he was ftill payed for their meat and wages, as if they were on fervice. See more hereafter.

Upon Wedensday immediately before Michaellmas and 23rd of September, which is the ordinar day for election of the magiftrats of Aberdein, Patrick Lefslie, a prime covenanter, is now gained provoft, with a clear election, for a yeir, fuppose difcharged of that place before ; William Forbes, Thomas Mortimer, John Lefslie, and Alexander Jaffray, baillies.

The laird Drum (lying wairded in Edinburgh) is continowed fherriff principal of Aberdein for ane yeir. Mr. William Davidfon remained constant fherriff depute, as he who was placed thereintill ad vitam.

Ye heard before of fome mifcontentment betuixt the earle Marifchall and the mafter of Forbes. They goe both before the Tables. The earle alleadged, none ought to have regiments in the fhyre of Aberdein but himfelfe, and that the mafter of Forbes in his fervice fhould follow him. He answered, he was the chief of ane clan, who had gotten ane regiment, as he did, and that he was not obleidged to follow any fubject in his fervice. The Tables declaired him to keep his own regiment and take up men and money within his divifion, and that Marifchal fhould have no medleing with him. See more hereafter.

Thursday the firft of October, doctor Scroggie unable to keep his miniftrie, freely gives over the famen befor the presbytrie of Aberdein ; and Mr. William Strachan parfone of Methlick getts transportation to his kirk of St. Macher, and therwith getts doctor Scroggie's dwelling houfe, orcheyards and yeards, which with paines he had pleafantly planted. He had four hundred

merks, as was said, from this Mr. William for his good will of the bigging and yeards, and he entered therto at Whytfunday then nixt 1641; and this honest old reverend man, of good literature, judgement, and understanding, forced to quitt his place, his charge, and dwelling place, besydes plundering of his means by Marischall, as ye may see before: but do his best, (though out of time) he is forced to yeild, come in, and subscribe the covenant. Therafter be moyan he getts eight chalders of victuall out of Rofs, and his good-fone Mr. Alexander Innes minister at Rothemay, alfe meikell. See hereafter.

Saturday the 3rd of October, ane committee holden at Aberdein, where the cordiners of both Aberdeins were commanded, under the pain of plundering, (fitting in the tolbuith) and the hail cordiners both in burgh and land about the town conveyed, to give up be vertue of their oaths the number of their leather, and to make up before the 11th of October instant, their portion of 2000 pairs of shoes of 10 and 11 inches at the least, to be sent to Newcastle to generall Leslie's fouldiers; and ficklyke the merchants commanded to furnish their part of their cloaths and farks, being 2000 fute of apparell, and 2000 farks. And the committee took exact triall what gray cloath, harden bleitche and unbleitche, the merchands had. What should more? Obedience and patience perforce. But our countrie people had dear shoes therafter, some paying 40s., some 36s., that wont to be bought for 20 or 24s. Their cordiners were fore vexed, for with their own hands they were forced, ilk man to work his proportionall part, because their servants and apprentices were taken frae them in Marischall's regiment, as ye have heard before. Thus, is Aberdein holden in continuall miserie. Old and New Aberdein furnished out fourscore and four pair of shoes for their part, and gott payment be the estimation of four sworn men for the leather, but no payment for their workmanship. The Old town people had 17s. for ilk pair, but if they had been selling them, they would have cost 30s. Allwayes, shoes, farks, and cloaths, coatt and breitches are made up and shipped at Aberdein, and transported to Newcastle. And it is to be noted, that the landward had their own part by and attour the towns of Aberdein.

Sunday the 4th of October, fasting and prayer in New, but not in Old Aberdein, for a happie success of our army.

The silver work of Dundie was about this time taken up upon furetie, and cuzied for the army.

About this time also, Mr. Gilbert Rofs, minister at \_\_\_\_\_ was transported therfrae to doctor Gordon his ministrie at Elgine, who had fled the kingdome,

being againſt the covenant ; and be order of the Generall Affemblic his place was thus filled. See more of this Roſs hereafter.

Mr. Alexander Reid is now, upon his own large expenſſis, putt to libertie out of the caſtle of Striviling, and upon Fryday the 9th of October he comes home to his own houſe in Aberdein, having kept waird pairtly in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and pairtly in the caſtle forſaid, ſince the 11th of June.

Mr. Robert Farquhar commiſſarie hes charges raiſed in king Charles' name againſt the feuars and vaſſalls of the biſhoprick of Aberdein, to make payment to him, as commiſſar, within this province, of the haill mailles, fermes, and dueties, adebted be them to the laſt biſhop, under the paine of horning, conforme to ane ordinance in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament. This charge was given upon the forſaid 9th of October here in Aberdein, and gott ſhortly obedience but delay.

Sunday the 11th of October, it was declared, that the communion was to be given in New Aberdein upon the nixt Sunday ; ordaining ſuch as had not ſubſcribed the covenant, to come in upon Tueſday before and ſubſcribe, otherways to be debarred frae the table : this was ſaid after ſermon, out of the pulpit of New Aberdein ; by and attour to underly the cenſures of the kirk.

The pariochiners of Old Aberdein gained out cannely Mr. William Strachan forſaid to doctor Scroggie's place, for certaine ends that ſome had in the buſſineſs. They ſent to the preſbytrie of Aberdein two commiſſioners, declareing their miniſter was depoſed, the pariochiners had no ſure miniſter to ſerve and celebrat the ſacraments, and wiſhed, if it might be done, the forſaid Mr. William Strachan to fill his rounge, as he who was both learned and of good life, (as was moſt true) ; whilk was granted. Mr. Robert Ogilvie ſubprincipall, getts his kirk ; Mr. Alexander Middleton falls ſubprincipall ; thereafter Mr. Patrick Gordon is made ane regent, who was ſervant to the laird of Haddo.

Ye heard before how John Leith of Harthill was wairded in Aberdein goeing with ane rakkell of iron about his foot. The gentleman, being ſo rochly and uncharitable uſed, almoſt became furious and mad ; he gott ane ſmith's fyle conveyed in, wherwith he ſhure the iron from his foot, and being louſe, he came to the tolbuith window, and horrible cryed, threatened and boated Patrick Leſlie provoſt, and Mr. Robert Farquhar, with others his unfreinds, and with fyre intended to burne throw the volt ; whilk miſbehaviour being conſidered, the town wrote for ane warrand from the committee to tranſport him to Edinburgh, wherby they might be frie of his trouble. And ſo upon Tueſday the 13th of October Mr. William Davidſon, ſherriff depute of Aberdein, convoyed

him to the slieriff of the Mearns; and so frae slyre to slyre he was convoyed to Edinburgh, and immediatly wairded withlin the tolbuith therof. Pitiefull to see ane gentleman, chief of ane clan, of good rent, so extremly handled, but mitigation or agreement, seeing none would be cautioner in lawborrows for him, being a desperate peice; and so he lyes ther untill that his excellence the marques of Montrose commanded to sett him and all the prifoners to libertie.

Thursfday the 15th of October ane committee holden at Aberdein be the lairds of Monymusk, Kermuck, Philorth, Craigievar, the tutor of Pitligoe, the goodman of Balnagask, Auchmedden, and some others.

The said Thursfday, happened ane ship belonging to Aberdein, wherof Peter Moir was skipper, loaden with iron, hemp, lint, butter, cheefe, salt, and the like commodities, with some moneyes also within her, was sein pitiefully to sink, the day being calme and the fair sun slyneing, by outgoing of ane plank. The men were all saved, God be praised, but ship and goods sunk to the ground comeing from Birran anent Bervie, to the fureous los of Aberdein.

The presbytrie of Aberdein upon this Thursfday gave order to remove doctor Guild frae his ministrie at New Aberdein, and to enter himselfe to the principalitie of the College of Old Aberdein, according to his election; and he obeyed and entered home that famen day. The first work that he begane, was, he yoked George Ronald mason, to the Snaw Kirk, and cast down the walls therof, such as was standing, and caused transport the stoness to big up the College yard dykes, and to employ the hewen work to the decayed chamber windowes within the said house; wherat many Old town people murmured, the same being the parish kirk sometime of Old Aberdein, within the whilk their freinds and foirfathers were buried. This mason had some other fellows with him to this work who was payed out of the Colledge purse, but not out of the doctor's. See after, when he takes his leave of the town of Aberdein, and therafter he removed simpliciter to the colledge.

Ye heard before of major Monro, of his going frae Aberdein south. His men were quartered in Leith, Fisherraw, and Musselburgh, and other parts theraabout, wher they remained whyle Friday the 16th of October, syne marched towards the army. Be the way, being within 3 miles of Berwick, his fouldiers begane to prey upon the town's sheep, to make meat to themselves; but some of the town's fouldiers issued out to defend their own pasture sheep, and fell in bickering with Monro's fouldiers, wher his own sifter's sone was ther slaine.

About this 16th of October, word came to Aberdein that the bishop of Ross was advanced to ane fatt bishoprick in Ireland ; a buffie man in thir troubles, and thought to be ane evill patriott and spiciall inbringer of thir novations within the church. See more of him hereafter.

Now drums dayly beating throw New Aberdein for men, to make up colonell maister of Forbes' regiment of 1000 men ; but doe his best, he could never make up 300 men, and such as he had were quartered still in New Aberdein, liveing now upon the tents.

It was said, ther fell out some miscontentment betuixt generall Leslie and the earle of Montrose, wher the earle was suspect of letters passing betuixt the king and him, without reveilling therof to the generall, according to order of armes ; whither true or not, I cannot say, but it was wysely and shortly suppressed. See more hereafter.

Monday the 19th of October, skipper Findlay imbarcked within his ship the lord Ogilvie, the lairds of Pitfoddells elder and younger, the young laird Drum, Donald Farquharson of Tulliegarmouth, Mr. James Sibbald minister at Aberdein, with some others. They loufed out of our harberie, and to the sea for England goe they. Collonell maister of Forbes lying with his souldiers in Aberdein, hearing of their intended voyage, was offended, but could not mend himselfe. Allwayes he advertised the Estates at Edinburgh of their goeing, who gave him no thanks that waited not better on upon such service.

The third Tuesday and 20th of October, the provinciall assemblie sat down in New Aberdein : Mr. Robert Reid parson of Banchorie, made moderator till the nixt assemblie, and Mr. William Strachan ordained to transport himself frae the kirk of Methlick to the kirk of Old Aberdein, to serve the cure therat, in the deposed doctor Scroggie's place ; whilk he obeyed. Mr. Robert Ogilvie, subprincipall, goes to his kirk ; Mr. Alexander Midletoun, his good brother, falls subprincipall.

Thursday the 22d of October, captain Kaird, ane fashous drunken companion (otherwayes ane pretty souldier), killed ane poor man's horse in New Aberdein ; for the whilk he was wairded, and thereafter for his miscarriage casheired.

Ye may see before of the lord Sinclair's goeing to Caithness. He returns back to Aberdein upon Thursday the 22d of October with 500 souldiers, whilk he brought out of that countrie. He quarters them in New Aberdein, leaveing some moneyes with commissar Farquhar for their mantainance, and hastily rydes south, to receive orders frae the committee of Estates ; but before he

came back againe his allowance was spent, and the souldiers putt to their shifts. Aberdein would grant them no quarters, since the collonell master of Forbes' regiment was allreadie quartered ther; wherupon ilk souldier begane to deall and doe for himselfe; some came over to the Old toun, wher they gott nothing but hunger and cold; others spread throw the countrie here and there about the toun, specially to papists' lands, plundering both horse' meat and man's meat wher they might gett it, to the great greif of the countrie, and to Aberdein also. See more hereafter.

Now his majestie leaves his army, consisting of about 16,000 foot and 4000 horse, as was reported, at York, and takes journey about this time towards his own palace of Westminster, for keeping of the English parliament the 5th of November, as ye heard before granted.

The Scotts army still lying at Newcastle, it was said that generall Leslie had sent out Sir Archibald Douglas, with about 40 men, to goe watch the feilds about Newcastle, 12 myles frae the camp, who rode 10 myles farder by order, and cairlesly lited at Burrowbrigs, stabled their horses, and satt down to drink; but being espyed by the king's out watches, they came first to the stables and took their horse, syne to the house and took themselves, except only four which escaped; whereat the generall was hiely offended for their miscarriage. Allwayes they are kepted prifoners, and in end was put at libertie.

The lairds of Wattertoun and Auchterellon, with some others, Thomas Nicolson, Robert Forbes alias Dobrie, and George Jamieson, burgeses of Aberdein, whom ye heard were wairded in Edinburgh, came home about the 4th of November, after payment of their fynes. Mr. Alexander Reid came home before.

The parliament of England upon the fifth of November sits down at Westminster, wherby his majestie was greivously born down and crossed, as hereafter does appear.

No session sits down in Edinburgh at this time; yet inferior judicatories, the commissarie and sherriff of Aberdein and other places, sitt down in wonted manner.

Friday the 6th of November, ane Aberdein's fisher boat perished pitiefully in the sea with seven men, to the farder visiteing of sinfull Aberdein.

Sunday the 8th of November, Mr. James Willox preached in Old Aberdein. After sermon, he read out some committee acts, forbidding prentisses to leave their service without order, and setting down prices upon leather; wherupon



followed shortly ane strict command, chargeing the hail cordiners in both Aberdeins to make up single soled shoes to the collonell maister of Forbes' souldiers. No remead ; it was obeyed, but little payment gotten for the leather, and none at all for their work. See more hereafter.

Munday the 16th of November, the lord Gordon with some three or four servants, came frae Berwick be sea to Aberdein, landed at the Sandnefs, and came to George Middleton's house in Old Aberdein, to whom the collonell maister of Forbes sent two of his own officers, lieutenant crowner Forbes and major M'Kenzie, demanding the lord Gordon of news. He received thir souldiers kindly, answered, No news, but appearance of peace ; and withall shewed them three patents, one frae the king, one frae generall Lefslie, and the third frae the governour of Berwick, to pass and repass at his pleasure. Thir gentlemen took their leave, and returned to their colonell. The lord Gordon, after breakfast, causes hyre horses, and goes for Strathbogie, having only with him John Gordon of Ardlogie, Patrick Innes sone to umquhile Alexander Innes of Cotts, Alexander Gordon Swankie, and Robert Gordon his servitor.

About this time, ane Aberdein's ship, wherof Thomas Boyes was skipper, coming with their goods frae Holland to Aberdein, is blawn up by contrair wynds up the Forth ; but, at the Estates' command, she is shortly burded and manned, who closed up her doors, alleadeging her merchands in the beginning of thir troubles fled the good cause with their best goods, and went over to Holland, wher they uttered unreverent speeches against this cause and authors therof in Campveer, truly told them frae that part, and now seeing appearance of peace, they would returne home at their own hands. Now, the goods partly belonged to such men as fled, and partly belonged to others who fled not. Allwayes, both sorts of merchands are summoned to compear before the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, wherof some were fyned. The estates borrowed upon band some moneyes frae them, whilk was punctually repayed, and the ship about the fourth of December gate libertie home in peace. But at this voyage, Paul Inglis and John Perislie, two fyne merchands, departed this life.

About this time, John earle of Rothes lord Lefslie, &c., Charles earle of Dumfermling, John lord Loudon, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wachtoun, Sir William Douglas of Cavers, William Drummond of Richardtoun, John Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Wedderburn of Dundee, and Hugh Kennedy of Air, as members of the Estates of our Scotts parliament, and for the kirk Mr. Alexander Henderfon and Mr. Archibald Johnston, were sent up to the English parliament. See more hereafter.

The laird of Geight, elder, taken be captain Betoun, as ye may see before, and wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh upon caution, had libertie of frie waird within the town, and to walk and goe at his pleafure ; but fhortly therafter he took ficknefs, and upon the 17th of November he departed this life in Edinburgh.

Tuefday the 17th of November, collonell Alexander mafter of Forbes being informed that his regiment, (who never did fervice), was to be difbanded, rode fhortly fouth to the Eftates, leaveing his fouldiers lying in Aberdein, liveing be advancement of commiffary Farquhar upon the tenths and twentieths. See more hereafter.

Our Scotts parliament fatt down by the Eftates at Edinburgh the 19th of November ; but I referr what was done to the acts of parliament themfelves ; and continowed therfrae to the 14th of January 1641. It fat down alfo before upon the 11th of June 1640, in abfence of the king's commiffioner ; frae that continowed to the 19th of November, and fo furth.

Saturday the 20th of November, one of the lord Sinclair's fouldiers haveing wiffe and childrein, mynding to fteal home, is apprehended, and but doom or law, betuixt the croces of New Aberdein, is hanged to the death be one lieutenant collonell Sinclair, who therafter was casheired for this cruell deid done when my lord himfelfe was in Edinburgh. See hereafter.

Sunday the 21ft of November and Thurfday therafter, fafting and prayer univerfally through all Scotland preceifly kepted for the good fucces of the army and peace of the countrie ; but no faft kepted in Old Aberdein, by reafon of the want of our minifter.

Ye heard before, how fome of our Aberdein's burgefles came home. George Johnfton was fyned in 1000 pounds ; George Morifon, David Rickart, and William Petrie, ilk ane fyned in 1000 merks ; and were fett out of waird of the tolbuith of Edinburgh to libertie, and about this time came home to Aberdein.

Lieutenant Fodderinghame, with about 40 mufkateirs of collonell mafter of Forbes' regiment, went out of Aberdein, haveing order to goe out and plunder fuch perfones as had not payed their tenths, and given up their men, chanced to be at Fyvie with his company, drinking at an alehoufe called Lewis, wher John Gordon fecond fon to John Gordon of Ardlogie, William Seaton chamberlain of Fyvie, John Seaton, and fome others happened to be alfo ; and upon fome flicht occafion, ferjant Forfyth in this company was fuddenly flaine be the laid John Gordon by ane fhott, who wan his way friely but revenge from the midft of Fodderinghame's 40 mufkateirs ; for the whilk this lieutenant was pitiefully difgraced, as ye may see hereafter.

Ye heard also before, how major Monro, at his removeing from Aberdein fouth with his regiment, was resting to the town's people moneyes for their sustentation, whilk now he remembers, and causes commissar Farquhar pay every one according to his accompt; but he haveing store of old victuall beyde him, bought for three pounds the boll, sells it out for four pounds againe, quherby he made up his gaine at the honest people's hands by this shift, haveing allowance to have payed them all in ready money.

The committee of Estates of parliament had ordained ane hundred and fiftie thousand goodlyngs, at 20s. ilk gooldlyng, to be payed be the hail burrowes of Scotland, according as they should be stented, for payment to the Hollanders for certaine ammunitioun, powder and ball, which they sent to Scotland, the time of thir troubles. Amongst the rest, Aberdein was stented in 16,000 goodlyngs to be payed be the merchant tradders allenerly, upon suretie to be repayed back againe be the Estates. Thus, ilk merchant's trade and estate is tryed and publickly considered, within the tolbuith of Aberdein, upon or about the 24th of November, and being stented conforme, made up 16,000 goodlyngs, or 16,000 pounds.

Now, news comes to Aberdein frae the English parliament, saying, tunnage and poundage or ship moneyes, ane of the greatest casualties due to the king, was discharged; and being at the king's disposall befor, is now reduced monethly by bill to crave this frae the Estates, otherwayes to want. 2dly, All monopoleis discharged. 3dly, That the three preachers whose noses had been flitted and cast in prison for speiking against episcopacie were putt to libertie and restored to their own kirks. 4thly, That the cannons of the tower then mounted against the city of London were dismounted, and Sir William Balfour captain therof before, who was discharged, is againe restored to be captain of this tower. 5thly, That the hail papists were commanded under the paine of treason not to come nearer the place of parliament nor 10 myles; they should have no armes within their houses, nor carry armes on their bodies; and the whole papists of other nations should remove themselves out of England under the paine of death. 6thly, That there was 1100 subscribants of English who had given up greivances against their own bishops. And lastly, That our Scotts army was weill allowed by the lower house and body of the kingdome. See more hereafter. But this purpose, whither true or not, I cannot say; but look to his Majestie's Declaration or Answer to the Declaration sett out and sent to him by both parliaments of England, in which (his majestie's answer) is contained more credible some certain acts, such as ane

bill past for ane trienniall parliament, for imposing upon merchandize (whilk here I take to be tannage and poundage), for pressing of souldiers, for taking away the Star Chamber and High Commission courts, or regulateing the Councill Tables, for Sherriffs, Stannery courts, Clerk of the merkett, and taking away the voices of bishops out of the lords' house. This is sein with some others in the king's own speech.

Thursday the 25th of November, captaine Arnot, with ane partie of musketeers, direct down to Fyvie, to take or kill him who had slaine Forsyth the serjeant. See before. But the deed doer John Gordon was fled. Allwayes, the souldiers, who were scattered at this slaughter, were gathered and brought into the toun.

Sunday the 29th of November, doctor Guild preached both before and afternoone here in Old Aberdein. Mr. William Strachan, after the forenoon's sermon, was received be the pariochine, elders, and deacones there conveyed, in the deposed doctor Scroggie's place, whose rouse still vaiked frae the time of his deprivation, and the kirk was evill served be stranger volunteir ministers whyle this time. Wee had good doctrine from this Mr. William Strachan ay sincefyne. Now doctor Scroggie dwells still in his own house whyle Whytuesday nixt to come, dureing which time he came very seldom to hear him; but went either to other churches in Aberdein or Futtie upon the Sunday, and liked rather to hear any other preacher nor Mr. William Strachan out of his pulpite wherfrae he was thus wayes removed, one who had long served in the ministrie, ane learned, grave, ancient man, of singular good parts, who, by following the king, is, but his helpe, thus overthrown; yet he was remembered sincefyne. See hereafter.

Now the said Mr. William Strachan being received, the same very Sunday after forenoon's sermon, the laird of Haddo persecuted the laird of Craigievar (both being come frae sermon) anent the bishop's style with a rod in his hand, whilk he quickly defended with ane other rod. Allwayes they are redd but blood. But Craigievar apprehending himselfe to be behind, challenged Haddo daily, who answered him againe; but it turned to no doeing, but malice irreconcilable was in the breast of Craigievar.

Ye heard before of the master of Forbes, Marischall bearing him down before the Tables. Whereupon he rode towards generall Leslie, who established his regiment, otherwayes he had bein disbanded, or at least was to be disbanded, by the Estates. But in his absence his men was liveing in Aberdein upon the tenths and twentieths, and dayly oppressing the king's leidges.

Allwayes, collonell mafter of Forbes returnes home from Newcastle to Aberdeen upon the fourth day of December, and againe begins within his divifion to uplift the tenths and twentieths, viz. of the tenth chalder ane chalder, and ane merk of ten merks of filver rent ; befydes the twenty penny.

Sir John Lefslie of Wardhoufe departed this life in Tilliefour upon the 29th of November, and was buried within his own chapell at Tilliefour, wher never laird of Wardhoufe was buried before, and himfelfe being the laft laird was firft buried ther. His lady was alfo fhortly married with the laird of Cluny ; as ye may fee hereafter.

Sunday the 6th of December, Mr. William Strachan, after forenoon's fermon in Old Aberdeen, read out certaine acts and instructions fett down be the lords and others of the committee of parliament at Edinburgh of the 11th of November 1640, wherein ane ftrait command is fett down to all the hail committees of warr, noblemen, barrons, colonells, gentlemen, fherriffs, magiftrates of burrows, elders, and conftables in each parifh, as they will be anfwerable to the Eftates of this kingdome, that they try, fearch, feek, take, and apprehend all fugitives, horfe or foot, and to present them before the committees of warr in ilk divifion, or fherriffs of the fhyre, or magiftrates of the burrows where the faids fugitives fhall be apprehended ; and whilk committees, fherriffs, and magiftrates, fhall be obleiged to decimate the faids fugitives, and to hang the tenth man of them ; and if ther be but one or more of them within ten, to caufe hang one of the faid number, albeit there be but one, and to fend the reft to the committee of Eftates at Edinburgh, upon the expenffis of the publick, to be punished with ane mark of infamy, and to be fent back to their companies : and whofo happens after the publication hereof to receipt, keep, receive, or entertaine any of thefe fugitives, horfe or foot, and fhall not delate or deliver them in manner forfaid, fhall be repute enemies to the good caufe, and punished by the faid committee of Eftates or committees of warr wher they dwell, and the halfe of his moveable goods *ipfo facto* forfault ; the one halfe therof to be employed to the ufe of the publick, and the other halfe given to him who delates the receipters, and qualifies the fame : and farder, the faids perfones delaters to receive reward by and attour frae the committee of Eftates. And becaufe there is a great number of all forts of people lately come frae the army and frae their quarters and companies within this kingdome, (now on foot for defence therof), wherof fundries have obtained a pafs to return within a fhort fpace ; therefore it is ftatute and ordained, that whofoever fhall not returne to his cullors within four dayes after the publication hereof, at the leaft

immediately after the expyreing of their pafs, fhall be eftemed as fugitives, and fhall be lyable and fubject to the cenfure and punifhment forfaid. And if the committee of warr within each divifion fhall be negligent in conveyeing and takeing order with the faids runawayes and their receipters and concealers, or fhall be deficient in putting this act to execution, each perfone of the faid committee of warr fhall be unlawed and fyned be the faid committee of Eftates in the fomme of 300 pounds Scotts money for each failzie, *toties quoties* : And if the minifter and elders fhall be deficient in delateing, and captaines, or conftables of pariochins, or any other pariochiner, fhall be negligent in fearching, apprehending and prefenting of the faids fugitives and mafterlefs men to the faids committees of warr or other magiftrates forfaids, or in putting the faid act to due execution, fo farr as concerns their part therof, each one of them who fhall be found negligent fhall be fyned be the committee of warr within their bounds, or by the faid committee of Eftates, in the fomme of 100 pounds money forefaid ; the one halfe therof fhall pertaine to the publick, and the other halfe to the partie delaitter of the faid negligent perfons refpective in manner forfaid : And if it fhall come to the knowledge of any perfone who hath or fhall happen to outreck fouldiers, horfe or foot, that thefe outrecked by them are difbanded and fled frae their cullors, the faid outputters of them fhall be obleidged to fearch, feek, and apprehend the faids fugitives throw the hail bounds of the prefbytrie wher the faids outputters dwell, and fhall either apprehend them and put them from their bounds ; or otherwayes, in cafe of their neglect to doe their diligence therin, the faid outputters fhall be obliged to make up their number be outputting of men in their places, fufficiently provided in armes and other neceffaries, upon the faid outreckers their own expenffis. And ordaines thefe prefents to be publifhed at the mercate croces of all head burrows, and the hail pariochine kirks within this kingdome, that none pretend ignorance hereof. This paper is printed at Edinburgh by James Bryffone, in 1640, at command.

*Instructions fent by the Committee of Eftates of Parliament to the whole Shyres, Committees of Warr and Burghs within this Kingdome. 16th November 1640.*

1ft. Receive herewith the acts againft fugitives and runawayes and their receipters, which muft be proclaimed at every mercat croce the firft mercat day, and in every kirk the firft Sunday after the receipt herof ; and for this effect ther are alfe many acts fent to you as ther are parifh kirks within your bounds, both to burgh and land ; whilk acts you mnft fend to every kirk.

2nd. Thir acts, as alfo the former acts againft fugitives, mafterlefs men, and thofe who travell without pafs, muft be putt to due execution, conforme to the tenor thereof ; and all fugitives muft be apprehended and punifhed conform to the acts, and the reft fent to Edinburgh within 15 dayes

after receipt hereof: likeas strict courſe muſt be taken in every place for keeping of all hieways and paſſages, for apprehending of all runawayes.

3rd. All the cloath and ſhoes in each preſbytrie and burgh alreadie provyded for the ſouldiers in the army muſt be ſent to Edinburgh or to the camp, within four dayes after your receipt hereof; and orders muſt be given for makeing all the ſhoes and buying all the cloath that can be had in your bounds, which muſt be prepared and ſent to Edinburgh or to the army with all poſſible dilligence; and at the delivery therof, you muſt give order to gett commiffares' ticketts of receipt of the ſamen, for keeping of a right compt, otherwayes what you ſend and deliver will not be allowed by the publict.

4th. The committees of warr and magiſtrates of burghs muſt ſend to the committee of Eſtates at Edinburgh ane exact roll of the names of all antecovenanters and others, enemies to the common cauſe within their bounds; together with a rental of all their lands, tythes, and rents, and ane inventar of all their bonds, ſoumes of money, moveable goods, cornes, or others pertaining to them or to any biſhoprick or biſhop within their bounds; together alſo with ane roll of the names of ſuch as profes to be covenanters and yet doe not reall duetie, and of the names of all others who are ſuſpected not to be reall freinds to the common cauſe; and all this within 20 dayes after the receipt hereof.

5th. The ſaids committees of warr, as alſo all collonells, noblemen, gentlemen, magiſtrates of burrows and others, muſt aſſiſt the commiffars and collectors in every thing, conforme to the ſaids commiffars and collectors their inſtructions and power given to them in their ſeverall offices.

6th. All the commiffars and collectors muſt preſently come to Edinburgh with their accompts and receive new orders and inſtructions, and the committees of warr muſt require them for that effect to come; and if there be any part of the countrie wher ther is not commiffars and collectors eſtabliſhed, the committees of warr muſt nominat them and ſend them to Edinburgh to gett their warrands; and this within 8 dayes after receipt hereof.

7th. That all the valuations be cloiſed perfectly and ſent to Edinburgh, (wher the ſamen is not done allreadie), and that within 15 dayes after the receipt hereof.

8th. That all the tenth and twenty pennies be preſently collected and ſent to Edinburgh, (except what is allreadie payed be publict order from the committee of Eſtates or collectors generall), and the committees of warr are herby required to aſſiſt the ſamen, and this within 20 dayes after the receipt hereof.

9th. That the committees of warr and magiſtrates of burrows recommend to all the miniſters within their bounds, to be earneſt in exhorting the people to give in their voluntar contributions, which muſt be ſent to Edinburgh with all dilligence, for advancing of the good cauſe; and that report be made of their dilligence, under the hand of each miniſter, within ane moneth after the receipt hereof.

10th. That the committees of warr and magiſtrates of burrows doe dilligence for ſending of the hail ſilver work within their bounds to Edinburgh, conforme to the printed Inſtructions theranent; and that they charge befor them every particular perſone who are thought to have any ſilver work, to deliver the ſame, upon good ſecuritie, for the uſe of the publict; and ſuch as compear not, and reſuſe to deliver what they have, to charge them to compear befor the committee at Edinburgh; wheranent thir preſents ſhall be ane warrand; and all this muſt be compleatly done within ane moneth after the receipt hereof.

11th. That the whole people in the kingdome alſe weill to burgh as land be dreilled and exerciſed frequently, and this is required to be done by the collonells and commanders of ilk ſhyre; and that

the committees of warr take present tryall within their bounds of those of the first levie, also weill of the fourth man as of the eighth man, and of the trouperers at 2000 merks of rent, that were not putt furth to the army according to their proportions; and to take a list of what is resting not putt furth of either horse or foot, and to cause presently furnish them with armes and others necessary, and to take assurance that they may be ready upon two dayes advertisement to come furth with 40 dayes loan, and this but prejudice of their fynes for not coming furth in due time. Lykeas the saids collonells and committees of warr are hereby required to send a list and roll of the saids horse and foot yet resting, not come furth to the committee of Estates, with their names be whom they are due; and that within a moneth after their receipt hereof.

12th. As for the last recrue of the tenth man, and a trouper horse for every 6000 merks of rent, committees of warr, collonells, and commanders, are hereby required to putt them all once upon foot, and to see them sufficiently armed, and to take assurance that they may be ready to come furth upon advertisement; and to send the committee of Estates a roll of the number both of horse and foot which may be outreacked, according to the proportion forsaid, of the saids recrues furth of each shyre and division; and this within a moneth after their receipt hereof.

13th. All the volunteers who are ready and did offer themselves to come furth in October last, and all other gentlemen who have any able horses and who affect this cause, are hereby earnestly desired to be in readieness upon the next advertisement. And it is hereby declared, that any volunteer who pleaseth to come or send out shall have an answerable deduction of their proportion of horses for the recrue, according to one trooper for each 6000 merks rent, provydeing that before they desert their service they be obleidged to furnish their due proportion of horses according to their rent.

14th. That a perfect roll be sent to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh of the names of the whole persons that are received and sworn upon each committee of warr, and the name of their clerk in ilk division; and this within 8 dayes after their receipt hereof.

15th. It is hereby declared, that when any of those who are of the ordinar number of the committee of Estates shall happen to be abroad in any part of the countrie, that they shall have place and voice as one of the ordinar number of the committee of warr in the division where they shall happen to be.

16th. The committees of Estates, both at Edinburgh and at the camp, considering that the instructions heretofore sent to the countrie for the good of the publick have been neglected and altogether slighted be the most part; and the saids committees of Estates finding themselves obleidged (be the trust and charge committed to them) to provyde a timeous remeid for preventing of such neglect, and securitie, in time coming, lest the not remeiding thereof indanger both the countrie and cause now in hand: therefore they doe hereby require all and every one in their severall places and degrees to whom the obeying of thir instructions are incumbent, that they exactly fullfill and obey the above written instructions in every point thereof, and make speedy report of their dilligence thereanent, within the times prescribed; otherwayes these presents doe certifie every one who shall be deficient hereintill, that the next instructions shall be militarie execution of poynding be horse trouperers or foot companyes against those who shall be negligent, with libertie of drie quarters upon the delinquents, ay and whyle they doe their duetie, and specially against the committees of warr to whom the executing of publick orders are principally incumbent, and whose bygone neglect in their places hath occasioned all the fighting of the publick orders throw the countrie. FINIS.

Thir papers were read out by the said Mr. William Strachan for our parish



of St. Machir, and was also read out throw all the rest of the parishes and mercate croces of the kingdome, whilk bred great fear in the hearts of many, wondering at such peices published but authoritie of the king: but no remead: all gave obedience; for why, there was none durst say against thir proceedings.

Ye heard before, how Aberdein had furnished their part of the shoes and cloaths; but their silver work escaped, and was not taken up, as was done both in Edinburgh and Dundie. Mr. William Strachan collected out of the Old toun and Spittall bounds about fourtie pounds of contribution, conforme to their instructions. There was neither man nor wife, master nor servant, student nor scholler, poor nor rich, but he searched for this contribution; and who voluntarie would not give or refused to give, their names were notted.

No doubt but Aberdein payed also of voluntar contribution the soume of pound Scots, and neither burgh nor land escaped; wherby also honest men's means yea poor ones proviones were daily pyked be one slight or other, but warrand from the king, for mantainance of this good cause, albeit the army lived upon England sufficiently besydes; as hereafter ye may see.

Upon Munday the 14th of December, ane committee holden at Aberdein, wher orders was given out for furnishing victuall out of the sherriffdome of Aberdein, to be sent to Newcastle for sustaining of the army, of competent price, upon bond for payment. It was said, that ther was sent out of the sherriffdomes of Aberdein and Banff 12000 bolls of victuall.

It was said about this time, that the deputie of Ireland was committed and thereafter wairded in the tower of London; and that the archbishop of Canterbury was first committed to the black rod, thereafter to the tower forsaide. Lykeas our Scotts commiffioners upon the 16th of December sett out papers in print, whereof the tenor follows:

*The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Prelate of Canterbury.*

Novations in Religion, which are univerfally acknowledged to be the main cause of commotions in Kingdomes and States, and are known to be the true cause of our present troubles, were many and great; beside the book of Ordination, and Homilies, 1. Some particular alterations in matters of Religion pressed upon us, without order and against Law, contrary to the forme established in our Kirk; 2. A new book of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiasticall; 3. A Liturgie or book of Common Prayer, which did also carry with them many dangerous errors in matters of doctrine. Of all which we challenge the Prelate of Canterbury, as the prime cause on earth.

And first, That this Prelate was the author and urger of some particular changes, which made great disturbance amongst us, we make manifest, 1. By fourteen letters subscribed, W. Cant. in the space of two years, to one of our pretended Bishops, Bannatine; wherein he often enjoyneth him,

and other pretended Bishops, to appear in the Chappel in their whites, contrary to the custome of our Kirk and to his promise made to the pretended Bishop of Edinburgh at the coronation, that none of them after that time should be pressed to wear these garments, thereby moving him against his will to put them on for that time; wherein he directeth him to give order for saying the English Service in the Chappel twice a day, for his neglect shewing him that he was disappointed of the Bishoprick of Edinburgh, promising him upon his greater care of these novations advancement to a better Bishoprick, taxing him for his boldness in preaching the sound doctrine of the reformed Kirks against Master Mitchel, who had taught the errors of Arminius, in the point of the extent of the mercy of Christ; bidding him send up a list of the names of the Counsellours and Senatours of the Colledge of Justice, who did not communicate in the Chappel in a forme which was not received in our Kirk; commending him when he found him obsequious to these his commands; telling him that he had moved the King the second time for the punishment of such as had not received in the Chappel: and wherein he upbraideth him bitterly, that in his first Synod at Aberdeen he had onely disputed against our custome of Scotland of fasting sometimes on the Lord's day; and presumptuously censuring our Kirk, that in this we were opposite to Christianity it self, and that amongst us there was no Canons at all. More of this stuffe may be seen in the letters themselves. Secondly, By two papers of memoirs and instructions from the pretended Bishop of Saint Andrews to the pretended Bishop of Ross coming to this Prelate, for ordering the affairs of the Kirk and Kingdome of Scotland, as not onely to obtain warrants, to order the Exchequer, the Privie Council, the great Commission of Surrenders, the matter of Balmerno's process, as might please our Prelates; but warrants also for fitting of the high Commission Court once a week in Edinburgh, and to gain from the Noblemen, for the benefite of Prelates and their adherents, the Abbacies of Kelfo, Arbroith, S. Andrews, and Lindors: and in the smallest matters to receive his commands, as for taking down Galleries and stone walls in the Kirks of Edinburgh and Saint Andrews, for no other end but to make way for Altars and adoration towards the east; which besides other evils, made no small noise and disturbance amongst the people, deprived hereby of their ordinary accommodation for publick worship.

The second Novation which troubled our peace was a book of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiasticall obtruded upon our Kirk, found by our Generall Assembly to be devised for establishment of a tyrannical power in the persons of our Prelates over the worship of God, over the consciences, liberties, and goods of the people; and for abolishing the whole discipline and government of our Kirk by generall and provinciall Assemblies, Presbyteries, and Kirk Sessions, which was settled by law, and in continuall practise since the time of the Reformation:—That Canterbury was Master of this work, is manifest,

By a book of Canons sent to him, written upon the one side onely, with the other side blanke for corrections, additions, and putting all in better order at his pleasure; which accordingly was done, as may appear by interlinings, marginals, and filling up of the blanke page with directions sent to our Prelates; and that it was done by no other than Canterbury, is evident by his Magisterial way of prescribing, and by a new copy of these Canons all written with Saint Andrew's own hand precisely to a letter according to the former castigations sent back for procuring the King's warrant unto it, which accordingly was obtained; but with an addition of some other Canons, and a paper of some other corrections: According to which, the book of Canons thus composed was published in print, the inspection of the bookes, instructions, and his letters of joy for the success of the work, and of others letters of the Prelate of London, and the Lord Stirling, to the same purpose; all which we are ready to exhibite, will put the matter out of all debate.

Besides this general, there be some things more speciall worthy to be adverted unto, for discovering his spirit. 1. The 4 Canon of cap. 8. *Forasmuch as no reformation in Doctrine, or Discipline, can be made perfect at once in any Church ; therefore it shall and may be lawfull for the Church of Scotland, at any time to make remonstrances to his M. or his successours, &c.* Because this Canon holdeth the door open to more innovations, he writeth to the Prelate of Rosse, his privy agent in all this work, of his great gladnes that this Cannon did *stand behinde the Curtain*, and his great desire that this Cannon *may be printed fully as one that was to be most usefull.* 2. The title prefixed to these Canons by our prelates, *Canons agreed upon to be proponed to the severall Synods of the Kirk of Scotland* is thus changed by Canterbury *Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical, &c. ordained to be observed by the Clergy.* He will not have Canons to come from the authority of Synods, but from the power of Prelates, or from the King's prerogative. 3. The formidable Canon, Cap. 1. 3. threatening no lesse than excommunication against all such persons whosoever shall open their mouthes against any of these books proceeded not from our Prelates nor is to be found in the copy sent from them, but is a thunderbolt forged in Canterburie's own fire. 4. Our Prelates in divers places witnesseth their dislike of Papists. A Minister shall be deposed if he be found negligent to convert Papists, Cap. 18. 15. The adoration of the Bread is a superstition to be condemned, Cap. 6. 6. They call the absolute necessity of Baptisme an error of Popery, Cap. 6. 2. But in Canterburie's edition, the name of Papists and Poperie is not so much as mentioned. 5. Our Prelates have not the boldnesse to trouble us in their Canons with Altars, Fonts, Chancels, reading of a long Liturgie before Sermon, &c. But Canterburie is punctuall, and peremptory in all these. 6. Although the words of the tenth Canon, Chap. 3. be faire, yet the wicked intentions of Canterbury and Rosse may be seene, in the point of justification of a sinner before God, by comparing the Canon as it came from our Prelates, and as it was returned from Canterbury and printed. Our Prelates say thus : *It is manifest, that the superstition of former ages hath turned into a great prophane-nesse, and that people are grown cold for the most part in doing any good, thinking there is no place to good works because they are excluded from justification, Therefore shall all Ministers, as their text giveth occasion, urge the necessity of good works, as they would be saved, and remember that they are via regni the way to the kingdome of heaven, though not causa regnandi howbeit they be not the cause of salvation.* Here Rosse giveth his judgment, That he would have this Canon simply commanding good works to be preached, and no mention made what place they have or have not in justification. Upon this motion so agreeable to Canterburie's mind, the Canon is set down as it standeth without the distinction of *via regni, or causa regnandi*, or any word founding that way, urging onely the necessity of good works. 7. By comparing Can. 9. Cap. 18. as it was sent in writing from our Prelates, and as it is printed at Canterburie's command, may be also manifest, that he went about to establish auricular confession and Popish absolution. 8. Our Prelates were not acquainted with Canons for inflicting of arbitrary penalties : But in Canterburie's book, wheresoever there is no penalty expressly set down, it is provided that it shall be arbitrary, as the Ordinary shall think fittest. By these, and many other the like, it is apparent, what tyrannicall power he went about to establish in the hands of our Prelates over the worship and the souls and goods of men, overturning from the foundation the whole order of our Kirk, what seedes of Popery he did sow in our Kirk, and how large an entry he did make for the grossest novations afterward, which hath been a main cause of all their combustion.

The third and great Novation was the book of Common Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments, and other parts of divine service, brought in without warrant from our Kirk to be universally received, as the onely forme of divine Service, under all highest paines both civill and ecclesiastical ;

which is found by our Nationall Affembly, beside the Popish frame and formes in divine worship, to containe many Popish errors and ceremonies and the seeds of manifold and grosse superstitions and idolatries, and to be repugnant to the Doctrine, Discipline, and order of our Reformation, to the Confession of Faith, Constitutions of Generall Affsemblies, and Acts of Parliament establishing the true Religion :—That this was also Canterburie's worke, we make manifest.

By the memoirs and instructions sent unto him from our Prelates, wherein they gave a speciall account of the dilligence they had used to doe all which herein they were enjoyed, by the approbation of the Service Book sent to them and of all the marginall corrections wherein it varieth from the English Book, showing their desire to have some few things changed in it, which notwithstanding was not granted: This we finde written by Saint Andrew's own hand, and subscribed by him and nine other of our Prelates. By Canterburie's own letters, witnesses, of his joy when the book was ready for the Presse, of his prayers that God would speed the worke, of his hope to see that service set up in Scotland, of his dilligence to send for the Printer, and directing him to prepare a black letter and to send it to his servants at Edinburgh for printing this booke, of his approbation of the proofes sent from the presse, of his feare of delay in bringing the worke speedily to an end, for the great good (not of that Church, but) of the Church, of his encouraging Rosse, who was entrusted with the Presse, to goe on in this piece of Service without feare of enemies. All which may be seene in the autographs and by letters sent from the Prelate of London to Rosse, wherein as he rejoyceth at the sight of the Scottish Canons, which, although they should make some noise at the beginning, yet they would be more for the good of the Kirk than the Canons of Edinburgh for the good of the Kingdome. So concerning the Liturgie he sheweth, that Rosse had sent to him, to have an explanation from Canterbury of some passage of the Service Booke, and that the presse behoved to stand till the explanation come to Edinburgh, which therefore he had in haste obtained from his Grace and sent the dispatch away by Canterburie's own conveyance.

But the booke itself, as it standeth interlined, margined and patcht up, is much more then all that is expressed in his letters; and the changes and supplements themselves, taken from the Masse booke and other Romish Rituals, by which he maketh it to varie from the booke of England, are more pregnant testimonies of his Popish spirit and wicked intentions which he would have put in execution upon us than can be denied. The large Declaration professeth, that all the variation of our booke from the booke of England, that ever the King understood, was in such things as the Scottish humours would better comply with than with that which stood in the English service. These Popish innovations therefore have been surreptitiously inserted by him, without the King's knowledge, and against his purpose. Our Scottish Prelates do petition that something may be abated of the English ceremonies, as the crosse in baptisme, the ring in marriage, and some other things: But Canterbury will not onely have these things kept, but a great many more and worse superadded, which was nothing else, but the adding of fewell to the fire.—To expresse and discover all, would require a whole booke, we shall only touch some few in the matter of the Communion.

This booke inverteth the order of the Communion in the booke of England, as may be seene by the numbers setting down the orders of this new Communion, 1, 5, 2, 6, 7, 3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 15. Of the divers secret reasons of this change, we mention one onely, In joining the spirituall praise and thanksgiving, which is in the booke of England pertinently after the Communion, with the prayer of consecration before the Communion, and that under the name of Memoriall or Oblation, for no other end, but that the memoriall and sacrifice of praise, mentioned in it, may be understood according to the Popish meaning, Bellar. de Missa, lib. 2. cap. 21. not of the spirituall sacrifice, but of the oblation of the body of the Lord.

It seemeth to be no great matter, that without warrand of the book of England, the Presbyter, going from the north end of the Table, shall stand during the time of consecration at such a part of the Table where he may with the more ease and decencie use both hands: yet being tried, it importeth much, as that he must stand with his hinder parts to the people, representing (saith Durand) that which the Lord said of Moses, *Thou shalt see my hinder parts*. He must have the use of both his hands, not for any thing he hath to doe about the bread and wine, for that must be done at the north end of the Table, and be better seen of the people; but (as we are taught by the Rationalists) that he may be stretching forth his armes to represent the extension of Christ on the Crosse, and that he may the more conveniently lift up the bread and wine above his head to be seen and adored of the people, who, in the Rubrick of the generall Confession, a little before, are directed to kneel humbly on their knees, that the Priest's elevation so magnified in the Masse and the people's adoration may goe together, that in this posture speaking with a low voice and muttering, (for sometimes he is commanded to speak with a lowd voice and distinctly,) he be not heard by the people, which is no lesse a mocking of God and of his people, than if the words were spoken in an unknowne language. As there is no word of all this in the English Service, so doth the booke in King Edward's time give to every Presbyter his liberty of gesture, which yet gave such offence to Bucer, the censurer of the booke: and even in Cassander's owne judgement, a man of great moderation in matters of this kinde, that he calleth them *Nunquam satis execrandos Missæ gestus*, and would have them to be abhorred, because they confirme to the simple and superstitious *ter impiam et exitialem Missæ fiduciam*. The corporall presence of Christ's body in the Sacrament is also to be found here; for the words of the Masse book serving to this purpose, which are sharply considered by Bucer in King Edward's Liturgie, and are not to be found in the booke of England, are taken in here; Almighty God is incalled, that of his Almighty goodnesse he may vouchsafe so to bleesse and sanctifie with his Word and Spirit these gifts of bread and wine, that they may be unto us the body and blood of Christ.

The change here is made a work of God's omnipotencie; the words of the Masse, *ut fiant nobis* are translated in King Edward's booke *that they may be unto us*, which are again turned into Latine by Alefius *ut fiant nobis*. On the other part, the expressions of the book of England, at the delivery of the Elements, of *feeding on Christ by faith*, and of *eating and drinking in remembrance that Christ died for thee*, are utterly dealeated. Many evidences there be, in this part of the Communion, of the bodily presence of Christ, very agreeable to the doctrines taught by his Secretaries, which this paper cannot containe. They teach us, that Christ is received in the Sacrament, *corporaliter*, both *objectivè* and *subjectivè*; *Corpus Christi est objectum quod recipitur, et corpus nostrum subjectivum quo recipitur*.

The book of England abolisheth all that may import the oblation of any unbloody sacrifice; but here we have besides the preparatorie oblation of the Elements which is neither to be found in the book of England now, nor in King Edward's book of old, the oblation of the body and blood of Christ, which Bellarmine calleth *Sacrificium laudis, quia deus per illud magnoperè laudatur*. This also agreeth well with this their late doctrine. We are ready when it shall be judged convenient, and we shall be desired, to discover much more matters of this kinde, as grounds laid for *Missâ sicca*, or the halfe Masse, The private Masse without the people, Of communicating in one kinde, Of the consumption by the priest, and consummation of the Sacrifice, Of receiving the Sacrament in the mouth, and not in the hand, &c.

Our Supplications were many against these books, but Canterbury procured them to be answered with terrible Proclamations. We were constrained to use the remedy of protestation; but for our

proteftations, and other lawfull means, which we ufed for our deliverance, Canterbury procured us to be declared Rebels and Traitors in all the parish Kirks of England. When we were seeking to poffeffe our Religion in peace againft thefe Devices and Novations, Canterbury kindleth warre againft us. In all thefe it is known, that he was, although not the fole, yet the principal Agent and Advifer.

When by the pacification at Berwick, both kingdomes looked for peace and quietneffe, he fpared not, openly in the hearing of many, often before the King and privatly at the Councell Table and the Privy Jointo, to fpeak of us as Rebels and Traitors, and to fpeak againft the pacification as difhonourable and meet to be broken. Neither did his malignancie and bitterneffe ever fuffer him to reft, till a new warre was entered upon, and all things prepared for our deftruction.

By him was it, that our Covenant, approved by Nationall Affemblies, fubfcribed by his Majeftie's Commiffioner, and by the Lords of his Majeftie's Councell, and by them commanded to be fubfcribed by all the fubjects of the Kingdome, as a Teftimony of our duety to God and the King, by him was it ftill called Ungodly, Damnable, Treafonable; by him were Oaths invented, and preffed upon divers of our poor countrey men, upon the pain of imprifonment and many miferies which were unwarrantable by Law, contrary their Nationall Oath.

When our Commiffioners did appeare to render the reafons of our Demands, he fpared not, in the prefence of the King and Committee, to raile againft our Nationall Affembly, as not daring to appeare before the world and Kirks abroad, where himfelfe and his actions were able to endure tryall, and againft our juft and neceffary defence, as the moft malicious and treafonable contempt of Monarchicall Government that any by-gone age had heard of. His hand alfo was at the Warrant for the reftRAINT and imprifonment of our Commiffioners fent from the Parliament, warranted by the King, and seeking the peace of the Kingdomes.

When we had by our Declarations, Remonftrances, and Representations manifested the truth of our Intentions and lawfulness of our Actions to all the good Subjects of the Kingdome of England, when the late Parliament could not be moved to affift or enter in warre againft us maintaining our Religion and Liberties, Canterbury did not onely advife the breaking up of that high and honourable Court, to the great grieffe and hazard of the kingdome, but (which is without example) did fit ftill in the Convocation and make Canons and Constitutions againft us and our juft and neceffary defence, ordaining under all higheft paines, that hereafter the Clergy fhall preach, four times in the year, fuch doctrine as is contrary not only to our proceedings, but to the doctrine and proceedings of other reformed Kirks, to the judgement of all found Divines, and Politiques, and tending to the utter flavery and ruining of all Eftates and Kingdomes, and to the difhonour of Kings and Monarchs. And as if this had not been fufficient, he procured fix Subfidies to be lifted off the Clergy under paine of Deprivation to all that fhould refufe. And which is yet worfe, and above which malice itfelf cannot afcend, by his meanes a prayer is framed, printed, and fent through all the paroches of England, to be faid in all Churches in time of Divine Service, next after the prayer for the Queen and Royall progeny, againft our Nation, by name of trayterous Subjects, having caft off all obedience to our anointed Sovereigne and comming in a rebellious manner to invade England, that fhame may cover our faces, as enemies to God and the King.

Whofoever fhall impartially examine what hath proceeded from himfelf in thefe two books of Canons and Common prayer, what doctrine hath been published and printed thefe yeares bypaff in England by his Difciples and Emiffaries, what groffe Popery in the moft materiall points we have found and are ready to fhew in the pofthume writings of the prelate of Edinburgh and Dumblane, his own creatures, his neareft familiars, and moft willing instruments to advance his coun-

fills and projects, shall perceive that his intentions were deep and large against all the reformed Kirks and reformation of Religion, which in his Majesty's Dominions was panting, and by this time had rendered up the Ghost, if God had not in a wonderfull way of mercy prevented us; and that if the Pope himselfe had bene in his place, he could not have been more popish, nor could he more zealously have negotiated for Rome against the reformed Kirks, to reduce them to the Heresies in Doctrine, the Superstitions and Idolatory in Worship, and the tyranny in Government, which are in that See, and for which the reformed Kirks did separate from it and come forth of Babel. From him certainly hath issued all this deluge which almost hath overturned all. We therefore are confident, that your Lordships will by your meanes deale effectually with the Parliament, that this great firebrand be presently removed from his Majesty's presence, and that he may be put to tryall, and put to his deserved censure according to the Lawes of the Kingdome; which shall be good service to God, honour to the King and Parliament, terrour to the wicked, and comfort to all good men, and to us in speciall, who by his meanes principally have bene put to so many and grievous afflictions, wherein we had perished if God had not bene with us.

We doe indeede confesse, that the Prelates of England have bene of very different humours; some of them of a more hote, and others of them, men of a more moderate temper; some of them more, and some of them lesse inclynable to Popery; yet what knowne truth and constant experience hath made undeniable, we must at this opportunity professe, that from the first time of Reformation of the Kirk of Scotland, not only after the comming of King James of happy memory into England but before, the Prelates of England have bene by all meanes uncessantly working the overthrow of our Discipline and Governement. And it hath come to passe of late, that the Prelates of England having prevayled and brought us to subjection in the point of Governement: and finding their long-awaited-for opportunity, and a fair congruity of many spirits and powers, ready to operate for their ends, have made a strong assault upon the whole externall worship and doctrine of our Kirk. By which their doing they did not aime to make us conforme to England, but to make Scotland first, (whose weakenesse in resisting they had before experienced in the Novations of Governement and of some points of Worshipp) and thereafter England, conforme to Rome even in these matters wherein England had separated from Rome ever since the time of Reformation; an evil therefore which hath issued, not so much from the personall disposition of the Prelates themselves, as from the innate quality and nature of the Office and prelaticall Hierarchy, which did bring forth the Pope in ancient times, and never ceaseth till it bring forth Popish doctrine and worship where it is once rooted, and the principals thereof fomented and constantly followed, and from that antipathy and inconsistency of the two formes of Ecclesiastical government which they conceived, and not without cause, that one Iland, united also under one Head and Monarch, was not able to beare; the one being the same in all the parts and powers, which it was in the times of Popery, and now is in the Roman Church; the other being the forme of Governement received, maintained, and practised, by all the reformed Kirks, wherein, by their own testimonies and confessions, the Kirk of Scotland had amongst them no small eminency. This also we represent to your Lordships' most serious consideration, that not onely the firebrands may be removed; but that the fire may be provided against, that there be no more combustion after this. FINIS.

With this paper, knyt together in ane volume followed another printed peice, tending thus:

*The Charge of the Scottish Commissioners against the Lieutenant of Ireland.*

In our Declarations, we have joyned with Canterbury the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, whose malice hath set all his wits and power on worke, to devise and do mischief against our Kirk and Countrey.

No other cause of his malice can we conceive, but first, his pride and supercilious disdain of the Kirk of Scotland, which, in his opinion declared by his speeches, hath not in it almost any thing of a Kirk, although the Reformed Kirks, and many worthy divines of England, have given ample testimonie to the Reformation of the Kirk of Scotland. Secondly, Our open opposition against the dangerous innovation of Religion, intended and very far promoted in all his Majesty's dominions; of which he hath shewed himself, in his own way, no lesse zealous than Canterburie himself, as may appear by his advancing of his Chaplain D. Bramble, not onely to the Bishoprick of Derry, but also to be Vicar Generall of Ireland, a man prompted for exalting of Canterburian Popery and Arminianisme, that thus himselfe might have the power of both swords against all that should maintain the reformation; by his bringing of Doctor Chappel, a man of the same spirit, to the University of Dublin, for poisoning the fountains and corrupting the Seminaries of the Kirk. And thirdly, When the Primate of Ireland did presse a new ratification of the Articles of that Kirk in Parliament for barring such novations in Religion, he boldly manaced him with the burning, by the hand of the Hangman, of that Confession, although confirmed in former Parliaments.

When he found that the Reformation begun in Scotland did stand in his way, he left no means unessayed to rub disgrace upon us and our cause. The peeces printed at Dublin, *Examen conjurationis Scoticanae*, The ungirding of the Scottish armor, The Pamphlet bearing the counterfeite name of *Lysmachus Nicanor*; all three so full of calumnies, slanders, and scurrilities against our Countrey and Reformation, that the Jesuites, in their greatest spite, could not have said more: yet not onely the Authors were countenanced and rewarded by him, but the books must bear his name, as the great Patron both of the worke and workman.

When the National Oath and Covenant warranted by our generall Assemblies was approved by Parliament, in the articles subscribed in the King's name by his Majesty's high Commissioner and by the Lords of Privie Council, and commanded to be sworn by his Majesty's subjects of all ranks, and particular and plenary information was given unto the Lieutenant, by men of such quality as he ought to have beleaved, of the loyalty of our hearts to the King, of the lawfulness of our proceedings, and innocency of our Covenant and whole course, that he could have no excuse; yet his desperate malice made him to bend his craft and cruelty, his fraud and forces, against us. For first, he did craftily call up to Dublin some of our Countrey men, both of the Nobility and Gentry living in Ireland, shewing them, that the King would conceive and account them as conspirers with the Scots in their rebellious courses, except some remedie were provided; and for remedie, suggesting his own wicked invention, to present unto him and his Councell a petition, which he caused to be framed by the Bishop of Raphoe, and was seene and corrected by himself, wherein they petitioned to have an oath given them, containing a formall renunciation of the Scottish Covenant and a deep assurance never so much as to protest against any of his Majesty's commandements whatsoever.

No sooner was this Oath thus craftily contrived, but with all haste it is sent to such places of the Kingdome where our Countrey men had residence; and men, women, and all other persons, above the yeares of fixteene, constrained either presently to take the oath and thereby renounce their



Nationall Covenant, as feditious and traitorous, or with violence and crueltie to be hailed to the jayl, fined above the value of their estates, and to be kept close prifoners; and fo far as we know, fome are yet kept in prifon, both men and women of good quality, for not renouncing that Oath, which they had taken forty years fince in obedience to the King who then lived. A crueltie enfued which may paralell the perfecutions of the moft unchristian times: For weake women, dragged to the Bench to take the Oath, died in the place, both mother and childe; hundreds driven to hide themselves, till in the darkneffe of the night they might efcape by fea to Scotland, whither thousands of them did flee, being forced to leave Cornes, Cattel, Houfes, and all they poffeffed, to be a prey to their perfecuting enemies the Lieutenant's Officers: And fome indited and declared guilty of high Treafon, for no other guiltineffe but for fubfcribing our Nationall Oath, which was not onely impiety and injustice in it felf, and an utter undoing of his Majeftie's fubjects, but was a weakening of the Scots plantation, to the prejudice of that Kingdome and his Majeftie's fervice, and was a high scandall againft the King's honour, and intolerable abuſe of his Majeftie's truſt and authority; his Majeftie's commiffion, which was procured by the Lieuutenant, bearing no other penaltie than a certification of noting the names of the refufers of the oath.

But this his reſtleſs rage and infatiable cruelty againft our Religion and Countrey cannot be kept within the bounds of Ireland. By his meanes a Parliament is called; and although by the fix Subſidies granted in Parliament not long before, and by the baſe means which himſelfe and his Officers did uſe, as is contained in a late Remonſtrance, that land was extreemly impoveriſhed; yet by his ſpeeches, full of oathes and aſſeverations, that we were traitors and rebels, caſting off all Monarchicall government, &c. he extorted from them foure new Subſidies, and *indicta cauſa* before we were heard, procured that a warre was undertaken, and forces ſhould be leavied againft us as a rebellious Nation, which was alſo intended to be an example and precedent to the Parliament of England for granting ſubſidies and ſending a joynt Armie for our utter ruine. According to his appointment in Parliament, the armie was gathered and brought downe to the coaſt, threatning a daily invaſion of our Countrey, intending to make us a conquered Province, and to deſtroy our Religion, Liberties, and Laws, and thereby laying upon us a neceſſity of vaſt charges to keep forces on foot on the weſt coaſt to wait upon his coming. And as the war was denounced, and forces levied before we were heard, fo before the denouncing of the war, our ſhips and goods on the Irish coaſt were taken, and the owners caſt in prifon, and ſome of them in Irons; frigats was ſent forth to ſcouſ our coaſts, which did take ſome, and hurne others of our harkes.

Having thus united the Kingdome of Ireland and put his forces in order there againft us, with all haſte he cometh to England. In his parting, at the giving up of the Sword, he openly avowed our utter ruine and deſolation in theſe or the like words, *If I returne to that honourable Sword I ſhall leave of the Scots neither root nor branch.*

How ſoon he cometh to Court, as before he had done very evil offices againft our Commiſſioners, clearing our proceedings before the point; ſo now he uſeth all means to ſtir up the King and Parliament againft us, and to move them to a preſent war, according to the precedent and example of his owne making in the Parliament of Ireland. And finding that his hopes failed him, and his deſignes ſucceeded not that way, in his nimbleneſſe he taketh another courſe, that the Parliament of England may be broken up; and diſpyſing their wiſedome and authority, not onely with great gladneſſe accepteth, but uſeth all meanes that the conduct of the armie in the expedition againft Scotland may be put upon him; which accordingly he obtaineth as generall Captain with power to invade, kill, ſlay, and ſave at his diſcretion, and to make any one or moe Deputies in his ſtead to do and execute all the power and authorities committed to him.

According to the largeneffe of his Commiffion and Letters patents of his devising, fo were his deportments afterwards; for when the Scots, according to their Declarations fent before them, were coming in a peaceable way, farre from any intention to invade any of his Majestie's Subjects, and still to supplicate his Majestie for a fettled peace, he gave order to his officers to fight with them on the way, that the two Nations once entred in blood, whatfoever should be the fuceffe, he might escape tryall and censure and his bloody designes might be put in execution againft his Majestie's Subjects of both Kingdomes.

When the King's Majestie was again enclined to hearken to our Petitions and to compose our differences in a peaceable way, and the Peeres of England convened at Yorke, had, as before in their great wisedome and faithfulness, given unto his Majestie Councils of peace; yet this firebrand still smoaketh, and in that honourable Assembly, taketh upon him to breath out threatnings against us as Traitors and Enemies to Monarchicall government, that we may be sent home again in our blood, and he will whip us out of England.

And as these were his Speeches in the time of the Treaty, appointed by his Majestie at Rippon, that if it had been possible, it might have been broken up; fo when a cessation of armes was happily agreed upon there, yet he ceaseth not, but still his practises were for war. His under Officers can tell who it was that gave them commiffion, to draw neare in armes beyond the Teeffe in the time of the Treaty at Rippon: The Governour of Berwick and Carlile can shew, from whom they had their warrants for their acts of hostility, after the cessation was concluded: It may be tried how it cometh to passe, that the ports of Ireland are yet closed, our Countreymen for the Oath still kept in prison, Traffique interrupted, and no other face of affaires than if no cessation had been agreed upon.

We therefore desire that your Lordships will represent to the Parliament, that this great Incendiarie upon these and the like offences, not against particular persons, but against Kingdomes and Nations, may be put to a tryall, and from their known and renowned justice, may have his deserved punishment. FINIS.

Both these papers are dated the 16th of December 1640.

Thir papers, thus sett furth and imprinted, appear to be direct be our Scottish commiffioners to the Lords of the Lower Houfe or Houfe of Commons of England, who accepted and acted their part to the full desire of our commiffioners, as hereafter does appear: for first, the bishop of Canterbury is laid by frae the king, and committed to the Tower; and then the lieutenant of Ireland is removed, laid by, and committed to the same, as ye heard before; fo against the king's mind he is made quyte of both.

Upon the 19th of December, one of the lord Sinclair's foulders, be command of the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, was had to the Heading Hill of Aberdein, knitt to ane stake, and there fouldiers appointed ilk ane after other to shut three dead shotts at him whyle he was shott dead, and that for the slaughter of ane other fellow fouldier in the same regiment, in Aberdein, lately before committed be him. This example made better order be kept amongft them in the town.

Sunday the 20th of December, thundering out of Aberdein pulpits against Yule day, chargeing merchands and craftmen, under the paine of punishment, to keep their booths, buy, sell, and labour as on ane work day, all and every one, husbandman or others. The booth doors stood, for fear, wyde open ; but ther was litle merchandise bought, farr less work wrought. The grammariers had 20 dayes play, and the colliginers 8 dayes play, in Old Aberdein, conforme to the old order observed at Yule.

About this time, the lord Sinclair returned from Edinburgh back to his regiment in Aberdein.

Yule day the 25th of December, no preaching in either of the Aberdeins, as was wont, and also litle work wrought. It was said, doctor Guild would not keep Yule day, falling this year on ane Fryday ; but on Yule even he had good cheer, wher the lord Sinclair, the collonell master of Forbes, the provost and baillies, with some others, wer weill feasted, and all made mirry that night, but no memorie of Yule day on the morrow. But upon the 26th of December, he unhappiely goeing throw Aberdein collecting the voluntar contributions, as ye heard before, wrested his cote or leg, whereby he might not stand to preach ; but in the pulpet was found ane paper declaring doctor Guild's hypocrisie for feasting upon Yule even and not upon Yule day, wherat he was greivously offended, yet passed it over, because he could have no man to challenge for it.

Wednesday the 30th of December, collonell master of Forbes sent out to the intakeing of Geight ane captain with 32 fouldiers. The house is rendered be the lady, because no laird was ther. Always she came in and dealt so with the collonell, that they were all removed and came back again to Aberdein.

About this time, Alexander Annand of Catterlyne is removed out of Drum, and ane other captain called Grahame put in his place, with whom the lady was weill contented ; and who remained ther whyle about the 9th of February next.

About this time also, returned home from London those who had fled the countrey to the king for succour, as ye may see before, viz. the lairds of Pitfoddels elder and younger, the lairds of Udny, Muireisk, Fetterneir, and sundrie others, after they had spent their means, and were forced to submit themselves to the judgment of the committee of Estates, who fyned every one of them at their own wills for their outstading, compelled them to swear and subscribe the covenant, syne gave them libertie to come home to their own houses, more fools than they went out, but succour or releiff of the king ; but

first they were all foundly wairded and kept long in waird in Edinburgh and tolbuith therof, therafter fyned and sett to libertie, as said is.

It was reported about this time, that the lord Boyd, upon his death bed, reveilled ane band made up by diverse lords, wherof himselve was one, founded upon some miscontentment, not against the covenant, but against the earles of Argyle, Rothes, the lords Lindfay, Loudon, Balmerinoch, Couper, and some others, who took upon them to rule and guyde all, and to oversie as worthy nobles as themselves in the public buffienefs. Shortly after this revelation the lord Boyd deceases. This band was made up and subscribed be the earles of Montrose, Marischall, Marr, Strathern, Southesk, Seaforth, Wigton, Perth, lord Napier, lord Almond, and others, as was said. The committee of Estates thought heavie of this. They are accused, they confes, and produce the band, whilke is brunt in the fire. Montrose produced the band.

Munday the 28th of December, Mr. Gilbert Rofs minister at Elgine, accompanied with the young laird Innes, the laird Brodie, and some others, and but authoritie, brake down the timber partition wall divydeing the kirk of Elgine frae the quier, whilk had stood since the Reformation, near seven score years or above. On the west syde was painted in excellent collours, illuminat with starrs of bright gold, the crucifixion of our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ. This peice was so excellently done, that the collours nor starrs never faided nor evanished, but kept hail and found, as they were at the beginning, notwithstanding this colledge or channerie kirk wanted the roof since the Reformation, and no hail window therintill to saiffe the same from storme, snow, sleitt, nor weitt, whilk myselve saw. And marvellous to confider, on the other syde of this wall, towards the east, was drawn the day of judgement. Alwayes all is throwen down to the ground. It was said, this minister caused bring home to his house the timber therof, and burne the same for serveing his kitchen and other uses; but ilk night the fyre went out wherein it was brunt, and could not be holden in to kyndle the morning fire, as use is; wherat the servants and others marvelled, and therupon the minister left off any furdur to bring in or burn any more of that timber in his house. This was marked and spread throw Elgine, and credibly reported to myselve. A great boldness, but warand of the king, to distroy churches at that rate: yet it is done at command of the assembly, as was said.

The forsaid Munday, proclamation made at the croce of Aberdein, chargeing and commanding both New toun and Old toun to furnish out to generall Leslie's army and to ilk fouldier therof ane stand of gray clothes, two farkes

and two pair of shoes, under the pain of plundering. Search was made, but found they were not able to doe the samen, in respect of the provision made be them before to some of the same souldiers, as ye may see before: whereupon order was given out to searck the countrie for gray hydes, and gray cloath, and sarking cloath, and to pay the sellers out of the town of Aberdein their voluntar contribution, as ye heard before. Such as might be gotten was brought in and furnished, but the tayliors and cordiners of both Aberdeins were yoked to work to make up thir cloathes, and shoes, and sewsters to sew sarks, but gott nothing for their travell. And thir commodities were perforce brought in to the toune from the poor people be ane partitie of souldiers direct out to rype, searck, seek, and take wherever they might be found.

Captaine Forbes alias Kaird, upon Saturday the 9th of January, is wairded 1641. in the tolbuith of Aberdein, for robbing of ane merchandman of Edinburgh be the hieway called Liddell; fyne transported therefrae to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, ther to abyde censure, wher he was wairded, and lay miserablie thereintill whyle he moyan he was sett to libertie about the day of 1642 yeirs. Both Aberdeins were blythe to be quite of him, being troublesome in drink.

The 14th of January, Robert Lord Burleigh chosen president of the meiting of the Estates of parliament, wanting king or commissiонер, yet conveyied by his majestie's autoritie, as the acts of that parliament bear, and which Estates continowed this parliament to the 13th day of Aprile next to come.

Ye heard before of the lord Gordon's comeing to this countrie. He remained some whyle about his affairs, and upon Friday the 15th of January ships at Banff, and back to Berwick fails he; and frae that goes to Newcastle, where, by perswasion of his uncle the earl of Argyle, he subscribes the covenant and becomes ane good bairne. See more hereafter.

Ye heard before, how serjant Forsyth was slaine be John Gordon, wher his lieutenant Fodderinghame was principall commander. This Fodderinghame was brought in and accused before the councell of warr in Aberdein, wher the lord Sinclair and collonell master of Forbes was present, for not revengeing of Forsyth's death upon the committers therof in militarie manner. After some reafoning, he was degraduit disgracefully, and upon Saturday the 16th of January, be order the hangman brak his sword betuixt the croces of Aberdein and betuixt the gallows' trams standing ther, to his perpetuall disgrace,

and in example of others to committ the like; thereafter he is with fhame convoyed out of the toun throw Futtie's port to feek his fortune.

Ye heard of the voluntar contribution taken out of poor Old Aberdein; followed fhortly the uptakeing of the tenths and twentieths throw the countrie, and alfo of their farms, and the tenth penny of ilk houfe maill within the toun was alfo uplifted, referving the bigging wher the heretor himfelfe dwelt free allenerly. Thus, is burgh and land continually vexed.

Ye heard before how lieutenant collonell Sinclair had cruellie caufed hang ane fleing fouldier; wherat, and other faults, the lord Sinclair was highly offended and fhortly difcharged him, and planted his own lawfull brother collonell Sinclair in his place, viz. the lord Sinclair's own brother; whilk by the people was thought good fervice for his crueltye.

The lord Sinclair with his affociates now begin dayly to hold committees at Aberdein.

About this time, victuall daily tranfporting frae Aberdein, Newburgh, Fraferburgh and Peterhead, and diverfe other parts, towards Newcastle, for maintenance of generall Leflie's army, lifted out of the tenths and twentieths; and Mr. Robert Farquhar, burges of Aberdein, meddled with the bishop's rents of Aberdein, at command of the committee of Eftates at Edinburgh, to be employed to the ufe of the publick.

Collonell Alexander mafter of Forbes his regiment was, before the 9th of February, difcharged and difbanded by the committee of Eftates at Edinburgh, (not without the earle Marifchall's procureing in fome meafure,) becaufe they were but fillie poor naked bodies, burdenable to the countrie, and not meitt for fouldierie. Thus, is he fet beyde the cufhion for his finceritie and forwardnefs in the good caufe. See more of him hereafter.

The committee of Eftates at Edinburgh, hearing how the forbidden name of M<sup>c</sup>Grigor and their accomplices brak out this time loufe and were forning and troubleing the king's leidges day and night, condefcended with Farquharfone of Invercauld, for ane certaine fomme of money, to defend the fherriffdomes of Angus, Mearns, Aberdein, and Banff, (whilk were the countries wherein they did moft injurie and oppreffion) for ane year to come, from all reif and fpulzie; and what was taken by thir robbers frae them, he was obliged to repay back the famen to the complainer within the fpace forfaid. For executeing of the whilk fervice, this foirnemed Farquharfone was captain himfelfe, and gathered together out of his own freinds and others about two hundred and fiftie men, and kepted the faids four fhires both day

and night so carefully, that none suffered skaith, thift, or oppreffion ; but the countries lived in peace and quietnefs. Whilk the Eftates perceiving, difcharged him of his fervice, and gave him not good payment which was appointed to him out of the tenths and twentieths at the makeing of their bargaine, thinking the countrie would be frie of any more vexation : but thir lymmers hearing of his difcharge, John Dugar againe breaks out to trouble and moleft the countrie, as ye may fee hereafter, to their great greif and skaith.

Ye heard before, how the lord Ogilvie, the lairds of Pitfoddells elder and younger, the laird Drum younger, Donald Farquharfon of Tilliegarmouth, doctor James Sibbald minifter at Aberdein, and fome others, shipped at Aberdein, and fled by fea to England, looking for favour and protection at the king's hands : but they got little help ther, but fpending their moneyes, and returned home againe more fools nor they went out, and were compelled to fubmitt themfelves to the will of the Eftates, who commanded them to waird in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, where they were long kepted, as ye may fee before, except the lord Ogilvie. Therafter, they are forced to fwear and fubfcribe the covenant, and fyne fyned in great founes, ilk ane according to their ranks, fyne put to libertie and fent home. At this famen time, Thomas Crombie of Kemnay came home knight, who had fled the countrie and went to England with the reft. But doctor Sibbald was not wairded, neither fwear nor fubfcribed the covenant, as ye may hereafter fee.

Upon Thursday the 18th of February, ther came to Old Aberdein out of the marquess of Huntly's bounds about 100 fillie poor preffed bodies, with ane captain called Gordon, of the houfe of Tillieangus. They nighted for their own pay in the Old toun. Upon the morne, they offered their fervice to the earle Marifchall, who directed them to his regiment lying at Morpeth in England. But how foon they came to Edinburgh to gett pay from the Eftates, incontinent they were directed home as unworthie fouldiers, and gott not a plack, but came begging home from Edinburgh throw the countrie.

About this time, Lewis Gordon, being with his father the lord marquess of Huntly at London, upon fome alledged mifcontentment left his father's company but his knowledge, and to his great greif and difpleafure ; for his faid fone unwifely and unhappiely convoyed privatly away with him his father's hail jewells in ane litle cabinet, being of a great worth, and to Holland goes he, leaveing his father forrowfull for his lewd mifcarriage ; whilk, amongft the reft of his croffes, he behoved patiently to fuffer, fuppose himfelfe had not great ftore of wealth lying beyde him for mantainance of his noble rank at that time.

Upon the 9th of March, the lord Sinclair directed his own brother lieutenant collonell Sinclair, with ane pairtie of 200 fouldiers, from Aberdein to Murray, Rofs, Caithness, and Sutherland, for inbringing of men to his regiment, with the tenths and twentieths of these countries. He remained at Inverness, and gate good obedience; for they came to him ther both outstanders and others, and willingly suffered all, lest he had lived upon all their estates and plundered their goods, according to militarie discipline, whilk they had no will of. He stayed at Inverness whyle about the third of May, syne returned, as ye have hereafter.

Ye heard before, how Mr. John Gregorie minister at Drumoak was deposed: The laird Drum deals for him, being his own pastor; and upon swearing and subscribing the covenant, and preaching penitentiall sermons, with great difficultie he was againe restored to his own paroch kirk, and received, as ye may see hereafter.

Upon Tuesday the 16th of March, Mr. Thomas Thoirs minister at Udney, ane great antecovenanter, who had fled to England also, comes now calmly in, when he could doe no better, and glaidly swears and subscribes the covenant, begins his penitentiall sermons this day and gives full obedience, so that he is in peace.

Friday the 19th of March, the lord Sinclair sends out ane partie of fouldiers from Aberdein, to live upon the laird of Lethentie's lands and liveing, whyle he should come in and pay to his lordship 3000 merks of fyne; whilk the laird thought heavie, for he had payed before to this same regiment 600 merks, and that they had plundered frae him his best horses worth also meikle; howsoever he is compelled to come in and agree with his lordship, and so was made quyte of the fouldiers, who had shortly heiryed his ground, if he had not agreed, as is formerly said.

About this time, the committee of Estates at Edinburgh directed William Blair, messenger ther, to come and charge diverse gentlemen and barrons of the name of Gordon and others in this countrie, to compear before our Scotts parliament to be holden at Edinburgh the 13th of Aprill nixt to come; and there to answer at the instance of Sir Thomas Hope his majestie's advocate, Sir Thomas Nicolson, Mr. Alexander Pearson, Mr. Roger Mowat, and Mr. James Baird, advocates and procurators for the Estates, and to underly the law for leifing makeing, and misinforming his majestie against his good subjects, for sowing of sedition, for raising of armes against the countrie as incendiaries, and diverse other points; with certification, if they compeared not, they should



be declaired traitors, and their estates forfeaulted. This same messenger hereafter came againe and used the like charges ; but none gave obedience, and nothing followed upon their disobedience.

Upon the 23rd of March, the place of Kandeckyle, pertaining to the marques of Huntly, by ane sudder fire is raleklsly brunt and destroyed, his haille in fight and plenishing consumed, to his great skaith. Allwayes, crowner Garden happened to be dwelling at this same time in this house, who was compelled to agree and pay the marques therefore, as ye have hereafter.

There came frae the south to Dunnington, the earle of Winton and his sone the lord Seaton, who had Mr. Andrew Cant, new come frae Newcastle, in their company. They were weill entertained, the lady Marischall being the earle of Winton's daughter. And upon the said 23rd of March, they with the earle Marischall came to Aberdein, and visite both Old and New Aberdeins.

Upon the morne, be warrand directed from the committee of the kirk to eleven persons nominate be them, and dwelling within the nixt adjacent counties about Aberdein, with power, as they were the body of the Generall Assembly, to nominate, elect, and choise three ministers for serveing the cure at the kirk of New Aberdein, now vacand partly by death, and partly by deposition of their own ordinary ministers ; which eleven persons compeared, being ministers and elders of the presbyteries and counties forsaids, and according to the power given them, elected Mr. Edward Wright minister of Clackmannan, Mr. George Gillespie minister at Wymes, and Mr. Andrew Cant minister at Newbottle, to be preachers and ministers of the said burgh. Mr. Andrew Cant being present was upon the forsaide day received, and he accepted. The other two were absent and accepted not ; but others were putt in their places, as ye may see hereafter. But the town of Aberdein at the comeing of this Cant was not fully glaid.

Then the foresaids lords, having sein the towns of both Aberdeins, returned back againe to the south.

Upon the forsaide 24th of March, being Wedensday, ane solemne fast kepte foir and afternoone in New Aberdein, but not in Old Aberdein, for the good success of the army and peace and rest of the countrie.

About this time, there came to Aberdein the Coppie of ane imprinted paper sett out by John earle of Rothes, Charles earle of Dumfermling, and John lord Loudon, commissioners for the nobilitie of Scotland ; Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wauchton, Sir William Dowglas of Cavers, and William Drummond of Richardtoun, for the barons ; John Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Wedder-

burn of Dundee, and Hew Kennedy of Air, for the burrows ; and Mr. Alexander Henderfon and Mr. Archibald Johnston were by the Estates adjoined for the kirk and clergy. Thus this peice is set out and is intitulat, " From the Commissioners of Scotland, 24th of February 1641 " ; and wherof the tenor followes :

*From the Commissioners of Scotland, 24th of February, 1641.*

As our Declarations and Remonstrances, before our coming into England, were necessary for manifesting the Truth against the Lyes and Calumnies of our Enemies ; so did we conceive, that afterward they should not be needfull. Our deportments and carriage in this great cause, which are no other in secret than they are openly, being reall demonstrations of the constant integrity of our Intentions and Proceedings in all our ways.

Malice, notwithstanding, is so impudent and indefatigable, that although she hath printed on her face the black characters of many grosse lyes, which are visible to all and cannot be washed of ; and although by the force of Truth, the Daughter of Time, she hath received many wounds and dashes, which shall never be cured, yet dare she open her mouth again, and wearie th not to keepe her owne straine, but in a contrary course ; for now beginneth she to suggest, that after we have in a good part obtained our own ends, we have lessened our care of our Neighbours, and that our love towards them is become luke-warm, that we are become remisse in our zeal against Prelacie the cause of all our broyls, and in the pursuit of these two firebrands, which had wasted all, if God in his mercy had not prevented so great a mischief.

We marvell not at malice, nor do we desire to be reconciled to her, for that were to lose ourselves and the cause of God, and therefore we think it not strange that she is the same which she hath been and must be to the end ; but that, by her suggestions and practices, tending by raising of jealousies and suspicions to divide the two Kingdomes, the two Houses of Parliament, and either House in itselfe, she should so far prevaile with any who have not laid aside both wisdom and charity, as that the smallest jealousy or suspicion of us should enter in their heart. For them to live and lodge, we will not permit. This is it which hath caused this Paper.

What just cause of indignation we had against these two Incendiaries is known by our Accusations, which (as we understand) are now published to the World ; and by these also, beside our detestation expressed in all our Words, Writs, and Actions, our judgment and intentions concerning Episcopacy both in Scotland and England are in some measure expressed. We confesse it were levity to be found building that which we have been pulling downe, or to plant that which we have been plucking up. It were impiety to spare, much more to plead for, guilty Agag and cursed Babel, which God in his justice hath destinate to destruction ; and it were folly for us, and a denying of our owne experience, to imagine that both they and the Kingdomes can have peace. But all these three imputations might be justly tripled upon us, if now after we have seen their works, and bitter fruits in England, we should not remember the Maxime never to be forgotten, *The safety of the People is the soveraigne Law*, and that *Mercy to the bad is cruelty against the good*.

And therefore, we desire that your Lordships would be pleased to represent so much from us to the Parliament, and withall, that for the present, according to the Commission given to us, we doe long to see justice done upon the Lieutenant of Ireland ; earnestly craving according to the famous and laudable custome of that grave and honorable Councell, he may beare the punishment which the atrocity of his crimes doe deserve, which should be much for his Majestie's honour and for the peace

of all his Majestie's good Subjects, who will be out of hope of the redresse of their grievances, if the wicked, who have caused all their woes, be either justified or spared. Better that One perish than Unity. FINIS.

This paper would appear to purge our Scotts of all jealousies and suspicion at the English hands ; and next, is craving the blood and destruction of the Lieutenant of Ireland ; whither upon any other just reason than that he was a faithful servant to the King against our rebellions, is well known to God Almighty. Howsoever it was, the English (co-assisters as it seems to the out-setting of this peice) was very glad, and caused furthwith imprint the samen ; whereat the king was highly offended, saying, the saids commissioners had forfeit their saife conduct, in wryteing or saying any thing betuixt him and his subjects, or against his English subjects, and for imprinting the samen to the public view of all the world. The commissioners answered, they did writt of no evil intention against his majestie or any of his good subjects, neither knew they of the printing therof. But [it] was done by them. Allwayes the king beholds this carriage of our commissioners, lying besyde him in England ; and packs it up with patience, though greivously offended in his heart.

Our committee lying at Newcastle, hearing of the king's discontentment about this paper, sent orders shortly to our committee at Edinburgh, that they should send throw all Scotland, that such runawayes as might be apprehended should be kept, such as had gotten libertie upon pass to goe home from the army should returne, that upon advertisement, against the 4th and 8th of May they should be in readieness. Thus was our poor kingdome, but authoritie, holden in continuall trouble.

In the mean time there comes from London to Edinburgh, upon the 18th of March 1641, certaine Occurrents, with ane Index of other heads sett out, as would appear, by our Scottish commissioners lying at court, and approven be the English parliament ; whereof the tenor follows :

*Copie of the Occurrents.*

1. A new cessation of armes till the 16th of Aprill next to come.
2. The King hath motioned to the Parliament anent the Prince of Orange's marriage, the conditions agreed upon, a league made up, and the marriage followed.
3. The King obtained Sir Lewis Stewart to be putt out of the Roll of Incendiaries.
4. After hearing of all that can be said for the Lieutenant of Ireland, justice is to be done.
5. The bishops are robbed of all temporall jurisdiction, and to have no voice in Parliament.

*Index of the remanent Heads contained in the 8 Demands for establishing  
of a firm and dureable Peace.*

Our desire, concerning unities in religion and conformities in church government, as a special mean for conserveing of peace between the two kingdomes, that some statesmen of respect, who are entrusted by their own kingdome, may be in places about the King's and Queen's Majesties, and the Prince his Highnesses.

His Majesty may be pleased to consider, how much it is for his honour, and for the satisfaction of his good subjects of both kingdomes, that none be in places about his Majesty and the Prince his Highnesses, but such as profess the reformed religion.

The manner of choiseing the Councill and Session of the kingdome of Scotland.

Naturalization, declaring the capacities and mutuall priviledges of the subjects of both kingdomes.

Concerning the Customs, both in the kingdomes and forraigne nations.

Concerning the freedome of Trade, Intercourse, and the Priviledge therof.

Concerning Manufactories and Affociations both by sea and land.

Concerning the equalitie and course of Coyne in his Majesty's dominions.

Concerning Fishings.

And that an Act of Oblivion be made for all bygone deeds of hostilities betuixt the kingdomes of England, Scotland, and Ireland, since the beginning of the late troubles.

That an Act of Parliament be made for ratifieing of the present Treatie and Articles therof, and for establishing the forme, and appointing the means, of a firme and perfect peace in time comeing.

That none in his Majesty's dominions shall take armes or invade others without consent of the parliament in that kingdome. And after a declared breake of peace, no stopping of trade, by takeing of ships or other acts of hostilitie, to be used, and that the contraveiners shall be punished as enemies to the Estates.

That none of the two nations engage war with any forraigne nation, without consent of both.

That they mutually assist others against all forraigne invasion.

Concerning remanding of Offenders and Debtors in each of the kingdomes.

Concerning the extracting of Decrees in either nation upon authentic Extracts, without producing the principal Warrants.

Concerning the Borders and Middle Marches.

That the peace to be now established be inviolable observed in all time to come.

That tryal would be taken in the triennial parliaments of both kingdomes of all wrongs (if any should happen to be done) by either nation to others, if that the differences may be remedied and found commissioners may be appointed from both kingdomes for conserveing of peace in the intervall.

Their papers came down in forme beforesaid, wherby ye may perceive the grounds laid down be our Scotts commissioners concerning the keeping and preserveing of unities in religion and church government in both nations, and of other state policie; doubtless well thought of be the parliament of England, howsoever his Majesty thought of the same. And truly both England and Scotland laboured joyntly together in such politique forme, as we

that were Scottsmen gott all our desires; as our own acts of King Charles' second parliament clearly testifie.

Sunday the 4th of Aprill, a solemne fast kept in both Aberdeins and throw the hail kingdome, for the happie succeſs of the army, peace and quietness of the land.

Upon Saturday the 10th of Aprill, the lord Gordon, by advyce of the earle of Argyle, his uncle on the mother side, came out of Berwick to Edinburgh, (the marquess his father being still absent out of the kingdome) where he gave content to the committee of the Generall Assembly ther, for his flying the countrie and outſtanding. Nixt, he gave content to the committee of Estates, ſwear and ſubſcribed our covenant, and obleidged himſelfe be bond, that his name and vaſſals of his father ſhould keep good order, and likewayes that they ſhould ſwear and ſubſcribe the covenant in his own preſence, or otherwiſe that he ſhould deliver a note of the names as reſuſed to the committee of Estates at Edinburgh before the 22nd of May nixt to come. For expeding wherof, he furthwith came to Strathbogie, conveyed his friends at Dumbennan, wher himſelfe firſt ſubſcribed and ſwear the covenant over againe, and ſo all the reſt who would ſubſcribe for freedom of his bond, and took them obleidged to keep good order be virtue of their bond, for his releiffe; and ſuch as were absent, or being preſent reſuſed, he took up their names, and befor his day came to Edinburgh, and there ſhewed his diligence, wherof the Estates were heartily weill content. See more hereafter.

Ye heard before of the Scotts commiſſioners their charge againſt the archbiſhop of Canterbury and the lieutenant of Ireland, and of the accuſations given in againſt them there. It is very apparent that their minds with the Engliſh were fully ſet to their deſtruction, as the only two who had the king's ear in all his affaires both in church and policie in thir troubleſome times, and who expreſt themſelves deadly enemies to our Scotts proceedings, and faithfull ſervitors to his majeſtie. But on the other part, both Engliſh and Scotts, being conglutinat together, reſolved to take them both frae guyding or counſelling of the king, after ane kynd of legall way. And firſt, they moved the king to ſend to Ireland for the deputie; who being come, he was ſhortly wairded in the Knight of the black rod's, and thereafter was tranſported to the Tower, upon diverſe pretended accuſations againſt England and againſt Scotland, as ye may ſee in the Commiſſioners' charge forſaid, and as may be found hereafter of their malice mightily tending to the deſtruction of this great man. Amongſt many other matters beydes, he is accuſed in face of parliament for mantain-

ing of arbitrarie government, contrair to the laws of England, and in his accusation expounded meirely, tyrannicall; becaufe, by the English laws, it was established that the people should be judged by judges of all sorts conforme to the laws, and the king to have no princely authoritie over the samen, but to doe conforme thereto, whilk the lieutenant feimed to be against, (as they alleadged) saying, be the fundamentall laws of England, the king of his royall prerogative, by arbitrarie government was above the law, and might moderate the rigour therof; the mantainance of which point greived the English and Scotts, as contrair to their course, and tending to the utter overthrow of both their designs which they had presently in hand. 2dly, Sundrie particulars given up in the Scotts commiffioners' charge, as ye have before therin. 3dly, He was accused for being upon the counceill in bringing in the Spanish Armado in defence of the prelatts and papists, with limitation that the Spaniard should bring no more men nor was condescended upon. 4thly, That he was ane incendiarie betuixt both nations of England and Scotland, and in Ireland also. Thir and diverse other points were alleadged by the parliament who backed our Scotts complaints to the full. But this noble lieutenant wysely and gravely made clear answers to every article, as was said; yet they were all repelled, since the ground of his death was otherwayes laid. And his majestie left nothing undone for his faitie that lay in his princely power, but he on nowayes could prevaill against this plot, to his great greif, as after ye shall hear. It was said, this noble lieutenant used many reasonable defences against his accusers, which here I cannot sett down in wryte, being ignorant of the samen; yet, the Conclusion of his defence I have here copied, and is of the tenor following:

*The Conclusion of the Earle of Strafford's Defence, the twelfth of April 1641.*

My Lords, there yet remains another Treason; that I should be guiltie of the endeavouring to subvert the fundamentall Lawes of the Land, that they should now be Treason together, that is, not Treason in any one part of Treason accumulative, that so when all will not doe it, it is woven up with others, it should seeme very strange.

Under favour, my Lords, I doe not conceive that there is either Statute Law nor Common Law that doth declare the endeavouring to subverte the fundamentall Lawes to be high Treason. For neither Statute Law nor Common Law written, that ever I could heare of, declareth it so; and yet I have been diligent to enquire, as I beleve you thinke it doth concerne me to doe. It is hard to be questioned for life and honour upon a Law that cannot be showne.

There is a rule which I have learned from Sir Edward Cooke, *De non apparentibus et non existentibus eadem ratio*. Jesu! where hath this fire laine all this while, so many hundred of yeares,

without any smock to discover it, till it thus burst forth to consume me and my children? Extreme hard in my opinion, that punishment should precede promulgation of a Law,—punished by a Law subsequent to the Acts done.

Take it into your considerations, for certainly it is now better to be under no Law at all but the will of men, than to conforme our selves under the protection of a Law as we thinke, and then be punished for a crime that doth precede that Law. What man can be safe if that be once admitted?

My Lords, it is hard in another respect, that there should be no token set upon this offence, by which we should know it, no admonition by which we should be aware of it. If a man passe downe the Thames in a boat, and it be split upon an anchor, and no bowie being set, as a token that there is an anchor there, that party that owes the anchor, by the Maritime Lawes, shall give satisfaction for the damage done; but if it were marked out, I must come upon my own perill. Now where is the marke upon this cryme, where is the token that this is high Treason? If it be under water, and not above water, no humane providence can availe nor prevent my destruction. Lay asyde all humane wisdom, and let us rest upon divine revelation, if you will condemne before you forwarne of the danger.

Oh my Lords! may your Lordships be pleased to give that regard unto the Peerage of England, as never to suffer our selves to be put on those nice points upon such constructive interpretations, and these are where Lawes are not cleare or knowne. If there must be a Tryall of wits, I doe most humbly beseech you, the subject and matter may be in somewhat else, than the lives and honours of Peers.

My Lords, we find that in the primitive times, in the progression of the plaine Doctrine of the Apostles they brought the Bookes of curious Arts, and burned them. And so likewise, as I doe conceive, it will be wisdom and providence in your Lordships, for your posterity and the whole kingdome, to cast from you into the fire these bloody and most mysterious Volumes of constructive and arbitrarie Treason, and to betake your selves to the plaine Letter of the Law and Statute, that telleth us where the cryme is, and by telling what is, and what is not, shews us how to avoid it; and let us not be ambitious, to be more wise and learned in the killing Arts, then our forefathers were.

It is now full two hundred and fourtie yeares, since ever any man was touched for this alleaged cryme (to this height) before my selfe. We have lived happily to our selves at home, and we have lived gloriously to the world abroad.

Let us rest contented with that which our fathers left us, and not awaken those sleepe Lyons to our own destructions, by taking up a few mustie records that have layen so many ages by the walls as quyte forgotten and neglected.

May your Lordships be noble pleased, to adde this to those other misfortunes befallen me for my sins, not for my Treasons, that a precedent should not be derived from me of that disadvantage, as this will be in the consequent to the whole kingdome. I beseech you seriously to consider of it, and let not my particular case be so looked on as you doe, though you wound me in my interest in the Commonwealth; and therefore those Gentlemen say, that they speak for the Commonwealth, yet in this particular I indeed speake for it, and the inconveniences and mischiefs that will heavily fall upon us; for, as it is in the reigne of Henry the 4th., no man will after know what to doe, or say, for feare.

Do not put, my Lords, so great difficulties upon the Ministers of state, that men of wisdom, honour, and vertue, may not with chearfulness and safety, be employed for the publike. If you

weigh and meafure them by grains and fcruples, the publike affaires of the Kingdome will be then layd wafte, and no man will meddle with them, that hath honours, iffues, or any fortunes to lofe.

My Lords, I have now troubled you longer then I fhould have done. Were it not for the intereft of thofe deare pledges a Saint in heaven hath left me, I fhould be loath, my Lords,—(*there he ftopped.*) What I forfeit for my felfe it is nothing, but that my indifcretion fhould forfeit for my child, it even woundeth me deepe to the very foule. You will pardon my infirmity, fomething I fhould have faid, but I am not able, (*and fighed*) therefore let it paffe.

And now my Lords, I have beene by the bleffings of Almighty God taught, *That the afflictions of this prefent life, are not to be compared to the eternall weight of glory that fhall be revealed to us hereafter.* And fo, my Lords, even fo with tranquillity of mind, I doe fubmit my felfe freely and clearly to your Lordfhips judgements; and whether that righteous judgement fhall be to life or death, *Te Deum laudamus, te Deum confitemur.* FINIS.

This noble fpeech fpoken by this great lieutenant in the houfe of Commons, as appears, doth point out his innocency anent the fundamentall laws formerly faid, and defends himfelfe frae the guiltinefs of treason by good grounds, as would feim: but no reason could fave his life, becaufe his death was projected both be Englifh and Scotts, as ye may fee before.

It is faid, after the uttering of this brave fpeech, the king himfelfe was fitting in the upper houfe, labouring what he could for the faiffty of his trufty fervant; but it could not be. There were diverfe noblemen and others of the lieutenant's kindred conveyed and intended to have come and heard his fentence: but the lower houfe gave order to the citizens of London to be in armes; which his dear freinds hearing, they durft not adventure to come to the city, but calmly returned back againe with fad and forrowfull hearts. The king being in parliament alleadged, by his royall prerogative, that he might banifh, punifh, or remitt whatfomever offence committed be any of his fubjects. It was answered, his majeftie had power of the like in inferior courts, but what was done in the court of parliament he had no fuch power nor authoritie be virtue of the Englifh laws. And whyle they are at this reafoning, before the lieutenant's conviction, the citie and their prentifes, being conveyed in armes, cryed out horribly, *Justice! Justice againft the Lieutenant!* Wherat the king was amazed and feared fo, that he durft not hazard to come back againe to this parliament, as is noted in his own papers hereafter.

At laft fentence is given out, ordaining this nobleman's head to be ftrucken frae his fhoulders, upon the Towerhill the 12th of May nixt to come; whilk act of conviction they compelled the king (fore againft his will) to fubfcribe with his own hand. Thus ye may fee at the 12th of May his fpeech and execution.



Tuesday the 13th of Aprill, our parliament prorogat to the 25th of May 1641; from that continued to the 15th of July the said year; from that appointing the next parliament to sitt down the 17th of November 1644, the king being at this parliament himselfe, as ye may read in our own imprinted acts of parliament and in King Charles' second parliament.

Upon Thursday the 15th of Aprill, being ane presbyterie day, Mr. John Gregorie, of whom ye heard before, preached ane penitentiall sermon in New Aberdein. It was not found be Mr. James Harvie moderator nor remanent bretheren, satisfactorie, and ordained to putt the same in wryte. The bretheren advysed the samen with the next provinciall assemblie, who found it not satisfactorie, and therefore they ordained him to preach penitentially at certaine kirks, whyle he gave content to the next generall assembly enfueing; whilk the said Mr. John obeyed.

Upon Tuesday the 20th of Aprill, the provinciall assembly satt down in New Aberdein. Mr. Adam Barclay, minister at Alford, is chosen moderator to the next provinciall assembly. There were fundry matters agitate there; and first, anent Mr. John Gregorie, as ye have heard. Mr. Walter Hempseed was planted minister at Auchterless, in the deposed Mr. John Forbes' place; Mr. Andrew Logie, minister at Rayne, continowed to the next generall assembly, prohibite to preach whyle then, but to sustaine ane preacher out of his own expensses to supply his place. Doctor Forbes, laird of Corfe, and professor of divinity, was present and simpliciter deposed, and his charge declared vacant, be virtue of ane warrant direct frae the committee of the generall assembly at Edinburgh to the said provinciall assembly, grounded upon ane act made thereanent in the late generall assembly, as he who refused to subscribe and swear the covenant. For the present he suffered patiently, allwayes, his wife being dead, he gave up his own house, and remained a whyle in John Forbes' house in Old Aberdein, and thereafter in Mr. Thomas Lillie's house, quietlie, upon his own expensses,—a learned pious holy man as was in this land. It is said, he mortified the lodgeing wherein he dwelt, after his decease, to the professors; he offered the keys then to such as should come to his place, but none was presented, the youth lay out of learning, and he kepted his own lodgeing wherein he lay nightly, but burded himselfe in manner forsaid at the samen time. To this assembly there came out of ilk parish within this province ane commissioner chosen out of the number of the rulleing elders of ilk parish, most able and qualified for the purpose, lykeas at every provinciall assembly since the reformation this order was kepted; so ilk minister came with his rulleing

elder. There was diverse other acts at this meeting, and upon Thursday the 22nd of Aprill the brethren dissolved.

Friday the 23rd of Aprill, alias Good Friday, neither preaching nor communion given in either of the Aberdeins, as was wont to be before.

About this time, the earle Marischall sends for Robert Keith wryter, his old servant, who was then dwelling in Old Aberdein and cashiered by some unfriend's wrongous information, and [the earle] was now guded or misguded by Alexander Lindsay, sometime of Vane, and Robert Keith, sherriff depute of the Mearns. Allwayes the earle now wrytes for him, who came to Dunnoter, and was received in my lord's wonted favour. Shortly the earle rydes (haveing him with him) to Edinburgh, and craved the Estates for his charges and expenses made and debursed in the good cause. The lords answered, that the fynes lifted out of Aberdein, and the tenths and twentieths out of the countrie within his division, was able to pay all his charges. Answered, that he and his doers, to his knowledge, had received no more out of Aberdein but 9000 merks of fynes. Answered, he had received, and his doers, above 26,000 merks from Aberdein of fynes, and be virtue of the common band. The earle marvell at this answer, and returns home to Dunnoter, to take tryall of this buffiness. Now his speciall doers were the said Alexander Lindsay of Vane, Robert Keith sherrif depute, Sir John Douglas (one of his captains lying at Newcastle with his regiment at this time), and Mr. James Baird advocat in Edinburgh. He tries at Dunnoter the said Lindsay and Keith, who constantly denied any such receipt. Wherupon the earle presently quitts Lindsay, and upon the morne, being the 21st of Aprill, he posts Robert Keith wryter to Aberdein, with ane warrand to convey the town's people in the tolbuith, and ther be virtue of their oaths, and under their subscriptions, to declair what sounes of money, propynes, goods, or gear, they had given or payed in the earle Marischall's name to any of his servants or doers, and to bring the true note thereof with him; which the said Robert Keith gladly did, and the town also willingly revealed. Amongst the rest, it was told, how Mr. James Baird plundered Mr. Alexander Davidson, ane good honest man of the king's, in 300 merks. How soon the earle gets this note, furthwith he rydes againe to the committee of the Estates of parliament forsaide at Edinburgh.

Great rumors of stir in England. A paper alleadged found be Sir Henry Veyne younger, bearing a consent of the king's cabinet councill (consisting of about 8 or 9 persones whom his majestie most favours) for inbringing of the Spanish Armado, as ye read before, for help and support of the papists. The

king has this cabinet councill nightly after supper, who had all consented with the lieutenant of Ireland ther for that present, except only the marquess of Hamilton and the earle of Mortoun, as was reported. Allwayes, this paper of this alleadged contents is delivered be the said Sir Henry Veyne to the house of Commons. This house of Commons, as Holinscheid in his Chronicles and Description of England declares, consists of four hundred thertie nyne persons, wherof 90 are knights, besyde the clergie; for each shyre of England hath two knights or gentlemen of greatest wisdom and reputation chosen out of the bodie of the same for that only purpose, (saifing that for Wales one only is supposed sufficient in every county) wherby the number afoir mentioned is made up. There are likewayes 46 citizens and 289 burgessees and 14 barrones. So that the whole assemblie of the laitie of the house of Commons consists of four hundred thertie nyne persones, as is said, if the just number be supplied as Holinscheid declareth. Without consent of this house, the king nor lords of the upper house can conclude nothing, as may evidently appear in the progress of this present parliament. Thus I thought good to describe the form and power of this lower house.

Generall Leslie had wrytten to Edinburgh to the committee of the Estates of Parliament ther ane missive letter written from Newcastle, ordained to be sent to all the burrows and pariochins of Scotland, and to be published. Lyke as the saids Estates sent ane copie of the said letter, or rather their own letter relative thereto, to Aberdein upon the 26th day of Aprill; of the whilk the tenor follows:

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

It is not unknowen unto you all, what great charges and hazards this poor kingdome hath undergone, in following and standing to the common cause now in question. And howbeit the matter now be under treaty, yet the event (by all appearance) is so uncertain, that to the judgement of all who have best intelligence, we had never more reason to be upon our guard, nor to have our army in good posture, nor at this present time. And as the standing to the cause resolutely has been the best arguments and motives to gaine our wished for desires, so now whilst the busieness is come to that rypeness, that the treaty will either close in a fair way or brake up, the only best means to obtaine good conditions and to disappoint our enemies (who were never more busie for hatching plots for our ruine nor at this time) is, to have our countrie in readines, and our army in good case. Upon which consideration, it is earnestly recommended from my Lord Generall and Committee of the army, that with all possible dilligence, all who had charge in the army and are come back upon forloiffs may be presently back; and that all runawayes may be presently searched for, and sent up to the army; and that all who have not put furth their due proportion of horses and souldiers shall have them in readines to march upon advertisement.

Wherefore these are to require and earnestly desire you to give present order within your hail

divisions, that all who have come back upon forloiffs, either horſe or foot, may be preſently ſent to the army with all dilligence. The runaways are to be ſent back upon the expenſis of the publick, which ſhall be allowed and repayed to your commiſſaires, collectors, or any others who ſhall advance the ſamen. And in like maner, that all in your bounds, who are reſting either horſe or foot unput furth with their due proportion for the firſt levy of the fourt and eight man, and trouper according to 2000 merks of rent for ilk trouper, together with the recrue of the tenth man, and a trouper for ilk 6000 merks for the ſecond levie, may be cauſed preparer them with ſufficient armes, to be ready upon advertiſement, which ſhall not be given except upon neceſſitie. And for this effect, ye are required to cauſe proclaime in all your pariſh kirks the laſt acts againſt runaways and the printed inſtructions ſent unto you in November laſt, and putt the ſame to due execution for fynding out and ſending up all who are come back within your divisions, ſo that your full number may be made up, and that all the reſt may be in readineſs conforme to the ſaids acts and inſtructions. And for this effect, you are hereby required to put the commiſſioners of ilk pariſh to it, for doeing of exact dilligence within your own bounds in putting furth all that are come back, and to deliver to you the roll and number of all the horſe and foot that are reſting unputt furth, as ſaid is, within your pariochine, impartially. As you have formerly witneſſed your affection and reſolution in this cauſe, ſo we are now confident you will not be now wanting, as ye tender your own reputation and the ſafty of your countrie. It is appointed, that all required hereby ſhall be perfectly expedite with all dilligence. And for this effect, it is appointed alſo, that your commiſſioners ſhall appear before this Table the tenth of May nixt preciſely, and in name of your committee render ane accompt of your dilligence in all the premiſes, for at that dyet your dilligence herein will be called for. And in caſe of your commiſſioners not appearance or neglect of any of theſe particulars, the ſamen will ly heavie upon you as a breach and neglect of dutie to your countrie, which we are confident you will ſtrive to ſhun. In affurance whereof we reſt, &c. FINIS.

This letter wants the ſubſcriptions, but it appears to be direct from the Table at Edinburgh, upon the letter ſent to them frae Newcastle be Generall Leſlie; and ſo was diſperſed throw all pariſhes, and got full obedience according to the deſire therof, wherby the countrie people were holden under fear and ſubjection but authoritie of ane king.

The lord Sinclair, with his regiment lying in Aberdein, upon the 29th of Aprill conveys diverſe barrons and gentry within the ſherriffdome of Aberdein, and in ane committee holden in the tolbuith therof, orders was given to the commiſſioners appointed throw the hail pariochines, to take up the hail names of ſenſible men betuixt 60 and 16 in ilk pariſh, and to obtemper the heads of the forſaid letter, and to report their dilligence befor the 10th of May, as is formerly ſaid; yet no diſtreſs followed on the countrie, according to the deſire of that letter, at this time, praifed be God.

Upon Thurſday the 29th of Aprill, the young prince of Orange, about the age of 10 years, came royally convoyed from Holland to the city of London, and with much magnificence is married to our king's eldeſt daughter Mary,

ane bairne about eight years of age, conforme to the conditiones agreed upon betuixt his majestie and his councill on the ane part, and of the prince of Orange elder and the estates of Holland on the other part. After the marriage, the young prince remained royallie intertained at the court of England. At laft the prince of Orange his father sent for him to come home ; he therefore took his leave frae the king, the queen, the prince of Wales, the duke of York, and all the king's children, and of the prince's his young lady and spouse, whom he left behind him. His majestie gifted him with abundance of plate and other rich propynes, and as he passed by the Tower of London, he had ane volly of 120 peice of cannon. Thus, leaving his young wife behind him, he returns sayfe and sound back to Holland. Some men mervailed at this, the marriage of our king's eldest daughter upon the prince of Orange eldest sone, as being inferior to the marriages of the kings daughters' of England, who were married to crowned kings, and that the greatest within Christendom. Others thought this marriage was drawn on craftiely by the lords and lower house, who had their own designs of state and church matters in hand, whereby they might be sure in all hazards of the concurrence, help, and estate of their new ally the prince of Orange and the estates of Holland ; but contrair to their expectation, this marriage proved to the singular good and assistance of our royall king, as ye may after hear in the sequel of these notes, against their devilish devices.

Mr. John Rofs minister at Bras preached in New Aberdein, upon Tuesday the 27th of Aprill, ane penitential sermon, disclaiming Episcopacy, Perth Articles, Hie Commiffion, Book of Canons and Common Prayers, and the like, to be altogether unlawfull in our Scotts kirk. This preaching was pleasantly heard, and he esteemed a good bairne, however he was sett before.

Sunday the 2nd of May, about 3 hours in the morning, the lord Sinclair rode from Aberdein suddenly to Edinburgh. Upon the morne, his brother lieutenant colonell Sinclair returned back frae Inverness to Aberdein. He brought in the 4th and 8th man out of Caithness, Sutherland, Rofs, and Murray, amounting to about 100 men. He also, with Walter Cochran, burges of Aberdein, and ane commissare there, brought in store of moneyes for the tenths and twentieths without contradiction.

About this time our new allies the Hollanders sent into Scotland, for maintainance of the good cause, ane ship loaden with store of ammunition, powder, ball, and armes to our covenanters.

About the 3rd of May, word came to Aberdein of ane rebellion in Ireland,

aryfeing from our covenant, fearing againft their confciences to be compelled to fubfcribe the famen, albeit not warranted by the king, and finding both Scotland and England under diffention about this covenant, church government, and matters of ftate. They took advantage of the time, and giving them out to be obedient to the king, yet fell too with fyre and fword againft all covenanters, Englifh, Irifh, and Scotts, within their kingdom, in moft cruell manner ; See hereafter ; The papifts being the principall beginners of this rebellion, as was thought. Read immediately hereafter the Preamble and Proteftation.

About this time, there came alfo to Aberdein ane imprinted peice fet out by the houfe of Commons, called Ane Preamble and Proteftation, which copied is thus :

Die Mercurii, 5th May 1641.

It is this day ordered by the houfe of Commons now afsembled in Parliament, that the Preamble together with the Proteftation which the members of this houfe made the 3rd of May fhall be furthwith printed, and the copies printed brought to the clerk of the faid houfe to attest under his hand ; to the end that the knights, citizens, and burgeffes, may fend them down to the fherriffs and juftices of peace of the feveral fyres, and to the citizens and burgeffes of the feveral cities, burrows, and cinque ports refpectively ; and the knights, citizens, and burgeffes are to intimate unto the fhyles, cities, burrows, and cinque ports, with what willingnefs all the members of this houfe made this Proteftation ; and farder to figne, and fee that as they juftifie the takeing of it in themfelves, fo they cannot but approve it in all fuch as fhall take it.

WEE the knights, citizens, and burgeffes of the Commons' houfe in Parliament, finding to the greif of our hearts, that the defignes of the preifts, Jefuites, and others adherents to the fee of Rome, have of late bein more boldly and frequently put in practice than formerly, to the undermyneing and danger of the ruine of the true reformed protestant religion in his majestie's dominions eftablished : and finding alfo, that there has bein, and haveing juft caufe to fufpect, that there ftill are, (even dureing the fitting of parliament) endeavours to fubvert the fundamentall laws of England and Ireland, and to introduce the exercife of ane arbitrary and tyrannicall government, by moft pernicious and wicked counfells, practifes, plotts, and confpiracies ; and that the long intermiffion and unhappie breach of parliament hath occasioned many illegal taxations wherupon the fubject hath bein perfecute and greived ; and that diverfe innovations and fuperftitions have been brought into the church ; multitudes driven out of his majestie's dominions ; jealousies raifed and fomented betuixt the king and his people ; a popifh army levied in Ireland ; and two armies brought into the bowels of this kingdome, to the hazard of his majestie's royall perfone, the confumption of the revenews of the crown and thefaurie of the kingdome ; and laftly, finding great caufes of jealousie, that endeavours have bein and are ufed to bring the Englifh army unto a mifunderftanding of this parliament, thereby to inclyne that army with force to bring to pafs thefe wicked counfels : have therefore thought fitte, to joyne ourfelves in ane Declaracione of our united affections and refolutions, and to make this enfewing Proteftation.

I N. S. doe, in the prefence of the Almighty God, vow, promife, and proteft to mantaine and de-

fend, as farr as lawfully I may, with my life, power, and estate, the true reformed Protestant religion exprest in the doctrine of the church of England against all poperie and popish innovations within this realme contrair to the sament doctrine; and according to the dewtie of my alleadgiance, his majestie's royall persone, honor, and estate; and also the power and priviledges of parliament, the lawfull right and liberties of the subject, and every person that maketh this Protestation, in whatsoever he shall doe in the lawfull preservance of the sament: and to my power, and asse far as lawfully I may, I will oppose, and by all good ways and means endeavour to bring to condigne punishment all such as shall, either by force, practise, counsell, plotts, conspiracies, or otherways, doe any thing to the contrair of any thing in this present Protestation contained: and farther, that I shall take just and honourable ways to preserve the union and peace between the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and neither for hope, fear, nor other respects, shall relinquish this promise, vow, and protestation.

*Printed at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the King's most excellent Majesty, and reprinted at Edinburgh by Robert Brysone, 1641.*

#### Followes ane Explanation upon some doubttes contained in the premises:

Whereas some doubts have been raised by severall persons out of this house concerning the meaning of these words contained in the Protestation lately made by the members of this house, viz. "The true reformed Protestant religion exprest in the doctrine of the church of England against all poperie and popish innovations within this realme contrair to the sament doctrine;" this house has declared, that by these words was and is meant only The publick doctrine professed in the said church, in so far as it is opposit to poperie and popish innovations; and that these words are not to be extended to the mantaining of any forme of worship, discipline, or government, nor of any rites or ceremonies of the said church of England.

This Peice or Explanation came out, and was shortly spread and dispersed throw all England and Scotland, many condescending thereto and to the Protestation forsaide.

Sunday the 9th of May, Mr. William Strachan minister in Old Aberdein, after the foironoon's sermon, read out of the pulpit certaine imprinted acts and papers anent runawayes, and such as had gotten foirloffs; for furnishing of rit-masters, and also for provyding of gray cloath, harden, and shoes, to the army lying at Newcastle; and to deliver the silver work, with sundry other articles; as ye may see in the letter written before. Thir printed papers, according to the desire of the said letter, were also published throw all the parish kirks of Scotland; but no silver work was taken up here in Aberdein.

After the reading of thir acts, he also, be direction of the Generall Assembly, charged the masters and lax-fishers of Dee and Don, within this parish, to forbear fishing upon the Sabbath day, viz. frae Saturday at midnight till Sun-

day at midnight, in all time coming; ilk trespassing servant for the first fault to be punished as ane single fornicator; for the second, to be punished as ane double fornicator; and for the third fault, to be punished as ane adulterer: and if the master trespass, by directing his man to work upon the Sabbath day, he shall be conveyed before the session of the kirk, and censured conforme to his fault. This assembly act made some obedience with great difficultie, for it was thought no sin to fish upon the Sabbath day before.

Ye heard before of the lieutenant of Ireland, how his head was ordained to be stricken from his shoulders, but mercy or remorse, to the great greiffe of the king and many others. Allwayes he being resolved and prepared, took his sentence patiently, and made the speech following to the primate of Ireland, bishop of Armagh, being in London at this time.

*The Earle of Strafford's Speech in the Tower to the Primate of Ireland before he went to Execution, May 12th 1641.*

My Lord Primate of Ireland, and my Lords, and the rest of these Gentlemen, it is a very great comfort to me to have your Lordship by me this day, in regard I have beene knowne to you a long time; I should be very glad to obtaine so much silence as to be heard a few words, but I doubt I shall not. My Lord, I come hither by the good will and pleasure of Almighty God, to pay that last debt I owe to sinne, which is death; and by the blessing of that God to rise againe, through the merits of Christ Jesus, to eternall glory.—And he being disturbed by the people, he said, What is the matter? and satt down in a chair. Some replied, the souldiers kepted most stir. If they (said he) would be quiet, all the rest would be quiet. I wish I had beene private, that I might have beene heard.—My Lord, if I might be so much beholden to you that I might use a few words, I should take it for a very great courtesie. My Lord, I come hither to submit my selfe to that judgement which hath past against me; I doe it with a very quiet and contented minde. I doe freely forgive all the world, a forgiveness that is not spoken from the teeth outward (as they say), but from the heart. I speake it in the presence of Almighty God, before whom I stand, that there is not so much as a displeasing thought in me arising to any creature. I thanke God I may say truly, and my conscience beares me witnesse, that in all my services since I have had the honour to serve his Majesty in any employment, I never had any thing in my heart but the joynt and individuall prosperity of King and People. If it hath beene my hap to be misconstrued, it is the common portion of us all while we are in this life; the righteous judgement is hereafter; here we are subject to errour, and apt to be misjudged one of another. There is one thing I desire to cleare my selfe of, and I am very confident I speake it with so much clearenesse, that I hope I shall have your Christian charity in the beleefe of it. I did alwayes ever thinke the Parliaments of England were the happiest constitutions that any kingdom or any nation lived under, and under God the meanes of making king and people happy; so farre have I beene from being against Parliaments. For my death, I here acquit all the world, and pray God heartily to forgive them; and in particular, my Lord Primate, I am very glad that his Majesty is pleased to conceive me not meriting so severe and heavie a punishment as the utmost execution of this sentence; I am very glad and infinitely rejoyce in this mercy of his, and beseech



God to turne it to him, that he may find mercy when he hath most need of it. I wish this kingdome all the prosperity and happinesse in the world; I did it living, and now dying it is my wish: I do now professe it from my heart, and doe most humbly recommend it unto every man here, and wish every man to lay his hand upon his heart, and consider seriously whether the beginning of the happinesse of a people should be written in letters of blood. I feare you are in a wrong way, and I desire Almighty God that no one drop of my blood may rise up in judgement against you.

My Lord, I professe my selfe a true and obedient son to the Church of England, to that Church wherein I was borne, and wherein I was bred; prosperity and happinesse be ever to it. And whereas it hath been said that I have enclined to Popery, if it be an objection worth answering, let me say truly, that from the time since I was one and twenty years of age till this houre, now going upon nine and forty, I never had thought in my heart to doubt of the truth of my religion in England, and never any had the boldnesse to suggest to me the contrary, to the best of my remembrance. And so being reconciled to the mercies of Christ Jesus my Saviour, into whose bosome I hope shortly to be gather'd, to enjoy those eternall happinesse that shall never have an end, I desire heartily the forgivenessse of every man, both for any rash or unadvised word or deed, and desire your prayers. And so, my Lords, farewell: Farewell all the things of this world. Lord strengthen my faith, give me confidence and assurance in the merits of Christ Jesus. I desire you that you would be silent, and joyne in prayers with me; and I trust in God that we shall all meet and live eternally in Heaven, there to receive the accomplishment of all happinesse, where every tear shall be wiped from our eyes, and every sad thought from our hearts. And so God blesse this kingdome, and Jesus have mercy upon my soule.

He had also ane other speech, the saven 12th of May, to the Lords, before he went to execution, as follows:

*The Earle of Strafford's Speech in the Tower to the Lords before he went to Execution.*

Right Honourable, and the rest, you are now come to convey me to my death. I am willing to dye, which is a thing no more than all our predecessors have done, and a debt that our posterity must in their due time discharge; which since it can be no way avoyded, it ought the lesse to be feared, for that which is common to all, ought not to be intollerable to any: it is the law of nature, the tribute of the flesh, a remedy from all worldly cares and troubles, and to the truly penitent a perfect path to blessednesse. And there is but one death, though severall wayes unto it: mine is not naturall, but enforced by the law and justice. It hath beene said, that the lawes vex only the meaner sort of people, but the mighty are able to withstand them. It is not so with me, for to the law I submit my selfe, and confesse that I receive nothing but justice: for he that politickly intendeth good to a commonweale may be called a just man; but he that practiseth either for his own profit, or any other finister ends, may be well termed a delinquent person; neither is delay in punishment any priviledge for pardon: And moreover I ingenuously confesse with Cicero, That the death of the bad is the safety of the good that be alive.

Let no man trust either in the favour of his prince, the friendship and consanguinity of his peeres, much lesse in his own wisdom and knowledge, of which I ingenuously confesse I have been too confident. Kings, as they are men before God, so they are Gods before men; and I may say with a great man once in this kingdome, *Had I strived to obey my God as faithfully as I fought to honour*

*my King diligently, I had stood and not fallen.* Most happy and fortunate is that Prince who is as much for his justice feared, as for his goodness beloved: for the greater that princes are in power above others, the more they ought in virtue to excell others; and such is the royall Sovereigne whom I lately served.

For my Peeres, the correspondence that I had with them during my prosperity was to me very delightfull and pleasing, and here they have commiserated my ruine I have plentifully found, who (for the most generous of them) I may boldly say, though they have detested the fact, yet they have pitied the person delinquent; the first in their loyalty, the last in their charity; ingenuously confessing, that never any subject or peere of my rank had ever that help of councell, that benefit of time, or a more free and legall tryall than I have had; of the like to which none of my predecessors hath had so much favour from his Prince, so much sufferance from the people; in which I comprehend the understanding Commons, not the many headed monster Multitude: But I have offended, am sentenced, and must now suffer death.

And for my too much confidence in my supposed wisdom and knowledge, therein have beene the most deceived: For he is wise to himselfe, that knowes by others faults to correct his own offences; to be truly wise is to be secretaries to ourselves, for it is meere folly to reveale and intimate thoughts to strangers. Wisdom is the most precious gem with which the mind can be adorned, and learning the most famous thing for which a man ought to be esteemed, and true wisdom teacheth us to doe well as to speake well; in the first I have failed, for *the wisdom of man is foolishnesse with God.* For knowledge, it is a thing indifferent both to good and evill; but the best knowledge is for a man to know himselfe. He that doth so shall esteeme of himselfe but little, for he considereth from whence he came, and whereto he must goe; he regardeth not the vaine pleasures of this life; he exalteth God, and strives to live in his feare: but he that knoweth not himselfe, is wilfull in his own wayes, unprofitable in his life, unfortunate in his death, and so am I. But the reason why I sought to attain unto it was this, I have read, that he that knoweth not that which he ought to know is a brute beast amongst men, he that knoweth more than he ought to know is a man amongst beasts, but he that knoweth all that may be knowne is a God amongst men. To this I much aspired, in this I much failed. *Vanity of vanities, all is but vanity.*

I have heard the people clamour and cry out, saying, that through my occasion the times are bad. I wish that when I am dead they may prove better; most true it is, that there is at this time a great storme impending, God in his mercy avert it. And since it is my particular lot, like Jonah, to be cast into the sea, I shall thinke my life well spent to appease God's wrath, and satisfy the people's malice.

O what is eloquence more than aire, fashioned with an articulate and distinct sound, when it is a speciall vertue to speake little and well, and silence is oft the best oratory! for fooles in their dumbnesse may be accounted wise. It hath power to make a good matter seeme bad, and a bad cause appeare good; but mine was to me unprofitable, and like the cypresse trees, which are great and tall, but altogether without fruit.

What is honour, but the first step to disquietnesse? and power is still waited on by envy, neither hath it any priviledge against infamy. It is held to be the chief part of honour for a man to joyne to his office and calling curtesie and affability, commiseration and pity; for thereby he draweth to him, with a kind of compulsion, the hearts of the multitude; but that was the least part of my study, which now makes me call to mind that the greater the persons are in authority the sooner they are caught in any delinquencie, and their smallest crimes are striven to be made capitall: the smallest spot seemes greatest in the finest linnen, and the least flaw is soonest found in the richest diamond.

But high and noble spirits, finding themselves wounded, grieve not so much at their own pain and perplexitie, as at the deriding and scoffing of their enemy; but for mine own part, though I might have many in my life, I hope to finde none in my death.

Amongst other things which pollute and contaminate the mindes of great spirits, there is none more hainous than ambition, which is feldome unaccompanied with avarice. Such, to' poffesse their ends, care not to violate the lawes of religion and reafon, and to breake the bonds of modefty and equity, with the neareft ties of confanguinity and amity; of which as I have been guilty, fo I crave at God's hands forgivenesse. It is a maxime in philofophy, that ambitious men can never be good counsellors to princes; the defire of having more is common to great lords, and a defire of rule a great caufe of their ruine.

My Lords, I am now the hopeleffe president, may I be to you all an happy example: For ambition devoureth gold, and drinketh blood, and climbeth fo high by other men's heads, that at the length in the fall it breaketh its own neck; therefore it is better to live in humble content than in high care and trouble, for more precious is want with honesty, than wealth with infamy. For what are we but meere vapours, which in a ferene element ascend high, and upon an instant, like smoak, vanish into nothing; or like ships without pilots, toft up and down upon the feas by contrary winds and tempests. But the good husbandman thinks better of thofe eares of corne which bow downe and grow crooked, than thofe which are ftraight and upright, becaufe he is affured to finde more ftore of graine in the one than in the other. This all men know, yet of this how few make ufe; the defect whereof muft be now my pain: may my fuffering prove to others profit.

For what hath now the favour of my Prince, the familiarity with my Peeres, the volubility of a tongue, the ftrength of my memory, my learning or knowledge, my honours or offices, my power and potency, my riches and treasure, (all thefe the especiall gifts both of nature and fortune) what have all thefe profited me? Blessings I acknowledge, though by God beftowed upon man, yet not all of them together upon many, yet by the Divine Providence the moft of them met in me; of which had I made happy ufe, I might ftill have flourifhed, who now am forced immaturrely to fall.

I now could wifh, (but that *utinam* is too late) that God with his outward goodneffe towards me had fo commixed his inward grace, that I had chofen the medium path, neither inclining to the right hand, nor deviating to the left; but like Icarus with my waxen wings, fearing by too low a flight to moiften them with the waves, I foared too high, and too neare the funne, by which they being melted, I ayming at the higheft am precipitated to the loweft, and am made a wretched prey to the waters. But I who before built my houfe upon the fand, have now fettled my hopes upon the Rock my Saviour, by whose onely merits my fole trust is, that whatfoever becomes of my body, yet in his bofome my foule may be fanctuaried. Nimrod would have built a tower to reach up to heaven, and called it Babel; but God turned it to the confufion of languages, and diffipation of the people. Pharaoh kept the Children of Ifrael in bondage, and after having freed them, in his great pride would have made them his prey; but God gave them a drie and miraculous paffage, and Pharaoh and his hoaft a watrie fepulchre. Belshazzar feasted his princes and prostitutes, who drunke healths in the vefells taken from the Temple; but the hand of God writ upon the wall MENE MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN, and that night before morning was both his kingdome and life taken from him. Thus, God lets men goe on a great while in their owne devices, but in the end it proves their own ruine and deftruction, never fuffering them to effect their defired purpofes; therefore, let none pre-fume upon his power, glory in his greatneffe, or be too confident in his riches. Thefe things were written for our inftruction, of which the living may make ufe, the dying cannot; but wit and unfruitfull wifdome are the next neighbours to folly.

There can be no greater vanity in the world, than to esteeme the world which regardeth no man, and to make slight account of God who greatly respecteth all men ; and there can be no greater folly in man, than by much travell to increase his goods and pamper his body, and in the interim with vaine delights and pleasures to lose his soule. It is a great folly in any man to attempt a bad beginning in hope of a good ending ; and to make that proper to one, which was before common to all, is meere indiferetion and the beginning of discord, which I positively wish may end in this my punishment.

O how small a portion of earth will containe my body, when my high minde could not be confined within the spacious compasse of two kingdomes ! But my houre draweth on, and I conclude with the Psalmist, not ayming at any one man in particular, but speaking for all in generall, *How long will you Judges be corrupted? how long will ye cease to give true judgement? Blessed is the man that doth not walke in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornfull ; therefore they shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.*

About the hour of 12 o'clock, the forsaide earle of Strafford was convoyed to the scaffold on Towerhill, where was a corps de guard made by the severall companies of souldiers of the citie of London, and the hamlets of the Tower on each syde as he passed to the scaffold. Before marched the marshall's men to make way ; then the sheriffs of London's officers with their halberts ; after them the king's guard of wardeins of the Tower ; nixt came one of his gentlemen bair headed, in mourning habit ; the lord Strafford following him in black cloathes, with diverse others in the same habite, which were his attendance ; then the lord bishop of Armach and other good divynes, with the sheriffs of London and diverse other honorable personages.

When he came to the scaffold, he there shewed himselfe on each syde in full view to all the people, and made a short speech with as much alacritie of spirit as a mortal man could exprefs. Then turning himselfe about, he saluted all the noblemen, and took a solemne leive of all considerable persons on the scaffold, giving them his hand. And after that he said, " Gentlemen, I would say my prayers, and I entreat you all to pray with me and for me." Then his chaplane put the book of Common Prayer upon the chair before him as he kneilled down, on which he prayed almost ane quarter of ane hour ; then he prayed also long or longer without any book, and ended with the Lord's prayer. Then standing up, he espyes his brother Sir George Wentworth, and calls him to him and sayeth " Brother, we must part, remember me to my sifter, and to my wife, and carry my blessing to my eldest son, and charge him from me, that he fear God and continow ane obedient son of the church of England, and that he should approve himselfe a faithful subject to

the king ; and tell him that he should not have any privat grudge or revenge towards any concerning me. And bid him beware that he meddle not with any church leiveings, for that will prove a moath and canker to him in his estate. And wish him to content himfelfe to be a fervant to his countrie, as a justice of peace in his county, and not to aim at higher preferments. Carry my blessing to my daughters Anne and Anabella ; charge them to fear and serve God, and he will blifs them ; not forgetting my little infant, that yet knows neither good nor evil, and cannot speak for itfelfe ; God speak for it, and blefs it." Then said he, " Now I have nigh done, one stroak will make my wife husbandless, my dear childrein fatherless, my poor servants masterless, and seperat me from my dear brother and all my freinds ; but let God be to you and them all in all."

After that, goeing to take off his doublet and make himfelfe readie, he said, " I thank God, I am no more affraid of death nor daunted with any discouragement ryseing from any fear, but doe as cheirfully putt off my doublet, at this time, as ever I did when I went to bed." Then he putt off his doublet and wynded up his hair with his own hands, and put on a whyte cap. Then he called, " Where is the man that should doe this last office ?" (meaning the executioner) " Call him to me." When he came and asked him forgiveness, he told him he forgave him and all the world. Then kneilling downe by the block, he went to prayer againe by himfelfe, the bishop of Armach kneilling on the one syde and a minister on the other ; to which minister, after prayer, he turned himfelfe and spoke some few words softly, haveing his hands lifted up. This minister cloised his hands with his. Then, boweing himfelfe to the earth to lay his head upon the block, he told the executioner, that he would first lay down his head, to try the fitness of the block, and then take it up againe before he would lay it down for good and all. And so he did. And before he laid it down againe, he told the executioner that he would give him warning when to strike, by stretching furth his hands. And then laid down his neck on the block, and stretching out his hands, the executioner strak off his head at ane blow ; then he took the head in his hand and shewed it unto all the people, and said, God save the King.

Thus ends this noble and mightie peer. His corps by litter were carried to Yorkshyre and buried amongst his foirfathers ;—a man of singular spirit, almost matchless under the king, who never would confesse himfelfe a traitor against his majestie, the laws of England, or the countrie, as is said ; but his death appears to have been fully projected before he was sent for out of Ire-

land, for being loyal to the king againſt the beginners of our covenant in Scotland, and they with the combyned Engliſh would have gladly had him out of the way, and the king quyte of him and Canterbury alſo, as ye may ſee before in *The Charge of the Scotts Commiſſioners againſt the Lieutenant of Ireland*, where ane declaration is given out by the commiſſioners of Scotland againſt him and Canterbury. But howſoever, he ſuffers death, and Canterbury imprifonment; whereby the King was made quyte of both their counfels and advyce in thir troubleſome times. Yet it is here to be marked, how this great lieutenant told of ane ſtorme impending &c.; whilk over true fell out betuixt the King and his ſubjects, as ye may hereafter hear at large.

It is ſaid, the earle of Leiceſter was made lieutenant of Ireland; but the Irifh hearing of the death of the other, who held them in obedience, begane to break loufe and fall out in murther, bloodſhed, reif, and oppreſſion, as after ye may hear.

This great lieutenant out of the way, to the great joy and contentment of the confederat covenanters both in England and Scotland, ther comes news to Aberdein that ſome of the queen's moſt ſpeciall freinds and favorites had fled the court of England, as being ſuſpect to be upon ane plott intending to bring the king's army (lying at Cedefs) to London, to whom ſhould have joyned the whole Frenchmen (of no ſmall number) dwelling there, with the whole papifts within the toun and within the countrie; and ſicyke that the king of France, haveing a ſea army at this time lying at Piccardy, ſhould have louſed therefrae and landed at Portſmouth in England, and all to have mett together, and gone to raiſe up the Engliſh parliament perforce, before the peaceable concluſion therof. The queen herſelfe was ſuſpect to be upon the counsell hereof; but thir news turned to nothing, for ther was no tryall found that ſuch matters were true. Allwayes ther comes haifteily furth ane imprinted Proclamation againſt theſe perſones who had fled, wherof the tenor followes:

Wheras Henry Perſie Eſquire, Henry Jermine Eſquire, Sir John Suckling Knight, William Davenant, and Captain Billingſlie, being by order of the Lords in Parliament to be examinat concerning deſigns of great danger to the ſtate and miſchievous wayes to prevent the happie ſucceſs and concluſion of this parliament, have ſo abſented and withdrawn themſelves as they can not be examinat, His Majeſtie, by advyſe of the ſaids Lords in Parliament, doth ſtrictly charge and command the ſaid Henry Perſie, Henry Jermine, Sir John Suckling, William Davenant, and Captain Billingſlie, to compear before the ſaids Lords in Parliament at Weſtminſter, within ten days after the date

hereof, upon paine to incur and undergoe such foirfeitures and punishments as the saids Lords shall order and inflict upon them.

Given at his Majestie's Court of Whytehall the 8th of May and 17th year of his Majestie's reigne.

*Printed at London by Robert Barker, 1641.*

No obedience followed this charge, nor did the forsaids perfonnes compear, being fled out of the kingdome. Allwayes, it was reported that the English parliament was much taken up about the discovery of papists' plots; and first they appointed ane Committee anent the fortifieing of the Cinque Ports: They caused disarme fundrie papists within and about London; and the queen's mother was commanded to remove out of the kingdome; as indeid she did: Subsidies were raised for satisfieing of the armyes; that all the three, viz. England, Scotland, and Ireland, may be dissolved: The archbishop of Canterbury was upon tryal, no hope of his saiffitie nor standing of Episcopacie: That the Lower Houfe met in a Committee-way, anent the article of the Uniformitie of Religion given in by the Scotts Commiffioners: That they agreed by voices to this, and were sensible of the good affections of their neighbours the Scotts towards them, and ordained that thanks should be given to them for their good advyse; and as they had allreadie taken to consideration the corruptions in the government of their church, so they would take a furder consideration, and take such course therein, as might conduce most for God's glory and peace of the three kingdomes: The king was said to be dealling earnestly with the lords of the Upper Houfe, that the bill should not pass anent takeing away the civill offices of Bishops: That there should be a cessation from warr betuixt the English and Scotts frae the 16th of May to the last of June. Their news came to Aberdein anent the English buffieness, whilk proved true for the most part, as after does appear.

Doctor Guild, of whom ye heard before, fetts out ane imprinted Paper, intituled:

*To the Nobilitie, Gentry, Burrows, Ministers, and others of this late combination in Covenant, A freindly and faithfull Advyse, that the event of this great Convention, June 6th, may, throw God's blessing, tend to his glory and the peace both of Church and Kingdome, by Doctor William Guild, sworn Chaplane to his Majestie, and minister in Aberdein.*

As remembering that the Lord is the searcher of hearts, and blisseth only the sincere designs which are for his glory intended and good of his church, chiefly when the famen is so gloriously pretended, ye would doe weill herein to examine more narrowly than Laban searched Jacob's tents, and to sift your hearts, that under pretence of zeall for religion only, no secreit nor corrupt ends like Achan's execrable thing be any wise hid tending to your own private gaine or other finiftrous re-

spects, least that, (as God forbid) the happie hoped for event of this solemne meiting be woefully crossed, as Simeon and Levi, pretending religion, but intending their own private vindict, were accursed by him, who otherwise should have blessed them.

2dly, Consider that ye have to doe with your native and most gracious prince the anoynted of the Lord. In dealing with him, eye ever God in him whom he representeth, and with that loyal love and reverence as becometh. Remember your own places as subjects and your duties accordingly, so to carrie in all humilitie and due obedience, as ye may approve yourselves to God, to his majestie, to your own consciences, and to all good men both at home and in all forreign nations; fhunning the foul aspercion of the least degree of lese-majestie, as haveing David's tender heart within yow, and not touching the Lord's anointed or so much as the skirt of his garment with the least attempt of seiking to impair his royall and sacred dignitie or the luster of that crown which God hath sett upon his head, and whose flourishing ever we all should earnestly wish.

3dly, Remember likewayes that the eyes of subtle Romanists are vigilant towards yow, waiting for your halting, and to make their most advantageous use of a miscarriage on your parts, therby by a Machivilian pollicy to blow the coal of division and to augment the famen for their own advantage, to bring the truth in your persones to a disgust and reproach; and if they may (which I hope in God they shall never be able to performe) to alienat the affection of your gracious and religious soveraign from the very profession itselfe, and from that tender care which hitherto as a nurseing father he hath ever had of the same.

4thly, Especially remembering what ye pretend and profess of the king's defence and his sacred authoritie. Abjure, with the rest of the corruptions of Rome which so much ye abhor, and like loyall subjects put ye nothing in practice that jesuiticall and damnable doctrine of their's, That christian people may ryse in open hostilitie against their sacred soveraignes, and that they in antient times opposed not violently heathen or hereticall emperors nor deposed them, only because they wanted force and power so to doe, as speaketh Cardinal Bellarmine; which thing both Tertullian Ambrose, Cyprian, and many more, teach to be false; Tertullian, in his Apologie for the Christians under the persecuting heathen emperors, testifeing, that if it had been lawfull for them to be either secreit or open revengers of their own wrongs, they neither wanted number nor power; yea, what warr is there, sayeth he, that we are not meit for, and would [not] be readie also to undertake, if our religion taught us not the contrary.

5thly, And if his sacred majestie discharge these things which are unwarrantable by law and have occasioned this fearfull disturbance, peace would be so regarded, and the dutie of native subjects to a gracious prince would be so remembered, as his royall majestie may perceive by the loving hearts of a loyall people how much he is obleidged to respect and give a patient ear hereafter to their farder greivances, seriously to consider thereof, and in the best manner, and in a fair way to give them contentment, rather than he would seem to forraigne nations, by the subjects of one of his kingdoms to be in a manner enforced fully to yield to their desires.

6thly, God forbid, likewayes, having the proof of a gracious prince's condescendence so farr, and his promise, by publict proclamation, of a patent ear to all his subjects farther just complaints, that any seeming or sein willfull imprudence by eruption on your part should sensiblie imbarck the estate of this our free and native kingdome into such hazard of losses and crosses, cruelties and calamities, which upon the wrath of so great a prince, and the rupture between him and his subjects, in so poor and distressed a kingdome as this is allreadie, would clearly to all nations be sein to ensue; but rather giving what may be condescended to subjects' humble desires, by a legal proceeding a fair way may be made to granting of farder, Satan the author of all division may be disappointed, the Romish ad-



verfaries their hopes may be frustrat, fo good a prince may be kepted and duely respected, the peace of church and kingdome now may be settled, all feared evils as fruits of this combustion may be prevented, and the hearts of all who love God's truth and good of the countrie may be comforted ; which the Lord grant in mercy for Chrif's sake, Amen.

*Printed in Aberdein by Edward Raban, 1639, with speciall commandment.*

This freindly advyse feimed in fight of good men to be weill given, but allace it was evill followed.

Allwayes the Covenant comes furth as ye have heard before, but never sett down in wryte whyle in this place, as followes :

THE CONFESSION OF FAITH OF THE KIRK OF SCOTLAND, SUBSCRIBED BY THE KING'S MAJESTIE AND HIS HOUSEHOLD, IN THE YEARE OF GOD 1580, WITH A DESIGNATION OF SUCH ACTS OF PARLIAMENT AS ARE EXPEDIENT FOR JUSTEFYING THE UNION AFTER MENTIONED, AND SUBSCRIBED BY THE NOBLES, BARRONS, GENTLEMEN, BURGESSES, MINISTERS AND COMMONS, IN THE YEARE OF GOD 1638.

JOSHUA, Chap. 24. ver. 25.—*So Jofhua made a Covenant with the people the same day, and gave them an Ordinance and a Law in Sichem.*

2 KINGS, 11. 17.—*And Jehojada made a Covenant betweene the Lord and the King and the people, that they should bee the Lord's people : likewise betweene the King and the people.*

ISAIAH, 44. 5.—*One shall say, I am the Lord's : another shall be called by the name of Jacob : and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, &c.*

*The King's Majestie's Charge to all Commiffioners and Ministers within this Realme, in the yeare of God 1580.*

Seeing that Wee, and our Houfholde, have subscribed and given this publicke Confession of our Faith, to the good example of our Subjects ; Wee command and charge all Commiffioners and Minifters, to crave the same Confession of their Parochinars, and proceed againft the refusers according to our Laws and Order of the Kirk delivering their names and lawfull proces to the Ministers of our House, with all haste and diligence, under the paine of fourtie pound to be taken from their stipend, that Wee, with the advice of our Counsell, may take order with such proud contemners of God and our Lawes.

Subscribed with our Hand, at Halyrudhouse, 1580, the 2. day of March, the 14. yeare of our Reigne.

## THE CONFESSION OF FAITH OF THE KIRKE OF SCOTLAND.

*The Confession of Faith, subscribed at first by the King's Majestie and his Household, in the year of God 1580; thereafter, by Persons of all rankes, in the yeare 1581, by ordinance of the Lords of the Secret Counsell and Acts of the Generall Assembly; subscribed againe be all sorts of Persons, in the yeare 1590, by a new Ordinance of Counsell, at the desire of the Generall Assembly; With a generall Band for Maintenance of the true Religion and the King's Person; and now subscribed, in the yeare 1638, by Us, Noblemen, Barrons, Gentlemen, Burgeses, Ministers, and Commons, under subscribing: Together with our Resolution and Promises, for the causes after specified, to maintaine the sayd true Religion and the King's Majestie, according to the Confession foresayd and Acts of Parliament: The Tenor whereof heere followeth.*

Wee all, and every one of us underwritten, protest, that, after long and due Examination of our own Consciences in matters of true and false Religion, wee are now throughly resolved of the Trueth, by the Word and Spirit of God, and therefore we believe with our hearts, confesse with our mouths, subscribe with our hands, and constantly affirme before God, and the whole World, that this onely is the true Christian Faith and Religion, pleasing God and bringing Salvation to man, which now is by the mercie of God revealed to the world, by the preaching of the blessed Evangell, and received, believed, and defended, by many and fundry notable Kirkes and Realmes, but chieflie by the Kirk of Scotland, the King's Majestie, and three estates of this realme, as God's Eternall Treuth, and onely ground of our Salvation; as more particularlie is expressed in the Confession of our Faith, stablished, and publickly confirmed by fundrie Acts of Parliaments, and now of a long time hath bene openly professed by the King's Majestie and whole body of this Realme both in Burgh and Land. To the which Confession and forme of Religion, wee willingly agree in our consciences in all points, as unto God's undoubted Trueth and Veritie, grounded onely upon his written Word. And therefore, wee abhorre and detest all contrarie Religion, and Doctrine; but chieflie, all kinde of Papisterie, in generall and particular heads, even as they are now damned and confuted by the Word of God, and Kirk of Scotland. But in speciall wee detest and refuse the usurped authoritie of that Roman Antichrist upon the Scriptures of God, upon the Kirk, the civill Magistrate, and consciences of men; All his tyranous lawes made upon indifferent things against our Christian libertie; His erroneous Doctrine, against the sufficiency of the written Word, the perfection of the Law, the office of Christ, and his blessed Evangell; His corrupted Doctrine concerning originall Sinne; our natural inabilitie and rebellion to God's Law; our Justification by Faith onely; our imperfect Sanctification, and Obedience to the Law; the nature, number and use of the Holy Sacraments; His five bastard Sacraments, with all his Rites, Ceremonies, and false Doctrine added to the ministrations of the true Sacraments without the Word of God; His cruell judgement against Infants departing without the Sacrament; His absolute necessitie of Baptisme; His blasphemous opinion of Transubstantiation, or reall presence of Christ's body in the Elements, and receiving of the same by the wicked, or bodies of men; His dispensations with solemne Oathes, Perjuries, and degrees of Marriage forbidden in the Word; His crueltie against the innocent divorced; His divellish Masse; His blasphemous Priesthood; His profane Sacrifice for the finnes of the dead and the quicke; His Canonization of men; calling upon Angels or Saints departed; worshipping of Imagerie, Relicts, and Crosses; dedicating of Kirks, Altars, Dayes, Vowes to creatures; His Purgatorie; Prayers for the dead; praying, or speaking in a strange language; with his Processions

and blasphemous Letanie; and multitude of Advocates or Mediators; His manifold Orders; Auricular Confession; His desperate and uncertaine Repentance; His generall and doubtfome Faith; His satisfaction of men for their finnes; His Justification by works; *Opus operatum*, works of Supererogation; Merits, Pardons, Peregrinations, and Stations; His holy Water; baptizing of Bells; conjuring of Spirits; crossing, fanning, anointing, conjuring, hallowing of God's good creatures, with the superstitious opinion joyned therewith; His worldlie Monarchie, and wicked Hierarchie; His three solemne vowes, with all his shavelings of fundrie forts; His erroneous and bloudie decrees made at Trent, with all the subscribers and approvers of that cruel and bloudie Band conjured against the Kirk of God; And finallie, wee detest all his vain Allegories, Rites, Signes, and Traditions, brought into the Kirk, without or against the Word of God and Doctrine of this true reformed Kirk, to the which wee joyne our selves willinglie in Doctrine, Faith, Religion, Discipline, and use of the Holy Sacraments, as lively members of the same in Christ our Head: promising, and swearing by the Great Name of the Lord our God, that wee shall continue in the obedience of the Doctrine and Discipline of this Kirk, and shall defend the same according to our vocation and power, all the dayes of our lives, under the paines contained in the Law and danger both of Body and Soule in the day of God's fearefull Judgement. And seeing that many are stirred up by Sathan and that Roman Antichrist, to promise, sweare, subscribe, and for a time use the holy Sacraments in the Kirk, deceitfullie, against their owne consciences, minding thereby, first under the externall cloake of Religion, to corrupt and subvert secretlie God's true Religion within the Kirk, and afterward, when time may serve, to become open enemies and persecutors of the same, under vain hope of the Pope's dispensation, devised against the Word of God, to his greater confusion, and their double condemnation in the day of the Lord Jesus: Wee, therefore, willing to take away all suspicion of hypocrisie, and of such double dealing with God and his Kirk, Protest, and call the Searcher of all hearts for witnesse, that our mindes and hearts do fully agree with this our Confession, Promise, Oath, and Subscription, so that wee are not moved for any worldlie respect, but are perswaded onely in our Consciences, through the knowledge and love of God's true Religion printed in our hearts by the holy Spirit, as wee shall answer to him in the day when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed. And because wee perceave, that the quietnes and stabilitie of our Religion and Kirk doth depend upon the safetie and good behaviour of the King's Majestie, as upon a comfortable instrument of God's mercie graunted to this Countrey, for the maintaining of his Kirk and ministration of Justice amongst us, wee protest and promise with our hearts under the same Oath, Hand-writ, and Paines, that wee shall defend his Person and Authoritie, with our goods, bodies, and lives, in the defence of Christ his Evangell, liberties of our Countrie, ministration of Justice and punishment of Iniquitie against all enemies within this Realme or without, as wee desire our God to be a strong and mercifull Defender to us in the day of our death and comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom, with the Father, and the holy Spirit, be all Honour and Glorie eternallie.

Here ends the first Covenant and Band of Mantainance conforme to the King's.

Like as, many Acts of Parliament not onely in generall doe abrogate, annull, and rescind all Lawes, Statutes, Acts, Constitutions, Canons, civill or municipall, with all other Ordinances and practique Penalties whatsoever, made in prejudice of the true Religion and Professours thereof; or, of the true Kirk discipline, jurisdiction, and freedom thereof; or, in favours of Idolatrie and Superstition; or, of the Papiſtical Kirk, as Act. 3. Act. 31. Parl. 1. *and so furth.*

A number of acts of parliament are here cited, whilk I have willingly omitted, and come to the very words immediately following the quotation of these acts of parliament, whilk are these :

That all Kings and Princes, at their Coronation and reception of their Princely Authoritie, shall make their faithful promise by their solemne oath in the presence of the Eternall God, that, enduring the whole time of their lives, they shall serve the same Eternall God to the uttermost of their power, according as he hath required in his most holy Word contained in the Old and New Testaments ; and according to the same Word, shall maintaine the true Religion of Christ Jesus ; the preaching of his holy Word ; the due and right ministrat[i]on of the Sacraments now received and preached within this Realme according to the Confession of Faith immediatelie preceeding ; and shall abolish and gainstand all false Religion contrarie to the same ; and shall rule the people committed to their charge, according to the will and command of God revealed in his foresaid Word, and according to the laudable laws and constitutions received in this Realme, no wayes repugnant to the said will of the Eternall God ; and shall procure, to the uttermost of their power, to the Kirk of God, and whole Christian people, true and perfitt peace in all time comming ; and that they shall be carefull to roote out of their empire all Hereticks and enemies to the true Worship of God, who shall be convicted by the true kirk of God of the foresaid crimes ; which was also observed by his Majesty, at his coronation at Edenburgh 1633, as may be seene in the order of the Coronation.

In obedience to the Commandement of God, conforme to the practise of the godlie in former times, and according to the laudable example of our Worthy and Religious Progenitors and of many yet living amongst us, which was warranted also by act of Counsell commanding a generall band to be made and subscribed by his Majesty's subjects of all ranks, for two causes ; one was, for defending the true religion as it was then reformed and is expressed in the Confession of Faith above writtin and a former large Confession, established by fundrie acts of lawfull generall Assemblies and of Parliament unto which it hath relation, sett downe in publike Catechismes, and which hath been for many yeares with a blessing from Heaven, preached, and professed in this Kirk and Kingdome, as God's undoubted trueth grounded onely upon his writtin Word ; the other cause was, for maintaining the King's Majesty his Person and Estate, the true Worship of God and the King's authoritie being so straitlie joyned, as that they had the same friends and common enemies, and did stand and fall together ; and finallie, being convinced in our mindes, and confessing with our moutbes, that the present and succeeding generations in this Land are bound to keep the foresaid nationall Oath and subscription inviolable : Wee Noblemen, Barrons, Gentlemen, Burgesses, Ministers, and Commons under subscribing, considering divers times before, and especially at this time, the danger of the true reformed religion, of the King's honour, and of the publicke peace of the kingdom, by the manifold innovations and evils generallie contained and particularlie mentioned in our late Supplications, Complaints, and Protestations, Doe hereby professe, and before God, his Angels, and the World solemnelie declare, That, with our whole hearts wee agree and resolve all the dayes of our life constantly to adhere unto and to defend the foresaid true Religion, and (forbearing the practise of all novations alreadie introduced in the matters of the worship of God, or approbation of the corruptions of the publike Governement of the Kirk or civill places and power of Kirkmen, till they be tryed and allowed in free Assemblies and in Parliaments) to labour by all meanes lawfull to recover the puritie and libertie of the Gospell, as it was established and professed before the foresaid novations. And because, after due examination, wee plainlie perceive,

and undoubtedlie believe, that the Innovations and Evils contained in our Supplications, Complaints, and Proteftations, have no warrant of the word of God, are contrarie to the Articles of the foresaid Confessions, to the intention and meaning of the blessed reformers of Religion in this Land, to the abovementioned Acts of Parliament, and doe sensible tend to the re-establisling of the Popish Religion and tyrannie, and to the subversion and ruine of the true Reformed Religion, and of our Liberties, Lawes, and Estates ; We also declare, that the foresaid Confessions are to be interpreted, and ought to be understood of the foresaid novations and evils, no lesse than if every one of them had been expressed in the foresaid Confessions, and that wee are obliged to detest and abhorre them amongst other particular heads of Papistrie abjured therein : And therefore from the knowledge and conscience of our dutie to God, to our King and Countrey, without any worldly respect or inducement, so farre as humane infirmitie will suffer, wishing a further measure of the grace of God for this effect, Wee promise, and sweare by the great name of the Lord our God, to continue in the profession and obedience of the foresaid Religion ; that we shall defend the same, and resist all these contrarie errors and corruptions, according to our vocation, and to the uttermost of that power that God hath put in our hands, all the dayes of our life. And in like manner, with the same heart, wee declare before God and Men, that wee have no intention nor desire to attempt any thing that may turne to the dishonour of God, or to the diminution of the King's Greatness and Authoritie : but on the contrarie, wee promise and sweare, that wee shall, to the uttermost of our power, with our meanes and lives, stand to the defence of our dread Sovereine the King's Majestie his Person and Authoritie, in the defence and preservation of the foresaid true Religion, Liberties and Lawes of the Kingdome ; as also, to the mutuall defence and assistance every one of us of another, in the same cause of maintaining the true Religion, and his Majestie's Authoritie, with our best counsell, our bodies, meanes, and whole power against all sorts of persons whatsoever ; so that, whatsoever shall be done to the least of us for that cause shall be taken as done to us all in generall and to every one of us in particular ; and that wee shall neither directlie, nor indirectlie, suffer ourselves to be divided or withdrawn by whatsoever suggestion, combination, allurement, or terrour from this blessed and loyall conjunction, nor shall cast in any let or impediment that may staye or hinder any such resolution as by common consent shall be found to conduce for so good ends ; but on the contrarie, shall by all lawful meanes labour to further and promote the same ; and if any such dangerous and divisive motion be made to us by Word or Writ, we, and every one of us, shall either suppress it, or if need be shall incontinent make the same knowne, that it may be timeously obviated ; neither doe wee feare the foule aspersions of rebellion, combination, or what else our adversaries from their craft and malice would put upon us, seeing what wee doe is so well warranted, and ariseth from an unfained desire to maintain the true worship of God, the majestie of our King, and the peace of the Kingdome, for the common happinesse of our selves, and the posteritie. And because wee cannot looke for a blessing from God upon our proceedings, except with our Profession and Subscription wee joyne such a life and conversation, as becometh Christians who have renewed their Covenant with God ; Wee, therefore, faithfullie promise, for ourselves, our followers, and all others under us, both in publike, in our particular families, and personall carriage, to endeavour to keepe ourselves within the bounds of Christian libertie, and to be good examples to others of all Godlinesse, Sobernesse, and Righteousnesse, and of every dutie wee owe to God and Man. And that this our Union and Conjunction may be observed without violation, wee call the living God, the Searcher of our Hearts, to witness, who knoweth this to be our sincere Desire and unfained Resolution, as wee shall answer to Jesus Christ, in the great day, and under the paine of God's everlasting wrath, and of infamie, and of losse of all honour and respect in this world ; most humble beseeching the Lord, to

strengthen us by his holy Spirit for this end and to bleſſe our deſires and proceedings with a happy ſucceſſe, that Religion and Righteouſneſs may flouriſh in the Land, to the glory of God, the honour of our King, and peace and comfort of us all. In witneſs wherof we have ſubſcribed with our hands all the premiſſes, &c.

Thus ye may perceive, the firſt Covenant and Band of Mantainance begins and ends before the claufe where the acts of parliament are cited for juſtifying ane approbation thereof; and all the reſt that followeth is made up and eiked by the preſent covenanters to the firſt covenant. Likeas it is moſt certaine, the king's covenant, whilk he ſent in (as ye may ſee befor) is aggrievable word by word with the ſamen firſt covenant, and therefore neids not be inferſt in this place over againe; but the inſcription therof as followes:

The Confeſſion of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland, ſubſcribed at the firſt by the King's Majeſtie's unquhill deareſt father of bleſſed memorie, and his houſehold, in the year of God 1580; thereafter by perſons of all ranks, in the year of God 1581, by ordonance of the Lords of Secreit Council and Acts of the General Aſſembly; ſubſcribed againe by all ſorts of perſones in the year 1590, by a new ordonance of Council, at the deſire of the Generall Aſſembly; With the general Band for Mantainance of the true Religion; and now renewed and ſubſcribed againe, by his Majeſtie's ſpecial command, by the Right Noble Marqueſs, James, Marqueſs of Hamilton, Earle of Arran and Cambridge, Lord Evan, and Evandale, his Majeſtie's high Commiſſioner, and the Lords of Secreit Council, underſubſcribeing; and that of and according to the date and tenor of the ſaid Confeſſion of Faith, dated in March 1580, and of the Band dated in anno 1589.

Now the Covenant and Band of Mantainance is here left out and omitted, becauſe it is ſet down word be word immediately before; and I write no more here, but how the ſamen is ſubſcribed, as after followes:

Wee, James Marqueſs of Hamilton, Earle of Arran, and Cambridge, Lord Evan, and Evandale, his Majeſtie's high Commiſſioner, and Lords of his Majeſtie's Privie Council underſubſcribeing, be virtue and conforme to a Warrant and Command, ſigned by his ſacred Majeſtie, of the date the 9th of September 1638, and regiſtrat in the Books of Council upon the 22nd day of the ſaid month, ſwear, and, with our hearts, and humble and true affections to God's truth, and to his ſacred Majeſtie, ſubſcribe the Confeſſion of Faith, according to the date and tenor above ſpecified; and alſe renew, ſwear, and ſubſcribe the ſaid general Band, of the tenor above writtin for preſervation of the true Religion and mantainance of his ſacred Majeſtie's authoritie, according to the tenor therof, ſicklike and alſe amply as the ſamen was conceived in favours of his Majeſtie's unquhill bleſſed father of eternal memorie, by the ſaid Band. In witneſs wherof, wee have ſubſcribed theſe preſents with our hands, at Holyroodhouſe, the 22nd day of September 1638.

*Sic ſubſcribitur.*

HAMILTON, Traquair, Roxburgh, Marſhall, Marr, Murray, Linlithgow, Perth, Wigtoun, Kinghorn, Tullibarden, Haddington, Annandale, Lauderdale, Kinnoull, Dumfreis, Southek, Bellhaven, Angus, Lorn, Elphinton, Naiper, Dalziell, Amont, J. Hay, Sir Thomas Hope, S. W. Elphinton, Ja. Carmichael, Hamilton, Blackhall.

Now this covenant is subscribed be the king's commiffioner and lords of his Privie Councill, in manner before mentioned, wherby it was thought his majestie had given full consent for fetleing of all tumults and troubles within this his native kingdome, as ye may read before ; but I return to where a cessation of war was reported, whilk feimed to be beleived, as may hereafter appear.

Saturday the 15th of May, ane Proclamation made at the croce of Aberdein, forbidding transportation of any more victuall to our army at Newcastle, whilk was good newes to the countrie people, who were forced to pay great pryces for victuall to sustaine themselves ; because, out of the sherrifdomes of Aberdein and Banff ther was transported about 12,000 bolls of oatts, bear, and meall, whilk raifed the pryces mightiely ; but the army was weill served, and sent back to Leith some of their victuall.

About this time, John Gordon of Haddo is perfewed befor the committee of Estates of parliament, at the instance of Andrew lord Frafer and John Forbes of Leslie, for oppressing of them, their men tennents, and servants, plundering of their girnells, horse, cornes, and other goods, and casting therby the Maines of Muchall waift, extending to great soumes ; and for takeing the said John Forbes of Leslie violently and perforce, and haveing him to Strathboggie, for takeing frae him his best horse, with ane band for payment of ane thousand merks befor he was putt to libertie, and wherof he had gotten reall payment. Thir complaints were greivously agitat befor this committee, whereof the lord of Balmirrinoch, brother in law to the lord Frafer, was president, (no doubt his true friend) agented also by the laird of Craigievar, deadly enemy to the laird of Haddo, as ye read before. It is true, Haddo was not guiltless of thir complaints, but he had fled the course which the name of Gordon was then upon, and came in to the earle Marischall his near cousin, and followed him ; and for his saiftie and protection he also payed, as was said, to the earle 8000 merks, and by whose moyan he had gotten ane Absolvitor, as was alleadged, from thir claimes, long before, in presence of ane full committee, as ye may read before.

Haddo trusting to this Absolvitor, and Marischall's moyan, stayered at home, the earle answering for him before the committee ; but doe his best, the first Absolvitor was repelled, and Haddo decerned be the committee of Estates of parliament to pay to the lord Frafer for his losses about ten thousand merks, and to the laird of Leslie three thousand five hundred merks, wherupon horning, caption and compryseing was haiftiely raifed ; but Haddo made protestation

againſt thir decreits in the acts of parliament. See the Table of the unimprinted Acts of the ſecond parliament of king Charles, and againſt theſe ratifications in their favours of the ſaids decreits contained amongſt the ſamen Acts.

The Eſtates of parliament being upon the 25th of May convey'd, continu'd the preſent parliament to the 15th of July nixt to come, conforme to ane act of parliament made theranent.

Sunday the 30th of May, doctor William Guild miniſter celebrat the communion in the kirk of New Aberdein to the people fitting, none dareing to kneill, as was uſed before. He read ane act of the Generall Aſſembly, as was alleadged, ſtrictly chargeing and forbidding all ſuch as had not ſworn and ſubſcrib'd the covenant to approach this table, or any other perſone comeing from other pariſhes without ane teſtimoniall, otherwayes both the one and the other ſhould be removed publictly.

Friday the 4th of June, Mr. William Strachan our miniſter preach'd ane preparation fermon before the giveing of the communion the nixt Sabbath. Doctor Alexander Scroggie came and heard his fermon, which was the firſt that he heard the ſaid Mr. William Strachan preach ſince his comeing to this place.

And upon Sunday the 6th of June he preach'd. After fermon, he read out theſe alleadged aſſembly acts before written ; thereafter he gave the communion to the people fitting, and after prayer he gave the bread on ilk fyde to one or two ; therafter the baſon and bread was lifed by ane elder, and ilk man took his ſacrament with his own hand ; in like manner the miniſter took the cup, and gave it to one on ilk fyde, ſo ilk one to his fellow gave the cup : Not done as was before, for the miniſter before gave ilk perſone communicating the bliffed ſacrament out of his own hand, and to ilk perſone the cup. See more hereafter.

And upon this Sunday, Sir Alexander Gordon of Clunie, knight baronet, his bands with dame Elizabeth Gordon were proclaimed. Her huſband deceas'd upon the 29th of November 1640 before. There was ſome ſuſpicion betuixt them of familiaritie ; wherupon thir bands were proclaimed be direction of the preſbyterie, himſelfe fitting in the daſk in Old Aberdein, hearing his own bands proclaimed, not ordinarily uſed.

General Leſlie ſent about this time John Monro of Aſſan and ane lieutenant in his army, with ane letter to the committee of Eſtates at Edinburgh, deſireing him to be waired in the tolbuith, for haveing conference with one



of the king's army called Sir Donald Gorme ; whilk was done. The earle of Seaforth also with us held in suspition, and I beleive little proven against the one or the other as yet.

Maister Pime, ane of the Lower Houfe, was direct be them to the Upper Houfe, shewing (by interception of some letters) there was more papist plots discovered against religion and liberties of the kingdom ; desiring that bishops should have no civill power, and that they should not sitt nor vote in parliament ; which was granted, as ye may hereafter perceive *In the King's Answer to the parliament of England's Declaration.*

And farder, it was said, that it was inacted in the house of Commons, that no minister should swear to Cannons' discipline, at his entrie to the ministrie, but only to the doctrine ; that the house of Commons had voted against the ceremonies, viz. cros in baptisme, kneeling at the communion, surplice, ring in marriage, and organs ; that both armies of England and Scotland were to be disbanded how soon money might be gotten to pay them ; that Henry Percie was followed with hoy and cry, and being stoped goeing over against his brother's house, (Petworth, beyde Chester) one of his men was taken, and the poet Davenant, who were to be examined before the parliament ; that the Act of the royal subsidie was out in print ; that there was ane bill read in the King's Bench against the archbishop of Canterbury, wher, in derision he was named William Lord Yeoman, late bishop of Canterbury, whilk he behoved to suffer ; that ther was an act made that our Scotts incendiaries should be tried before our parliament, whilk was most truely done, as ye may see hereafter. Thir came as news to Aberdein about this time, whilk proved most certaine, by the progress subsequent.

About the 6th of June, ther fell out some anger betuixt the earle of Argyle and the earle of Montrose, upon some alleadged speeches. Ther was some discontentment before betuixt General Leslie and Montrose at Newcastle, anent some letters passing betuixt the king and him contrair to order of warr, whereat the generall was offended ; but this matter, though suspicious, was wyfely suppressed. Now it happened, that ane minister called Grahame had spoken that the earle of Argyle said, The King's Majestie might be deposed, and deprived of his crown, upon any of three reasons : 1st, For Desertion, that is, for leaveing his kingdome without good government in church and policy ; 2nd, For Prodition, that is, seiking the tynsell and loss of his kingdome, by destroying of their lawes and liberties ; 3rd, For Invasion, that is, for raising of armes against his loyal subjects. Whilk speeches this Grahame alleadged

Argyle had spoken in Atholl, at that time when he went ther to cause that countrie people subscribe the covenant, as ye may see before; and that he spoke them in presence of diverse barrons, gentlemen, and others of rank. Howfoon Argyle heard of this Grahame's speeches, he conveyes him before the committee at Edinburgh, and accuses him upon thir speeches. This Grahame answered, it was true he spoke them. Then he was demanded of ane author. The earle of Montrose being fitting with the rest at the committee, he was loath to reveill his author: But Montrose spoke boldly, saying, "Fear not, tell your author." He answers, "Then, My Lord, it is yourself that is my author;" who also being enquired, confessed he spoke the speeches indeid. And his author also being speired for, Montrose pertly alleadged and said, he would byde be them, and that Mr John Stewart younger, commissar of Dunkeld, was his author. Argyle and his sifter's sone being both fitting at the committee, and hearing thir speeches, were nettled, and became offended with Montrose, betuixt whom fell out some quarrellous speeches; but all was commanded silence by the committee for this time. Argyle causes charge Mr. John Stewart to compear before the committee to answer for thir speeches, who indeid obeyed the charge, and compeared and baid be the speeches, saying to Argyle, "My Lord, I heard you speak these words in Atholl, in presence of a great many people, wherof you are in good memorie." Argyle answers, saying, whyle he was in Atholl, he found the Stewarts ther against the subscribing of the covenant, to whom he said, this covenant was not against the king, but for religion and liberties of the kingdome, and if they would not subscribe the sament, it might breed themselves both perill and skaith; for if the body of the countrie would not goe one way, but be divyded amongst themselves, it were ane high way to bring in the Englishmen into the land, to dithrone the king, and bring the nobles under servitude and slavery. This he remembered to have said, but denyed any furdur. Wherupon the said Mr. John Stewart is presently wairded and kept fast within the tolbuith of Edinburgh; and at last it cost him his life, as hereafter ye shall hear.

Now Argyle, seeing Montrose thus set against him, strives by all meanes possible to have ane watchful eye over his wayes; and understanding that Montrose had lately sent to court one called captaine John Stewart with letters, he quietly sends into England three or four trustie servants to intercept this bearer in his home coming; whilk they did, and rype this captaine, and find within his rydeing sadell ane packet of letters. They bring him to Edinburgh, wher Argyle presents him with his letters befor the committee.

They immediately brake up the packet, and find diverse letters written to fundrie of our noblemen be our Scotts nobles at court, and one especially written be his Majestie to Montrose himselfe, thanking him for his loyaltie, desiring him also to persevere, and he should not rest unrewarded. What was written in the other letters, I cannot tell. Amongst the rest there was ane curious obscure peice written after the forme following :

Tell L, if G and B be disbanded, the parliament may be holden, and A and R may be cut off be A B C ; and be thir means other matters not yet knowen may take effect, and D and T may effectuat what is desired be the assistance of A B C, &c. M relys upon L. K looks for performance of all promised to him in L his name. No officers of the state should be chosen or preferred but be A B C. Let L be informed be D and T, that matters cannot goe right till that serpent M that lyes in his bosome be cut off.

*The same expounded by the committee.* L, viz. Lyon,—G B General and his Band,—A R Argyle and Rothes,—A B C Banders,—D T Duke of Lennox and Traquair,—M Montrose,—K the laird of Keir,—M that serpent the Marquess of Hamilton.

This letter, thus ambiguously written, is after this manner found out and expounded amongst the persons of the committee, as was said, to their great greiff and displeasure. Allwayes they go on, and demand farder of this captain John Stewart, what he knew in this business, and took his oath, solemnly to declare the truth ; who deponed, he knew nothing what was in paper, but that his master Montrose had written to the king's majestie, forbidding his majestie to come to Scotland for holding the parliament, whyle first the Scotts army were disbanded, otherwyse he would be in jeopardy : Farder nor this he knew not. Therafter he is committed to ward in the tolbuith of Edinburgh. In like manner the earle of Montrose ; the lord Naiper, married to the earle's sister, a singular man, and sometime president to the committee of Estates ; the laird of Keir, allyed to Naiper ; the laird Blackhall, surnamed Stewart, a pryme man, and one of the lords of councill and session, being found knitt together, and guiltie of wryteing letters, expressly forbidden under the paine of treason, without consent of the committee, and suspect to be guiltie in other passages besydes ; they therfor were all at the same time warded in the castle of Edinburgh, and straitly kept. See more hereafter.

About the foresaid 6th of June there came from England to Scotland ane Act which tendeth thus :

*Ane Act of utter abolishing Archbishops, Bishops, Chancellors, Commissars, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Chantors, Canons, and all other offices out of the church of England.*

Wheras the government of the church of England by Archbishops, Bishops, &c. hath bein found by experience to be ane great impediment to the perfect reformation and growth of religion, and very prejudicial to the civill state and government of the kingdome : Be it therefore enacted by the King's Most Excellent Majestie, the Lords and Commons of this Parliament, assembled by the authorities of the sament, That from hencefurth there shall be no Archbishops, Bishops, Commissars, Deans, Chapters, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Chantors, or Petty Chantors, or any other their officers, within the church or kingdome ; and that every persone that shall hereafter either use or exercise any power, jurisdiction, office, or authoritie, ecclesiasticall or civill, by colour of any such name, title, dignitie, office, or jurisdiction, shall incur the penaltie and forfeiture contained in the Act of Provision and Premunire, made the 16th year of King Richard the 2nd ; and that all Acts thereafter done by any such Archbishops, &c. by colour of their dignities or offices forsaide, be meirly void and of no effect in law, notwithstanding any law, statute, or ordinance heretofore made in the contrair ; and that all Manores, Lands, Tenements, Rectories, Improvements, Rents, Services, and Hereditaments whatsoever of the saids Archbishops, &c. which every one haveing right of the saids churches or dignities shall be dispossessed, and ordered in such a manner and form as the King's Most Excellent Majestie, the Lords Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, shall appoint and direct.

Be it farther enacted by the authoritie forsaide, that the ecclesiasticall jurisdiction, fitt to be used and exercised in this church and kingdome of England, shall be committed to such a number of persones, and in such sort and manner, as by this present Parliament shall be appointed.

This peice planely proves how both English and Scotts had concluded the ruine and rooting out of bishops from the king's haill dominions, before the beginning of our covenant.

There came word also to us, that our Scotts commissioners mett with ane committee of the Lower House, whom they had acquainted with the plotts newly discovered touching Montrose and his accomplices, formerly spoken, desiring their assistance to sequestrate Traquair from the king, and to send him home with the rest of the incendiaries, whilk at this time was not granted ; that the parliament had seized upon the haill Cinque Ports of England, and furnished the sament ; and that the haill parliament had subscribed the English covenant except the papists. Thir and the like news was dayly passing to and fro.

Sunday, being Whytuesday and 13th of June, Mr. William Strachan gave the communion in old Aberdein, as before, the second time. Doctor Scroggie, notwithstanding he was forbidden out of pulpit to come to the table, as he had not subscribed the covenant, took his communion ; whilk bred

some fear to the minister, doubtfull to refuse him the communion or to give it; but no impediment was made to him, and so he received it.

Upon the forsaide Whytfunday, the lord Sinclair came to the place of Old Montrose, be direction of the committee of Estates at Edinburgh, and there violently brak up the yeitts and doors therof, entered the house, searched and sought the haill coffers, kists and trunks within the samen, after they were all broken up, to see what missives or letters pertaining to the earle of Montrose, or any of his freinds, might be found, because his wrytes lay in this house. They took to Edinburgh with them also the earle's secretar, called Lamby, to try what he knew. The like was done to ane other house of the said earle's called Kincardin; and what was found was had to the committee at Edinburgh, the earle himself lying wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye heard. It is said, they also demolished his staitly house of Mugdok.

About this time the Flanders traders of Aberdein are compelled to send to Holland 17,000 merks, in penney or penneyworths, for their part and for releiffe of the countrie, as was to them stented.

Now, foldiers dayly comeing in out of Caithness and other parts, to make up the lord Sinclair's regiment of 500 men; but the earle of Murray is quiet without furnishing of many men.

Sunday the 20th of June Mr. William Strachan, the third time, gave the communion in Old Aberdein, forbidding, out of the pulpit before, all outstanders and antecovenanters to approach the table; but doctor Forbes of Corfe obeyed not this prohibition, but came to the table and received the communion but impediment at this time. Thus, both he and doctor Scroggie, as ye heard before, communicat; but doctor Leslie principall, being an outstander also, communicat not here this year at all, but hereafter he communicat. And this samen Sunday Mr. John Lillie, servitor to the said doctor Forbes, and Mr. John Caffie stood up, and with uplifted hands swear and subscribed the covenant, whilk they had not done before; and for their so long outstanding, the presbytrie ordained them publictly to confess their error, and to subscribe and swear, as said is.

Mr. Alexander Robertstone minister at Clunie, upon Tuesday the 22nd of June, married Sir Alexander Gordon of Clunie, knight, with dame Elizabeth Gordon, after their bands were thryce proclaimed in Old Aberdein, and wherupon Mr. William Strachan sent his testimoniall; so they were married at Clunie, and their brydell held at Tilliefour; but she departed this life shortly thereafter.

Wedenſday the 23rd of June, doctor Scroggie, ane old reverend preacher at this kirk, is now, fore againſt his will, compelled to quitt his dwelling houſe in Old Aberdein, and yeards pleaſantly planted for the moſt part be himſelfe ; ſo he removes this day his wife, bairnes, haill familie, inſight plenifhing, goods and gear furth and from the ſamen, and delivers the keyes to Mr. William Strachan, that he may enter, alſeweill to the bigging as to the pulpite. Himſelfe tranſported all to Ballogie, and took ane chamber for his comeing and goeing in New Aberdein. Thus, is this wife, famous, learned man handled in his old age. Allwayes, it is ſaid, the ſaid Mr. William Strachan payed him for his planting 400 merks before he gatt entrefe.

Upon Thurſday the 24th of June, Mr. Andrew Cant comes with his wife and bairnes to Aberdein, takes up his houſe, enters his calling and miniſtrie, be direction of the Generall Aſſembly. He was not very wellcome to all, becauſe he came not be the town's election. He begane to make ſome novations, as ye may ſee hereafter.

Now the papifts are ſtrictly putt at in all places but reſpect within the kingdome. Amongſt the reſt, the lady Dowager of Huntly, ane noble, worthie and honourable lady is putt at, be the kirk, to renounce her religion and conforme in ſevere manner. This lady, borne in France, brought up in the Roman religion all her dayes, and of indifferent age, would not now (her one foot being in the grave, as the ſaying is) alter her religion, but rather made choice to leave the kingdome ; whilk ſhe was forced to doe for all her kindred, moyan and freindſhip that ſhe could make. Thus, reſolutely ſhe ſettles her eſtate, rents and liveing, and leaves with woe heart, her ſtately building of the Bog, beautified with many yeards, parkes, and pleaſures, cloſes up the yeits, and takes journey with about 16 horſe ; and upon Saturday the 26th of June ſhe came to Aberdein, lodged in Mr. Alexander Reid's houſe ; and upon Munday thereafter ſhe ryds frae Aberdein towards Edinburgh. A ſtrange thing to ſee a worthie lady near 70 years of age, to be putt to ſuch travell and trouble, being a widow, her eldeſt ſon the lord Marqueſs being out of the kingdome, her bairnes and oyes, beſydes, diſperſed and ſpred, and albeit nobly borne, yet left helpleſs and comfortleſs, and ſo putt at be the kirk, that ſhe behoved to goe or elſe abyde excommunication, and therby loſe her eſtate and liveing, whilk ſhe was loath to doe ! She left her oye Charles, ſon to the marqueſs, being but ane bairne, with Robert Gordon baillie of the Enzie, to be intertained be him, when ſhe came frae the Bog ; and ſhe alſo ſent another of his bairnes called lady Mary, to Anna counteſs of Perth, her own eldeſt ſiſter,

to remaine with her. Thir things done, she comes to Aberdein ; frae that she rydes to Edinburgh, wher she remaines whyle about the end of September, but help or remeid, syne rydes directly to Berwick, ther to abyde dureing her pleafure. It is said, she had store of gold and jewells with her. Allwayes, she goes to France, as ye may see hereafter. She had about 300,000 merks in gold and money with her, by and attour the gold and silver plate of both houfes of Bog and Strathbogie, which did little good to the distressed estate of that noble house.

Sunday the 27th of June, doctor Guild, one of the ordinar ministers at Aberdein, preached. After sermon, he declared that he was ordained to leave his ministrie and become principall of the King's College of Old Aberdein. He ther took his leave of his auditory, wherof some were not discontent, he being somewhat seditious, and they would have bein willingly quitt of him, as was reported ; and thereafter he attended the said colledge, but not fully removed whyle now.

Ye heard before somewhat of the earle of Montrose and his accomplices. Now, about this time, the committee of Estates, as was said, sent the lord Balmirrinoch to the castle of Edinburgh, desiring Montrose to come and speak with the committee, whilk he simpliciter refused, saying, he would come in parliament before his peers, but not before committees. Thereafter ane other lord was sent to him, who gott the same answer. Whereupon the committee ordained the provost and baillies of Edinburgh to goe in their name, and charge the constable of the Castle of Edinburgh to render Montrose to them, and to bring him down to the committee with sure guard ; whilk they did, being about 400 men. The committee demanded Montrose of some questions, who would give no answer nor solution, saying, he would answer in parliament before his peers, and was no more obleidged. And finding no contentment, they sent him back againe to the Castle of Edinburgh, therein to remaine ; but Stephen Boyd, captain thereof, as ye may see before, was discharged from being captain thereof, and another captain called \_\_\_\_\_ put in his place, because he suffered Montrose to have conference with the rest. Allwayes they want that comfort now, and are now strictly kepted, so that ilk ane of them had ane page to wait upon him, and none suffered to goe in nor out but by permission to speak with any of them. This was thought strict dealing, there being of Montrose's opinion called Banders about ninetein noblemen, lynked together against the committee government, suppose good covenanters otherwife.

Saturday the 3rd of July, the lord Sinclair returned from Edinburgh back

again to Aberdein, wher he ordained his regiment lying ther, of about 500 men, to live upon free quarters within the town, to the wrack of the inhabitants therof; but they had no great los, because they received payment for their intertainment frae commissar Farquhar, out of the tenths and tuentieths, be direction of the Tables, in August nixt following, suppose this Farquhar made his own profite therby also, by paying them with dear meall.

Now happened one called John Alfhoner, servitor to the earle of Seaforth, to come from Edinburgh to Aberdein, intending to goe north to his master with letters which he had upon him; but was apprehended in Aberdein, be the lord Sinclair, and sent with the letters to the committee at Edinburgh, thinking to find somewhat amongst thir letters that might make the earle of Seaforth better knowen, who indeid was under vehement suspicion. How soon the earle gets word, he followes his man South, and after tryall nothing was found against himselfe nor his servant; allwayes he bydes the parliament following.

The lord Sinclair rydes againe about the 12th of July from Aberdein south to Edinburgh, leaving his regiment still lying behind him in Aberdein.

The presbytrie of Aberdein, with Mr. John Harvie moderator and minister at New Saint Machir, was upon the 8th of July at the visitation of the kirk of Mary Culter, where Mr. David Lindsay parson of Belhelvie, Mr. Andrew Melvill parson of Banchory, and Mr. William Strachan minister at Old Aberdein, were chosen commissiouners for the said presbytrie, to attend the nixt Generall Assembly. William Blackburn, burges of Aberdein, was chosen ane ruleing or laick elder to goe with them for the said presbytrie. Mr. Samuel Rutherford, minister at \_\_\_\_\_, hearing of this election, wrytes haiftiely back to the presbytrie then fitting in New Aberdein, craveing (as if he had not heard of the election) Mr. Andrew Cant to be chosen one of the commissiouners. The matter is agitat, and the brethrein thought that the election made should stand unchangable, except there were found a nullitie in the election according to the order observed before in the kirk, except he who was elected should make demission; but Mr. Andrew Melvill is urged to demitt, which ignorantly, contrair to his credit, he did, and hereupon the said Mr. Andrew Cant is made commissiouner in his place.

It was reported, that the earle of Hartford, keeper of the young prince, was made marquess of Somersset. See hereafter.

Ye heard before, how this parliament was continowed to the 15th of July, according to the diverse acts of continuation in the second parliament of king



Charles. This day, the said parliament sits down with the nobles, barrons, and burgesfes, without the king, for he was not yet come down, or without ane commiffioner. Allwayes, they begine to doe fuch buffienefs before his majestie's comeing, as they thought fitt.

The earle of Traquair, hearing of this parliament, leaves the king (for he durft not bide in England behind him, for the English parliament) and goes to the fea, failling in one of the king's fhips about Holy Island and elfewhere, for securitie of his life, whyle at laft he is forced to come in and fett caution to compear before the eftates, or ane committee of parliament, and there to abyde his tryalls, as ye may fee hereafter.

Weill, they begine firft to call the abfents frae this parliament both at home and abroad, but no bifhops was called or continowed, except the pretended bifhop of Rofs. Now there were particularly fummoned to this parliament, John earle of Traquair, Sir Robert Spotswood of Dunnipace knight late prefident, Sir John Hay of Lands late clerk register, Mr. John Maxwell pretended bifhop of Rofs, and Doctor Walter Balcanquhall, as incendiaries; and ficklyke, were fummoned to this parliament, James earle of Montrofe, Archibald lord Naiper, Sir George Strivling of Keir knight, and Sir Archibald Steuart of Blackhall, as plotters, devyfers, and machinators of courfes againft the publick weill, as the 34th act of the laft feffion of said 2nd parliament bears, albeit thir laft named perfones were all waired in the Caftle of Edinburgh, as ye heard before. By and attour thir incendiaries and plotters, there was alfo fummoned (as they were) upon 60 dayes warning, the marquifs of Huntly, the marquifs of Douglas, the earle of Roxburgh, the earle of Nithfdale, the earle of Crawford, the earle of Airth, the earle of Airly, the earle of Linlithgow, the earle of Tulliebardine, the earle of Strivling, the earle of Carnwath furname Dalziell, the lord Semple, the lord Ogilvie, the lord Aboyne, the lord Etrick or generall Ruthven, and fundrie others, who were out of the kingdom. They were all fummoned at the mercate croce of Edinburgh and peir of Leith, upon 60 dayes warning, as said is. There was alfo fummoned to this parliament fundrie of the barrons and gentlemen of the name of Gordon in this countrie, wherof none compeared of that name. This fummonds was raifed by direction of the Eftates againft thir perfons, under the pain of forfaitur. Wherupon many of thir noblemen, barrons, and others, came home to Edinburgh, as ye fhall hear.

Now (following the time) ye heard befor of doctor John Forbes of Corfe his depofition, wherby his place of profeffor was vacant, to the great greiff of the

youth and young ftudents of theologie, who were weill instructed and taught by this learned doctor. Allwayes, for remeid of this, ther is directed be the kirk an edict to be ferved and publictly read at the kirk door of Machir kirk in Old Aberdein, be the whilk the commiffioners of the presbytries of the hail diocie of Aberdein were fummoned to compear at Aberdein upon the laft day of Auguft nixt to come, (whilk edict was execute upon the 18th of July before) for leiting, choofeing and electing in this depofed profeffor's place ane fufficient qualified man, to ferve in his roume, and upon his rent.

The commiffioners for the hail presbytries compeired, and none abfent except Kincarden, Deer, and Tureff. The reft who were prefent lifted for this place Mr. Alexander Seytoun minifter at Banff, Mr. John Seytoun minifter at Kemnay, Mr. George Leith minifter at Culfamond, and Mr. William Douglas minifter at Forgue. And becaufe the hail commiffioners were not prefent, they referred thir lifted men with eiking, pairing, or changeing, to the nixt provincial affembly to be holden at Aberdein, and fo diffolved.

Upon Tuefday the 20th of July the Generall Affembly fat down in St. Andrews; Mr. Alexander Henderfon, minifter at Leuchars in Fyffe, is moderator. The committee of Eftates wrote to them with the earle of Caffells, fhewing, many of the commiffioners of this affembly were members of the parliament; defyring them therefore to tranflate their place to Edinburgh, as moft commodious both for parliament and for them. This matter was much debated amongft the brethrein; at laft they yeilded, leave St. Andrews and their provifion both, come to Edinburgh, and upon the 27th of the famen July, fit down within the Gray Friar kirk of Edinburgh, wher the king's commiffioner, viz. the earle of Weymes, prefented them a letter, written frae his majeftie to them, protefting to mantaine religion in true pietie, to pafs presentationes to fuch kirks whereof he was patron to fuch minifters as were thought meit not yet provided, to fee feminaries of learning advanced, requeifting the bretherin to be peaceably fet, and to pray for him. This favourable fweet letter was delivered to the moderator, and read in publict audience. Ther-after the commiffioner declaired fomewhat more be word, conforme to the king's commiffion. Now this affembly fat ilk day constantly before noon, and the parliament ilk day afternoon: No fuch order fein here before, the parliament and affembly fitting be halfe dayes both together. No lords nor barrons' fenes, advocats, clerks, or other men of mark, had entrefs to this affembly, to hear and fee, as was wont to be done before, fo ftrictly were the doors kepted; fo the commiffioners, minifters, and ruleing elders had only place.

At this assembly, doctor Sibbald late minister at Aberdein his papers, which were taken frae him, as ye may see before, were revised and fighted; some wherof smelled of Arminianisme, as they thought, and whilk they keepest; other some found orthodox, whilk were delivered to Mr. Robert Petrie, agent in Edinburgh, to be sent to doctor Sibbald, now liveing in England or Ireland. Mr. John Gregory, minister at Drumoak, was here received and accepted, and Mr. Andrew Logie minister at old Rain also; both sett down in their own kirks againe. Mr. John Ofwald minister at \_\_\_\_\_, by this assembly was ordained to be transplanted to Aberdein, which he very willingly obeyed, as ye may see hereafter. The night family exercise, called the *Famillie of love*, was there agitated and reasoned; yet contrair to the mind of the brethrein, who favoured the samen, (as was thought) it was suppressed and prohibit. The household exercise, morning and evening prayers, ordained to be said be ilk man, poor and rich, learned and ignorant, in his own familie, under the paine of censures of the kirk.

To this assembly doctor Alexander Scroggie (after he is deposed, put frae his kirk and house, and spolized of his goods) gives now in ane supplication, (notwithstanding of his wryteing with the rest of the Aberdein's doctors against the covenant,) offering to swear and subscribe the samen, whilk he had refused before, and to doe what farther it should please the brethrein to injoyne him. The assembly heard glaidly his supplication, and referred him to the committee of the kirk at Edinburgh, ordaining him to goe ther and give them full content, whilk he promised to doe, and whilk he did at leafure. See afterwards, where he got some pension, and thereafter of his satisfaction.

There were fundrie other acts made amongst them, whilk is here referred to their own books. They indicted ane other generall assembly, (be their own authoritie, without warrand of the king, as was wont to be,) to be holden at St. Andrews the third Wedensday of July 1642; and so upon the 9th of August they all dissolved.

Upon Wedensday the 28th of July Mr. John Stewart his head is stricken frae his shoulders at the croce of Edinburgh, after he was convicted be ane assise, before ane committee holden to that effect in the said burgh, for speeches alleadged spoken be him against the earle of Argyle, as ye have before. This gentleman is cruellie execute for words, not befor our ordinar justice or sheriff courts, according to our Scottish laws, but before ane new income committee-court. Allways it is said, he baid be all the speeches he spake, and went to death therewith.

About this time, John Leith of Harthill gatt libertie to come out of the

tolbuith, where he was wairded, as ye may see before, and goe up and down Edinburgh, haveing one attending him all day, and who brought him back ilk night to the tolbuith againe ; but his libertie lasted not long, but he was miserably handled, as ye may hereafter see.

About this time, in August, word came that the earle of Traquair, Sir Robert Spotswood, John pretended bishop of Ross, Sir John Hay and Mr. Walter Balcanquhall, the 5 incendiaries above written, were comeing with the king to Scotland ; wherupon the Estates made proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, forbidding all manner of man to receipt, support, or supply any of them, under great paines and who could take and apprehend them, or reveil them to the Estates, should be thankfully rewarded, and estimate singular good service.

Now the king called to mind the treatie of peace past betuixt him and his subjects of Scotland, as ye may see in the second parliament of king Charles, craftiely convoyed and done be his majestie's commiffioners of England, in whom he trusted, and the commiffioners of Scotland ; wherin the Scotts prevaill so much, that they gett all their wills in the treatie, and much more in the subsequent parliament, as by the reading of the acts therof plainly may appear. For the Scotts disorder and raising of armes being the mein to gett ane parliament indicted in England, whilk themselves could not gett done, therefore, whilst their parliament is made sure, they go on by all possible meanes to settle by treatie the king and his Scotts subjects, by granting them all their desires in church and policie, and thereafter to make the king in their English parliament condescend to the like government, and that, uniformly, both in religion and church government should with the Scotts be soundly established and made conforme.

This great policie is unknowen to the king, wherby the English lower house and our confederats were so tyed, and ilk ane to others obleidged. Allwayes his majestie, as a most gracious illess prince, haveing no mind of such plotts, addresses himselfe to keep the Scotts parliament continowed to the 15th of July, and that day already fitting down, as ye have before. His majestie therefore resolves to come to Scotland to settle all matters be parliament, to the effect he might goe on the more soundly with his parliament in England, and howsoever, to secure us, so that we the Scotts should not sturr nor ryse nor medle in the English buffienefs ; but herein was his majestie deceived, as hereafter does appear ; and so he leaves the Scotts commiffioners at the English parliament, whom he left fitting behind him, to wit, John earle of Rothes, Charles earle of Dumfermling, John lord Lowdown, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wachtoun,

Sir William Douglas of Cavers, William Drummond of Riccardton, John Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Wedderburn of Dundie, and Hew Kennedy of Air, as members of the estates of parliament, to whom are adjoined Mr. Alexander Henderfon minister, and Mr. Archibald Johnston clerk to the General Assembly. Thir commissioners were appointed to attend the English parliament for the Scotts affairs ; but the earle of Rothes, a fore enemy to the king, departed this life in England upon the day of 1641, and never returned back with the rest of the commissioners, but was buried at his own parish kirk of Lefslie ; and the rest of the commissioners came back.

Now the king takes journey with a very few traine, haveing with him his own sifter's sone Paulsgrave of Rhine, the duke of Lennox, the marquess of Hamilton, the earle of Morton, with some others. There came also with his majestie commissioners from the parliament of England, to attend our parliament, that nothing should goe wrong, but both parliaments to go on of one mind and deliberation. His majestie comes forward, and saw generall Lefslie's army lying at Newcastle ; he received ane weillcome of fyne fireworks. Lefslie weillcomed also his majestie, as became him ; he intreated him to dinner, with whom the king went. Thereafter he had some short conference with Lefslie, fyne went to horse, wher his majestie had ane other firework volley ; and therefrae came he post to Scotland ; and upon Saturday the 14th of August he came to Holyroodhouse, in at the Watter-yeitt, not passing 100 persons in his majestie's traine. Sundrie of our Scotts nobles mett him. The provost and baillies of Edinburgh in their long robes saluted his highness : ane speech was made, the keys of the town rendered ; but the king (somewhat melancholious after his travell, comeing all the way post be coach) gave little ear to their speech ; allwayes they convoyed him in at the Watter-yeitt to his pallace of Holyroodhouse.

Here is to be noted, a wonder to all posterity, and to the haill Christian world : A monarch, a king, to come to his own subjects, to give them a parliament, haveing their army and regiments lying in his hie way, raised against himselfe for their own ends ; for Lefslie was lying at Newcastle, as ye have heard ; major Monro with his regiment lying in the Merse about 1400 men ; Cochran with his regiment of 1000 men lying in Lothian, and the lord Sinclair's regiment of 500 men lying in Aberdein. Nevertheles it pleased his majestie in a peaceable manner and quiet company to come to Scotland, without regaird or fear for thir armies of men, raised against himselfe for atcheiving their own ends, as is formerly said.

Weill, upon the morn being Sunday and 15th of August, his majestie went to the Abbey kirk, and heard one of our fermons after the Scotts fashion, before and afternoon, without organs and prayers as he was used with at home.

Upon Tuesday the 17th of August, he came to the parliament house. There was conveyed the three Estates, consisting of nobles, barrons and burgeses, as the game went now, to whom he made the pleasant pithie speech following :

*The Kings Majestie's speech, in the Parliament at Edinburgh, the 17th day of August, 1641.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

There hath nothing been so displeasing to me as those unlucky differences, which of late have happened betwixt me and my subjects, and nothing that I have more desired as to see this day, wherein I hope not only to settle these unhappy mistakings, but rightly to know and to be knowne of my native country. I need not tell you (for I think it is well known to most) what difficulties I have passed by and overcome to be here at this time; yet this I will say, that if love to my native country had not been a chief motive to this journey, other respects might easily have found a shift to do that by a commissioner, which I am come to perform myself. All this considered, I cannot doubt but to find such reall testimonies of your affections for the maintenance of that royall power which I enjoy after 108 descents, and which you have so often professed to maintaine, and to which your owne nationall oath doth oblige you, that I shall not think my pains ill bestowed. Now the end of my coming is shortly this, to perfect whatsoever I have promised, and withall to quiet those distractions which have, and may fall out amongst you; and this I mind not superficially, but fully and cheerfully to doe, for I assure you that I can doe nothing with more cheerfulness then to give my people a generall satisfaction: Wherefore, not offering to indeere my selfe to you in words (which indeed is not my way), I desire in the first place to settle that which concerns the religion and just liberties of this my native country, before I proceed to any other act.

This royal and memorable speech was deirly esteimed of the best, and (as his majestie desired) the parliament goes on day by day as in the acts of parliament it selfe largely proports. For first, there was read in the king's own audience the Act made anent the Oath to be given by every member of parliament, Act 5. Then follows the 6th Act, Anent Ratification of the Articles of Treatie, with a Commission from the commissioners of parliament, the Articles of the Large Treatie, ane Act of Oblivion, with certain other propositions and answers following the said 6th Act. Then followes diverse other triviall Acts. In the 21st Act, Sir Alexander Gibson is made clerk register in Sir John Hay his place, for following the king. In the 22nd Act, The election of Counsellors. In the 23rd Act, The election of Lords of Session. In the 33rd Act is contained the

five alleadged incendiaries, to witt the earle of Montrose, Archibald lord Napier, Sir George Strivling of Keir, Sir Archibald Stewart of Blackhall, and the earle of Traquair ; and how the king is so much favoured as to be judge to their punishment after tryall, whilk would appear to have duely belonged to him as king, without the subjects consent. In the 34th Act, Order for tryeing the incendiaries and plotters. In the 41st Act, The king discharges his rents for the use of the publick, spent against his will, and contrair himselfe. In the 50th Act, Anent ane President in parliament. In the 51st Act, The bishops' lands to be holden of the king. With a continowation of this parliament to the first Tuesday of June 1644. But in the other parliament holden before, upon the 11th of June 1640, now ratified be his Majestie, ye shall find the constitution of the parliament of nobles, barrons, and burgeses, Act 2d ; The Ratification of the Acts of Assembly, Act 4th ; Ratification of the Covenant, Act 5th ; The subscription of the Covenant and contents thereof, appointing of parliaments once every three yeare, Act 17th ; Act of defence of the conclusions of this parliament, 38th Act ; Act 39th, Of the continowation of this parliament ; so that the king's indiction of ane parliament neided never now be fought ; Act 29th declaring bands and conventions to be lawfull, tho expressly prohibite before ;—Act 16th declairing the lord Loudon, (cheiffe plotter against the king in this buffienefs) to be high chancellor of Scotland. Thir Acts in the first and second sessions of this second parliament, altogether for the most part conceived in favours of the covenanters, conforme to the Articles of Treatie agreed upon before, by the subtiltie of the Englishmen, and no reparation nor punishment inflicted upon the raisers of thir troubles, but rather are preferred and advanced, and the king himselfe and his loyall subjects born down and suppressed. Admirable to the whole world ; but the king was forced to behold.

In the mean time many of the lords who were summoned to this parliament came to Edinburgh ; amongst whom came the marquess of Huntly from England about the 28th of August, Sir Robert Spotswood of Dunnipace and Sir John Hay of Lands ; but thir two were shortly taken and wairded in the castle of Edinburgh. See hereafter of them.

Upon their incomeing, followed ane strait Proclamation at the croce of Edinburgh, expressly forbidding such nobles as were cited to approach the house of parliament, to take their rooms, nor to voice amongst the Estates, whyle first they swear and subscribe, in face of parliament, the Nationall Covenant, together with the Band of Maintainance of the acts of parliament, and to give their oath as is sett down in the acts of parliament ; and farder, to give such other

obedience and satisfiacione, as in the fight of this parliament should be found most fitting: Attour such other noblemen as were not yet come home, who were not as yet summoned, that they should have no place nor voice in parliament, whyle they do and performe the like. Whereupon the nobles that were come home went not to the parliament house, but convoyed the king up and down from the tolbuith, and beheld all. The laird of Banff, haveing the marqués of Hamilton's favour, came also to Edinburgh at this time.

Now the earle of Montrose is sent for. He comes to the parliament from the castle of Edinburgh be coach, weill guarded and convoyed. He is accused in prefence of the king upon diverse matters, containing eight sheets of paper, wherunto he made his own reasonable answers. Therafter he is guarded back againe to the castle.

Proclamations, againe forbidding convocation of the king's leidges, and that no man within Edinburgh or Leith should lodge or receipt any maner of men, under great paines, except they gave up their names to the parliament.

In this moneth of August, ane great death, both in burgh and land, of young bairnes in the pox, so that nyne or ten children would be buried in New Aberdein in one day, and continowed a long time; all for our sins, and yet not taken to heart.

Now the king's army at York, and our Scotts army at Newcastle, are both disbanded, according to the Treatie of Peace formerly mentioned; so about the 27th of August generall Leslie his excellence came with his lifeguard, and colledge of justice, and others the best of his army, about 3000 men, and made a brave muster in the links of Leith, syne disbanded them also. In the meantime Monro, Cochran, and the lord Sinclair, kept still their regiments upon foot ondisbanded, because the king's garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle were not disbanded, as was alleadged; others thought they were kept of purpose whyle the closure of the parliament, fearing trouble. Allwayes, there came to Leith from Newcastle diverse barks with victuall, sent for the armye's provision, and was sold back again. The General gott good payment of fourcore thousand pounds Sterling money befor he disbanded his army, as a part of the soume of 300,000 pounds, promised be the English to our Estates, of brotherly assistance, and that 110,000 pounds therof should be payed at midsummer 1642, and also meikle at midsummer 1643, conforme to the Treatie. See the Acts of King Charles' 2nd Parliament. Thus, we wanted not good payment frae the English for our service against the king, be raising of armes in maner aforsaid. Howsoever the captaines, collonells, and other officers drawn to this service



out of other kingdomes received not full payment of their wages frae general Lefslie, whilk made them to cry out againft him. Allwayes ilk man went fundry gates, and fome went to the king, and gott good fervice of him hereafter. At this famen time, the town of Edinburgh gave the banket to the king, wher this generall Lefslie was held in great efteem and honour before any of his Majestie's subjects ther, wherat many wondered.

Upon Saturday the 4th of September Mr. Andrew Cant came frae the General Affembly, holden at Edinburgh, home to Aberdein. He begane to thunder and cry out of the pulpit againft antecovenanters, papifts, and excommunicat perfones. He would not fuffer the people to pray when he prayed at fermon, but in their hearts to follow him, faying, his outward prayer was fufficient for all. He refused to baptife bairnes, but after preaching or lectures. He difcharged reading of Scriptures or finging of Pfalms at lyke-waiks, whilk bred more debofhrie quietly, and prejudged the mafter of the fong fchool of his commoditie. Upon ane fasting day, he would not give the bleffing after foirnoon's fermon, but after afternoon's fermon for all. He cried out againft the magiftrates of Aberdein, for makeing ftrangers burgefles, and fpending the common good upon wyne, and other things fuperfluoufly.

There came ane letter to the prefbytrie of Aberdein, craveing folemne thanksgivinge to God, as all the prefbytries of Scotland had gotten the like ; whilk letter was read out of our pulpit in Old Aberdein, the 12th September, whereof the tenor followes :

Right Reverend and Beloved Bretherin.

Thefe times paf, many letters have been directed unto you, for keeping dayes of humiliation ; but now, (which is the mercy of God upon us in hearing and answering of our prayers) the feventh day of September approaching is agreed upon by the Commiffioners of the Treatie betuixt the two kingdomes, for keeping a folemne thanksgivinge in all the kirks of his Majestie's dominions, according to a particular article of the Treatie, wherin it is alfo agreed that all Declarations, Proclamations, Acts, Books, Lybels, and Pamphletts, that have been made and published againft the loyalte and dutiefulnefs of his loyal subjects of Scotland fhall be recalled, fuppreft, and forbidden in England and Ireland ; and that upon the day of thanksgivinge the loyalte of his Majestie's faid subjects fhall be made knowen in all places, and particularly in the parifh churches of his faid dominions. This much we are commanded by the King and the Eftates of Parliament, and by the Commiffioners of the General Affembly with fpeid to make knowen unto you, that the moderators of the Prefbyteries may give advertifement to all the bretherin for intimateing the fame to the people, the Sabbath before, which will be the 5th of September ; and in caice thefe fhall not come tymeoufly to your hands for obferveing that day, that the nixt Tuefday, after the Letter cometh to the Moderator of every Prefbytrie, be obferved. We have no caufe to doubt, but all that fear God and have given themfelves to obferve his wonderfull wayes with us thefe times paf, will goe cheirfully

about this so desyreable and delectable a work, especially now when our army is returned in faiffie and peace frae England. All our difficultie will be to gett it done by ourselves and the people in such a maner as may not provock, but please the Lord, which we must recommend to your wisdom, zeal and dilligence, also earnestly and with also great fear and sollicitude, as ever we did any duetie, since the beginning of this work; for ye know, a spiritual thanksgiving and rejoycing is ane exercife of no less difficultie than prayer, and extraordinary humiliation. We remit the particulars unto yourselves, only we wish that the people conceive it, not to be ane day for eating and drinking and ryseing up to play; but that both before and afternoon they assemble for hearing and meditateing upon the speciall and extraordinary favours and benefices which are the occasion of this spirituall solemnitie and upon other mercyes which therby should be brought to their remembrances, and by singing of Psalms both in the publict congregation and in private famillies; and that the love and care of Christ be so far exalted, that we all for our own unworthieness may rejoyce in his grace and goodness, may have our faith and confidence in God for ever afterward confirmed, and may remember and renew our voves and solemne promifes made in our Covenant, both of pietie to God and love to ourselves. And concerning this last point, we think it very convenient that the Act of the late Asssembly be read in every pulpit, and the particular dueties contained in it be earnestly recommended to the people, that they may be practifed by them and all the ministers. This time now appointed being kept in this maner by us, with other kirks within his Majestie's dominions, will be ane good preparation for ane other day of thankgiveing, after the closeing of the Parliament, to be observed by all the kirks of this kingdome by it selfe, as being bound, in a singular manner, and above all the rest to magnifie the name of God for his mercyes, and for bringing our native king among us to be ane instrument of so many blifings: but concerning this, advertifement shall be given afterward. Beseiking the Lord, who is worthie to be praised and waiteth for praise from us above all nations to direct, sanctifie, and assist you all, we continow in him, Your loving bretherin, subscribing in name of the Commissioners of the General Asssembly,

(Sic subscribitur.)

Mr. ALEXANDER HENDERSON, late Moderator.  
Mr. ARCHIBALD JOHNSTOUN, Cls. Eccl.

Edinburgh, August 25, 1641.

This Letter, with the Act of the General Asssembly came not to Aberdein whyle upon the 11th of September being Saturday; and upon Sunday the 12th of September, the samen Letter and Act was read out of all the pulpits of both Aberdeins, and a thankgiveing appointed to be upon Tuesday thereafter, after the forme above prescribed.

Upon whilk Tuesday, the people conveyed for this solemne thankgiveing, (in midst of harvest and excellent fair weather for winning of the countrie cornes, doubtless against the mindes of the poor labourers of the ground, to be brought in to so untimely a thankgiveing) and preaching and psalms-singing in both Aberdeins, before and afternoones; wher also this letter and act of the asssembly was solemnly read, to the dispraise of the king, and praise of the covenanters. No handy-work this day in burgh or land durst be used; wher-

at the commons, having their cornes in point of tynfell, and having fair weather, mightiely grudged. Lykeas many of the auditors hearing this letter and act of assembly read out, bearing the covenanters to be good and loyall subjects, and whatsoever was written, said, or proclaimed on the contrair, to be recalled and suppressed, wherof ther were diverse and fundrie sett out against them; nevertheless now they are approven to be good subjects to the king, notwithstanding of their rebellious proceedings, and violent actions: admirable to the whole world. Thus, is his majestie counfelled and overthrown. But here it is to be marked, that this day of thanksgiving was strictly kepted, the weather being wonderful fair, and the poor countrie people rather wishing to have bein at home winning their cornes in such fair weather, nor so often to be brought in with the crafts and commons, both of burgh and land, sometimes for giving of thanks and sometimes for fasting upon work dayes, with abstinence from work; whereas some poor people liveing frae hand to mouth, fasted the day of thanks, because they durst not labour for their food. Thus, throw this covenant is both burgh and land holden alwayes under dayly vexation. And which is more to be noted, this day of thanksgiving being ane wonderfull fair day, fitt for harvest, wheron they are forced to sitt idle, thereafter ther was nothing but tempestuous raines whyle the 19th of October, at least whyle the 10th of October, continowing frae the 14th of September to that day, whilk was againe ane day of fast; wherby the peoples hearts were casten down, fearing the losse of their harvest throw this wicked weather.

About this time, we heard that the Emperor had offered peace to all the princes of Germany, except to the Paulsgrave or Count Palatyne, the King's sifter's sone, who now was with him in Scotland. Wherupon his Majestie gave in ane Manifesto to the parliament for aid and forces to help his nevy to his estate againe. Allwayes, Count Palatyne gave the banket royall to his Majestie and his nobles in Edinburgh about the 14th September.

About the same time, the queen mother left England, and went over to Brussells in West Flanders. The English quitted her with good will, as suspect to be most seditious in thir troublesome times.

Wednesdai before Michaelmas, 22nd September, Mr. Alexander Jaffray chosen provost of Aberdein for ane yeir to come, Mr. Thomas Gray, Mr. Mathew Lumfden, George Morison, and Mr. William Moir, baillies.

The laird of Drum continows sherriff be commiffion of Aberdein, for ane yeir; and Thomas Frafer of Strichan, sherriff of Inverness.

About this time, there came to Aberdein ane imprinted paper, tending thus:

*A Declaration of the Commons in Parliament, made September the 9th, 1641.*

THE Knights, Citizens, and Burgeffes of the Houfe of Commons having received many great complaints from the feveral parts of this kingdome, of heavie greivances upon diverfe of his Majefties fubjects, by the exceffive preffing of fome matters concerning religion which are in their own nature indifferent, by pretext of the laws now in force, and by the unlawful inforcing other things without any colour of law; and confidering that a full reformation cannot be made, in this ftrait of time, did for the eafe and comfort of the people frame ane Order in manner following:

DIE MERCURII 8 SEPTEMBRIS, 1641.

“WHEREAS diverfe innovations in or about the worfhip of God, have been lately practifed in this kingdome by injoyning fome things, and prohibiteing others, without warrand of law, to the great greivance and difcontent of his Majefties fubjects: For fuppreffing of fuch innovations and for prefervation of the publick peace, it is this day ordered by the Commons in Parliament affembled, that the church wardens of every parifh church and chapell refpectively, do forthwith remove the communion table from the eaft end of the church, chapell, or chancell, unto fome other convenient place, and that they take away the rails and level the chancells, as heretofore they were, before the late innovations; That all crucifixes, fcandalous pictures of any one or more perfons of the Trinitie, and all images of the Virgine Mary, fhall be taken away and abolifhed, and that all tapers, candle-fticks, and bafons be removed from the communion table; That all corporal bowing at the name of Jefus, or towards the eaft end of the church, chapell, or chancell, or towards the communion table, be henceforth foreborne; That the orders aforefaid be obferved in all the cathedrall churches of this kingdome, and all the collegiat churches or chapells in the two Univerfities, or any other part of the kingdome, and in the Temple church, and the chapells of the other Inns of Court, by the deans of the faids churches cathedrall, by the vice-chantor of the faids Univerfities, and by the heads and governours of the feveral colledges and halls aforefaid, and by the benchers and readers in the faid Inns of Court refpectively; That the Lord’s day fhall be duely obferved and fanctified, all danceing or other fports either before or after divine fervice be foreborne and reftained, and that the preaching of God’s word be permitted in the afternoon in the feverall churches and chapells of this kingdome, and that minifters and preachers be encouraged therunto; That all the vice-chancellors of the univerfities, heads and governours of the colledges, all parfons, viccars, and church wardens, doe make certificatts of the performance of fuch orders; and if the fame fhall not be obferved in any of the places before mentioned, upon complaints therof to the two nixt juftices of the peace, mayors, or head officers of cityes or townes corporat, It is ordered that the faid juftices, mayor, or other head officers refpectively, fhall examine the truth of all fuch complaints, and certifie by whose default the famen are committed; all which certificatts are to be delivered in Parliament, before the 30th of October nixt.”

And did, upon the 8th of September, in a conference with the Lords, defire their Lordfhips to confent unto it, and to join with them in the publishing therof. Wherunto they never received answer, but contrair to their expectation upon this prefent 9th of September, being the day intended for the recefs of both Houfes, they received in a conference frae their Lordfhips ane Order dated January the 16th, in thefe words:

DIE SABBATI 16 JANUARI, 1640.

“It is this day ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in the High Court of Parliament assembled, that the divine service be performed as it is appointed by the acts of Parliament of this realme, and all such as shall disturb that wholesome order shall be severely punished, according to the law, and the parsons, viccars, and curats in the severall parishes, shall forbear to introduce any rites or ceremonies that may give offence, otherwise than those which are established by the laws of the land.”

And ane other of this present 9th of September, in these words :

“RESOLVED upon the question this ninth of September, 1641, That the above said Order shall be printed and published;”—Defyering that the Commons would joyne with them in publishing therof : Which being presented to the House of Commons, it was thought unseasonable at this time to urge the severe execution of the saids laws. Whereupon it was voted, that they did not consent to these Orders, or either of them. And they have thought fit to make this Declaration, that it may be understood that the last Order of the Lords was made with the consent only of eleven lords, and that nyne other lords then present did dissent from it. So that it may well be hoped when both Houses shall meet againe, that the good propositions and preparations in the House of Commons, for preventing the like greivances, and reforming the disorders and abuses in matters of religion, may be brought to perfection. Wherefor they expect that the Commons in this realme doe in the meantime quietly attend the reformation intended, without any tumultuous disturbance of the worship of God and peace of the kingdome.—“Resolved upon the question, that this Declaration shall be forthwith printed and published.” FINIS.

*Edinburgh, Printed by Robert and James Brysons, 1641.*

This imprinted Orders of church alteration, coming furth from the House of Commons in his majestie's absence, being on his journey towards our Scotts Parliament, quhilk was answered by the Lords of the Upper House contrair to their expectation, as ye may see ; but the course of this Lower House drawing on our Scotts covenant and Scotts army to their behoofe, and overthrow of the prerogative royall, bred meikle sorrow, as ye may hereafter hear.

Now falls ther out ane excellent peice, as the report past. It happened the lord Ker, eldest son to the earle of Roxburgh, (ane brave spark and loyall subject to the king) to be fitting in company with the earle of Crawford and Sir James Hamilton, sone to umquhill Thomas earle of Haddington, in ane lodging in Edinburgh ; where this lord Ker alleadged the marquess of Hamilton was the instrument of all thir troubles, and desired the said Sir James to goe tell the marquess he said these words ; who refused to carry such message. The earle of Crawford, a loyall subject also to the king, hearing the speech, thought it was over good ane purpose to want ane bearer, (being of the same mind that Ker was of,) sayes, “I will carrie the message, provyded you give me.

warrant by writt ;” whilk the lord Ker did. Whereupon he tells the marquess of Hamilton, who answered the earle of Crawford, he was not to chace such tales. “ Not, my lord,” said he, “ I have here his wryte, bearing thir speeches.” Then the marquess said, he should take order therwith ; whilk he did in most politique manner. To stramp it out, he meanes himselfe to the parliament ; the lord Ker is commanded to keep his lodgeing ; and goes soe cunningly, that on the morne the lord Ker is brought in face of the king and parliament, and his speeches were thought to be done. After a full collation, ane Act in the parliament books is made upon the marquess of Hamilton’s loyalty, and the lord Ker letten goe freely but further accusation. See more hereafter.

Upon Sunday the 10th of October, a solemne fast was kept in New Aberdein, for three causes ; 1st, The great mortalitie of bairnes in the pox, both in burgh and land, so that frae the month of August last ther was reckoned buried in Aberdein about twelve score bairnes in this disease ; 2nd, For fair weather to winn the cornes, in point of tynfell, who had never ane fair day since the 14th of September, whilk was the day of thanksgiving, as ye may see before ; 3rd, For a happie closure of the parliament : And Mr. Andrew Cant preached, but left the pulpit but ane blissing, as the use was, whyle he preached afternoone, syne gave ane blissing for both sermons. After this day of humiliation, it pleased God of his goodness to send in fair weather dayly for winning the cornes.

Upon the 3rd Tuesday and 19th of October, the Provinciall Assembly of Aberdein conveyed within the Gray Frier kirk therof ; Mr. Andrew Cant, forsaid minister of Aberdein, is chosen moderator for ane yeir, at the least to the next Provinciall Assembly. Ilk minister came with his rulleing elder within this province to this Provinciall Assembly, according to ane Act of the General Assembly. By and attour it is ordered therby, that out of every kirk session of ilk parish ther shall be chosen one of the worthiest of that number to be ane laick or rulleing elder, and to attend upon the presbytrie wher that paroch lies, to concurr, consult, and advyse with the rest of the presbytrie and laick elders upon such matters as occur, and the elder to report to his own session the next Sunday what was done in the presbytrie. Right so it is ordained be the General Assembly, befor the restitution of the bishops, as is thought, that one, two, or three of the ablest of the ministrie of ilk presbytrie [be chosen] with ane of the rulleing elders as commissioner, to attend ilk General Assembly ; and every minister within the province comes with his ruelleing elder to ilk

Provinciall Affembly; fo that all the hail minifters of the hail parifhes, and rulleing elder chofen out of the elders of ilk feffion muft not be abfent frae this Provinciall Affembly, but keep perfonally and precifely there (health of body ferveing); but all and every minifter is not holden to keep every Generall Affembly, as is before noted. There came to this Provinciall Affembly alfo two commiffioners out of Murray.

James Murray clerk depute to the Generall Affembly had collected to him 20s. frae ilk minifter and ilk rulleing elder, not ufed before. Allwayes, by order of the Generall Affembly ilk Provinciall Affembly is holden to pay the famen in time comeing.

Doctor Scroggie came not to this Provinciall Affembly, as was ordered befor by the committee of the kirk at Edinburgh, but ftayed in Edinburgh, and writt his excufe; but the moderator and bretherin accepted not therof pleafantly. Allwayes, he wrought fo, that he had gifted to him, out of Rofs, eight chalders victuall dureing his lifetime, fince his kirk was taken frae him. Mr. Alexander Innes, minifter at Rothemay, his goodfone, and depofed frae his kirk, alfo Mr. Alexander Scroggie his fone depofed frae his regencie, as ye have heard before, ilk ane of them had gotten fome penfion frae the king.

Ilk minifter was ordained to give up ane roll of fuch papifts as was within his parifh, except excommunicatt papifts, that none who had not fubferived the covenant fhould have the benefite of the communion; yet fee, Doctor Forbes and Doctor Lefslie communicatt, who ftood ftill out, notwithstanding of this ordinance. No order was taken with planting ane profeffor in the faid Doctor Forbes' place, wherby the youth all this time wanted the benefite of learning. Sundrie other acts were made here at this Affembly, and fo upon Friday the 22nd of October ilk man went home.

Much about the 13th of October, ther fell out ane great ftur at Edinburgh (the king and parliament peaceably fitting) anent ane alleadged plott devyfed by the earle of Crawford, lieutenant collonell Steuart, crouner Cochran, and fome others, for takeing or killing the marques of Hamilton, the earle of Argyle, and earle of Lanerk, brother to the marques, as the cheiff instruments of all thir troubles. The king never feeing, or at leift miftruffing Hamilton's loyaltie, who had approven himfelfe a traitor to his king and gracious mafter, and that with great policie and greater fecrecie, who ever acquainted our covenanters of whatever his Majeftie fpoke, or wrote, or devyfed againft them, wherby they were putt on their guard before the king could act any purpofe; and, as was plainly fpoken, he did what he could to fortifie the cove-

nanters against his royall mafter the king, who had made up his loft eftate, and given him fo many favours as his heart could crave, or his majeftie could give. Alwayes, Hamilton, Lanerk his brother, the lord Gordon his fifter's fone, and the earle of Argyle (by the king's knowledge) went quietly frae court, and ryde to ane place of Hamilton's mother's called Kinneill, wher for a whyle they remained together, neir hand Linlithgow, fyne went to Hamilton, and therfrae to Glasgow in fober manner, as they thought fitt. This pretended plott is alleadged to be reveilled to generall Leflie by one called captain Hurrie. The town of Edinburgh, underftanding of their flight, fuddenly goes to armes, and putts ane ftrong guard befydes his ordinar guard, and within them, near-est and about the king, fo that none could win in nor out to his majeftie but of their knowledge. General Leflie was made captain of this guard, governour of Edinburgh, and captain of the caftle thereof. At this fudden alteration the king is aftonifhed, not weill knowing what it meant, whyle he received ane letter frae the marquefs excufeing his fudden departure, becaufe his enemies had devyfed his death, wher at he much more mervalled; and immediately hung ane fword about his craig, whilk he never did before. The earle of Crawford, crowner Cochran, and lieutenant crowner Stewart are fuddenly taken, and ilk ane put in ane baillie's houfe, fecurely guarded whyle furder order fhould be taken. Cochran and the haill officers of his regiment in the mean time is cafhiered and difcharged, and generall Leflie appoints other officers over his regiment, whilk ftood haill unbroken, and, with Monro's regiment, confifting of about 1400 men, was drawn nearer Edinburgh throw this buffienefs, and the town of Edinburgh ftraitly watched both day and night, with about 1000 men. This fudden flight was wondered at be many, quietlie fpeaking of Hamilton's guiltienefs every wher. Allwayes, the parliament fitts dayly. This matter is agitate before the king and before the parliament, wher his majeftie fpoke plainly, that his own queen with tears had oft times told him of the marquefs' mifcareage, whilk he would never beleive, and now he faw fome fparks therof appear; not only mifcarrieing himfelfe, but alfo drawing on the earles of Argyle and Lanerk to his opinion. Some marvelled at the king's fpeech in fuch a place. Now it falls, in how thir alleadged plotters fhould be tryed, fome faying it was fitteft they fhould be tryed in face of parliament, whilk alfo was the king's will; others more politiquely (who were the marquefs' freinds, the moft part all being his) faid it was more fitt they fhould be tryed before ane committee, to be chofen to that effect; whilk laft opinion prevailed, and the committee chofen. The earle of Crawford, crowner Coch-



ran, and lieutenant Stewart, were brought before them well guarded ; they are examined and denyed all, as they who in end proved most innocent of this gyfe. They are sent back ilk ane with his own guard to their own lodgings. There was also one captain William Stewart examined before this committee, who being deiply sworne made the Declaratione following :

Captain William Stewart his Relation, sworn upon his great oath, reveills the discourse made to him be lieutenant collonell Alexander Stewart, of the project of the arreisting, takeing or killing of the marques of Hamilton, earle of Argyle and earle of Lanerk. And howbeit the said lieutenant collonell cannot altogether deny the discourses, yet he turnes the position in ane supposition, which is meir forgerie and wresting of the truth, for the reasons following :

1st. The lieutenant collonell knew that captain William Stewart is both nephew and sone in law to the lord Ochilttrie, who (as he conceived) has a malecontent against the marques of Hamilton, and so a fitt subject to work upon for a mischeiff hatched against the marques.

2nd. The lieutenant collonell sent for the captain and urged him to goe drink, pretending busineses with him.

3rd. Removed his own man, craved (as the lieutenant collonell confesses) secrece, with the words *Under the Rose*, and chapping of hands.

4th. The very stain of the lieutenant collonell his own Relation (as he had forged it) begins at a position, and goes at the first words from that to the marques his power, treason, and in end to the very plateforme of the arreisting, takeing, or killing of the marques and Argyle, which he turnes into a supposition.

5th. It cannot be thought that the captain should have intended this discourse, because it is knowen, that the marques has been lately, and as yet professes to be ane intercessor at his majestie's hands for my lord Ochilttrie. 2nd. The lieutenant collonell makes the captain to have said, that the marques, Argyle, Cassells, the Chancellor and Lindsay are makeing a plott, or knowes of a plott ; and it is knowen to all, that Cassells is his brother in law, and one whom he honours and serves. 3rd. The captain related the same discourse, immediately after the parting from Leith, collonell Stewart to lieutenant collonell Hurrie, and willed him to impart the same to generall Leslie, and withall to goe and learn more, because he was but *singularis testis*.

6th. All the parts of the plot related be captain Stewart are proven peice by peice in the depositions taken. 1st. The discourse of the government of the countrie be collonell Cochran's depositione of Mr. Murray, and he has the same expressions of them. 2nd. Their power, in the same discourse, and their hindering the peace of the countrie, as also the lord Ogilvie in his discourse to him the said Cochran. 3rd. There was ane strange faction against them. This is sein be the discourse had be Mr. Murray to Cochran, wher he sayes, he was assured of the noblemen almost all, &c., and be his other discourse of his regiment. 4th. That they would meet at the lord Crawford's lodgeing, and from that to goe to the private garden wher the lord Ammond was to meet them, &c. The most part of this may be sein in Hurrie his deposition, and in the lieutenant collonell Stewart his own confession, which he turnes in a supposition. 5th. The carrying of them to the ships confessed be supposition in lieutenant collonell Stewart's deposition to the cutting of their throats is proven by Cochran's deposition in the discourse betuixt him and Crawford, and is supponed in lieutenant collonell Stewart's deposition.

7th. The opinion of our legall arreifting and fequestration may be feen by the lord Gray's words of Cardinal Ritchlieu ; as alfo is confefled in Mr. Murray his depofition.

8th. Their accusation is made up by the earle of Montrofe' letters, and vented in the lord Ammond's houfe, as the earle of Crawford affirms ; as alfo be collonell Cochran, wher he fays that Mr. Murray faid the king would be oppofed, and in all their difcourfes they pafs them under the name of hinderance of the peace.

9th. Thir depofitions lead the buffienefs in the direct tract of lieutenant collonell Stewart's inftructions from Montrofe and the reft. to Traquair, and from him to them, as may be feen in removeing the ferpent out of the bofom, getting information from the Dromedarie's fair promife, R and L, which Religion and Libertie's being girdled. - FINIS.

This peice came from Edinburgh to Aberdein in writte, whilk I copied verbatim, but whether true or not, I cannot fay ; nor may the famen be weill underftood, but in fo far as it is conceived in the marquess' favours, made up be some of his freinds, as may appear ; and that the committee, doubtless his affured freinds alfo, hes had some hand in the tryall of this buffienefs ; but all turned to nought, as ye fhall hereafter hear.

Now thir matters being in hand, word haiftiely was fent to the lords and commons of the English parliament, fervent and forward freinds for the marquess of Hamilton no doubt, as he that was their politique freind from the beginning of thir troubles, and questionless, haveing the king's ear dayly, was the more profiteable to them in this covenanting caufe. Weill, thir lords and commons speediely fends down to their own commiffioners lying here at our parliament certain Inftructions tending thus :

*Inftructions of the Lords and Commons of the English Parliament to the Committee of both Houfes now attending His Royall Majeftie in Scotland.*

1st. Ye fhall acquaint his Majeftie, that by your advertifement both Houfes have taken notice of the examination and confeffion taken in the parliament of Scotland for faveing ane malicious designe and attempt, affirmed to be undertaken by the earle of Crawford and others againft the perfones of the marquess of Hamilton, earles of Argyle and Lanerk ; and having taken the famen to confideration, they have good caufe to doubt that fuch evill affected perfones that would disturb the peace of the kingdome are not without some malicious correpondencie here ; which, if this wicked purpofe had taken effect in Scotland, would have been readie to attempt some fuch malicious practice as might produce diftempers and confufions in this kingdome, to the hazard of the publick peace ; for preferving wherof they have given order for ftrong guards in the city of London and Westminster, and have refolved to take into their care the securitie of the reft of the kingdome.

2nd. Ye fhall declair unto his moft excellent Majeftie, that the eftates of this parliament here doe hold it a matter of great importance to this kingdome, that the religion, libertie, and

peace of Scotland be preserved, according to the Treatie and Articles agreed by his Majestie, and confirmed by act of parliament, of which they are bound to be careful, not only by publick faith in that Treatie, but likewise by the dutie they owe to his Majestie, and their kingdome; because they hold, it will be a great mein for preserving religion, libertie, and peace in England, Ireland, and others his Majestie's dominions, and the union of all his loyall subjects, in maintaining the common good of all, will be a sure foundation of honour, greatnes, and securitie to his Majestie's royal persone, crown, and dignitie; wherefore they have resolved to employ their humble and faithfull advyce to his Majestie, the power and authoritie of parliament and of this kingdome, for suppressing all such, as by any conspiracie, practice, or other attempt, shall endeavour to disturb the peace of Scotland, and to infringe the Articles of the Treatie made betuixt the two kingdomes.

3rd. Ye shall likewise inform the King, that whereas order was given by his Majestie, with consent of parliament, for disbanding the garrisons of Carlisle and Berwick, the first part wherof is allreadie quickly disbanding, and all the horse and eight companyes of foot sent out of Berwick, and only five companyes remaining, which likewise should have been discharged at or before the 15th of this moneth, if they had not been stayed by his Majestie's command, signified by Mr. Theasaurer Veyne to Sir Michael Erle lieutenant governour, according to direction in that behalfe. And whereas, by order of parliament, six ships have been sent for transporting his Majestie's munition, ordinance, and other provision in that town and in Holy Island, all which have been very great charges to the commonwealth, the Commons now assembled in parliament have declared, that they intend to be at no farther charges for the long stay and intertainment of these men, or for the damage of the ships, if by occasion of this direction they did keep out longer than was agreed upon.

*Sic subscribitur.*

WILLIAM LENTHALL.

22nd October 1641.

This peice I coppied also, wherby may be perceived the earle of Crawford is specially pointed at in this buffieness, and as was reported, the committee appointed for trying this plott went on but slowly; and what matters came in voteing they would not voice publickly, according to our old Scotts forme, lest their voices might be reveilled, and turn to their own prejudice, but ilk ane did vote privately by billatis, wherby no man's voice might be knowen. A new forme here in Scotland; and as was thought, the slowness of this committee proceeded only of pollicie from Hamilton himselfe, and as was said, he feared to be accused of his enemies upon some matters, wherof he was doubtless guiltie, as favouring the countrie before the king in all thir troubles; and in speciall, whyll as his majestie had given him orders to land four thousand souldiers at Aberdein or Cromartie, to the effect they might have joyned with the king's loyall subjects in the North to suppress the covenant, and to have debursed moneyes for levieing souldiers to that purpose, wher be the contrair he came to Forth, and there lay, spending and waisting the

king's money in huge measure, without doing any good service, or landing the men, whereas the lord Aboyne coming by sea in his fleet, landed at Aberdeen, as ye may see before, gathered his friends in warlike manner, assuring them of help of men and money, and that they were to land presently, wherein the marquess failed, contrary to the king's commandment and expectation, and to the great disturbance of their north parts.

The marquess of Hamilton finding himselfe guilty in their and diverse other points, and fearing to be revealed by some sparks that knew the veritie, he shows his mind to the earle of Argyle, saying, he had engaged himselfe so farre for the covenant and the countrie, that he knew not how to eschew danger of himselfe, his estate and meins, craving at Argyle what would be his part, who answered, he would live and die with him. "Weill then," says he, "I mind to cloise up some of myne enemies' mouthes, and will make it spread, that both your life, my brothers, and my own, are plotted by such and such persons, and in the mean time, wee ourselves will convoy ourselves frae court, to make the matter more likely; and being spread, it will fall out, that both the kirke and countrie will suspect the king to be upon the councell of this plot." For so it was said, that out of pulpitt it was preached in Edinburgh, that it was plotted to bring to death their three noblemen, cheiff patriots and pillars of the kirke of God. This policie being acted, as ye have heard before, stopped the mouthes of such as intended to complain against the marquess of Hamilton and his accomplices, and Committee wayes was busie in trying of the said supposed plotters, as ye have heard. In the mean time, the king, ignorant of their peices, goes dayly to the parliament, and was followed by multitudes of antecovenanters and malecontents, such as the lord Ogilvie, the lord Ker, the laird Banff, and diverse others, who dayly convoyed him to the tolbuith and from the tolbuith during their times; but the king would not let them enter the tolbuith in presence of the parliament.

What shall be said? The king is counselled and persuaded to send for the marquess of Hamilton, and the earles of Argyle and Lanerk, who upon his letter came; the rumour is calmed, and some little buffieness made about the tryell forsaide, but all for nought. See more hereafter. They returned to the king upon the 2nd of November.

Sunday the last of October, ane fast againe kept in both Aberdeins, for the pox, fair weather, and ane happy cloisure of the parliament.

Tuesday the 2nd of November, our consistorie and sherriff-court satt down in Aberdeen, the laird Drum being sherriff by commission, as is before noted;

but the feſſion ſat not downe, be reaſone of the fitting of the parliament, whyle the 4th of January 1642.

About this time, the Iriſhes takis advantage of the time, and fearing to be preſſed there with our covenant, as is the Scotts, they begin to look about them and to brake looſe, cheifly the papifts and natives of the land. They had proviſion out of Dunkirk and Weſt Flanders, of ammunition, powder and ball, together with ſtore of brave officers of fortune out of France, Germany, Sweden, Holland, Weſt Flanders, and other countries, and had drawn to ane head, whereof Sir Philem O'Neil was cheiffe.

They ſet out ane Remonſtrance tending thus :

I N. N. doe with firme faith beleive and proteſt all and ſingular the articles and points which the Catholicks and Roman church beleive and confels, and to my dyeing day will be God's grace mantaine and defend the ſame againſt all Sectaries, Jews, Atheiſts, and enemeis whatſomever, evin with the loſs of life, eſtate, and goods.

2nd. I alſo, in my conſcience, beleive and acknowledge King Charles to be my ſoveraigne Lord and King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; whoſe privileges, prerogatives, attributes regall due to his imperial crown and royal degnitie, I promiſe and vow to God, to mantaine and defend by God's grace againſt all ill affected perſones, be they of what countrie or ſect whatſoever, to the loſs of life, eſtate, and goods.

3rd. I promiſe and vow lykeweyes to be true to my poor oppreſſed countrie the kingdome of Ireland, with loſs of life, goods, and eſtate, and will endeavour to free it from the bondage and greivous government and oppreſſions under which it groanes by the meins of evil officers and miniſters of juſtice, contrair to his Majeſtie's moſt gracious intentions.

4th. I doe vow and promiſe to God to wrong no catholick, nor challenge any eſtate or lands, if ſo they be poſſeſſed of the ſamen before the plantation begane in the yeir 1610, or any lands poſſeſſed by them ſince then, ſo he or they bought the ſamen, or purchaſed it for money, or otherwayes.

5th. I furder promiſe and vow to make no difference of, or diſparitie between the meir Iriſh and them of the Pale, between the old Iriſh and the new Iriſh be they of what ſtanding, calling, or qualitie whatſomever, ſo they be profeſſors of the holy church, and mantainers of their countrie's liberties.

All theſe and every precedent article, I the ſaid N. N. doe promiſe, vow, and ſwear to mantaine, and cauſe all others, over whom I ſhall have power, to mantaine and defend inviolable by God's grace. So God help thoſe of his goſpell. FINIS.—(Wanting dait or yeir.)

This declaration is ſpread every where, and comes to the king and parliament's ears of Scotland alſo.

It is ſaid that the natives lap to armes, about 20,000 men, haveing brave leaders, and about 500 captaines, commanders, and officers of fortune, with ammunition, powder and ball, as formerly is ſpoken. To whom alſo joined the trained ſouldiers, whom the defunct deputie had drawn up in Ireland before

his decease, crying out for religion, laws, and liberties, and therewith entered in blood, killing, burning, and murdering of the protestants, Scotts and English, without mercy, robbing of their goods and lives, spairing neither man, woman nor child, as after ye shall hear. It is said, our Scotts lords offered their service against this rebellion; but the king answered, when he went home the parliament of England would take order therewith. Thus, throw occasion of the covenant is the king againe vexed with Ireland, besydes the commotions of England and Scotland, which took its beginning therfrae.

It is said, that the king had received ane letter from the earle of Montrose, (cannelly convoyed, himselfe wairded in the castle of Edinburgh, as ye have heard) desiring privie conference of his majestie, wher he would shew matters concerning his honour, his person, his croun; whereat the king is astonished, and produced this letter, written to him secretly, before the parliament, publicly. Which being taken to consideration, the lords, for their own reasons, refused to grant any such secret conference, but that Montrose should be heard in presence of his Majestie and ane committee appointed to that effect; who being brought in presence, and questioned upon his letter, (whilk he thought none knew but the king himselfe) did so cunningly carry himselfe in this perplexitie, that no ground or argument could be gathered frae his speeches, do what they could; and after their labour was lost, he is convoyed back againe to the castle of Edinburgh, there to remaine. See more hereafter.

It is here to be noted, that no mawes were sein within the lochs of New or Old Aberdeins, since the beginning of thir troubles and coming of souldiers to Aberdein, who before flocked and clekked in so great abundance, that it was pleasure to behold them flying above our heads, yea and some made use of their eggs and birds. In like manner few or no corbies sein in either Aberdeins, at the waterfyde of Dee or Don, or shoar, where they went to flock abundantly for salmond gouries.

Now the Parliament of Scotland is dayly fitting, and the Acts therof imprinted, whilk the reader may read; but mark this much, that the covenanters had all their desire, and those who followed the king simpliciter born down from honors, dignities, and places, and they, the covenanters had all and got all. The Confession of Faith, Articles of Treatie, and General Assembly ratified at large: Order taken anent election of Officers of state, Councillors and Sessioners, not acted before; see the 15th Act: The lord Loudon chosen Chancellor, Act 16: Robert earle of Roxburgh, Lord Privie Seal, who worthily

had it before ; William earle of Lanerk, the marquess of Hamilton's brother, Secretarie, who had it before ; Sir Thomas Hope, Advocat, who had it before ; Sir James Carmichaell, Thefaurer Depute ; and Sir John Hamilton, Justice Clerk, Act 20 : Sir Alexander Gibson made Clerk Register in the place of Sir John Hay, who followed the king, Act 21 : The election of the Councillors, Act 22 : and election of the Lords of Session, Act 23. All this done in favours of the Covenanters themselves, their freinds and favourites. Then see the 33rd Act, anent James earle of Montrose, Archibald lord Naiper, Sir George Stirling of Keir, knight, and Sir Archibald Stewart of Blackhall, four of the incendiaries, how they are handled, the king declareing in the end of the said Act, that he will not prefer any of these persons to offices or places of court and state without consent of parliament, nor grant them access to his person. Read in like manner the 34th Act, where order is given for charging John earle of Traquhair, Sir Robert Spotwood, Sir John Hay, Doctor Walter Balcanquhall, and Mr. John Maxwell pretended bishop, of Ross, as plotters, to compear in manner and way sett down in the said Act. This is to be wondered at, the king be ane Act of oblivion and pacification made in the same parliament, dispenses with uptakeing of his own rents employed against himselfe be the covenanters, Act 41. He dispenses with the troubles made against his majestie's command and proclamations ; he dispenses with the tyrranny, oppression, plundering, and poynding of his good subjects. He dispenses with choiseing of ane president who was chosen before by himselfe, Act 50. Read the 68th Act, wher ye shall find a strange change of the king's thefaurer, for wher ther was before but one thefaurer and his depute, now be this parliament ther is made four, viz. John earle of Loudoun, Chancellor, Archibald earle of Argyle, William earle of Glencairne, John lord Lindfay, and Sir James Carmichaell is thefaurer depute. Thir orders and many more greivous faults, and hurting of his majestie's royal prerogative his majestie buries in oblivion. And on the other fyde, our covenanters, to the admiration of the hail christian world, will grant no privilege of this Act to the king's faithfull subjects and followers ; but they must indure all pursute, vexation, and trouble, as if they were rebellious traitors. His majestie is forced to suffer his true servants borne down be his extream enemies, and could not gett them helped ; albeit he dispensis their faults with them, as is said, and at their desire casts down his good subjects, degraduats them of all honours, dignities, and places, and putts them under the censure and judgment of their mortall enemies, whereby some are wairded, some are plundered in their houses, estate,

and meins, in their horfe, nolt, cattell, filver cunzied and uncunzied, goods and gear, girnells, cornes and victuall; other some their stately caftles, towers, orcheyards, yeards, and bigging, demolifhed and thrown to the ground, difpleniſhed, ruined, and made defolate; other ſome flying the countrie for their lives, and in the mean time loſs their liveings and rents, to be intromitted with be their enemies the covenanters, their roumes, places, and offices filled up be the ſamen covenanters, and peaceably poſſeſſed be them: So that wher his good ſubjects looked for help and redreſs at his majeſtie's hands, be the clean contrair they are altogither diſſappointed, borne down, and diſgraced, and the covenanters are highly preferred and exalted to their minds; and looke, what they craved, the king is forced to yeild unto, and leaves his true ſubjects wracked in meanes and moyan, diſtreſſed, and under great miſerie, tyrannie, bloodſhed, and oppreſſion, and ilk ane to doe for himſelfe.

The earle Marifchall amongſt the reſt, gatt frae the king ane fyftein years tack of the cuſtomes of Aberdein and Banff, being for ane debt oweing be umquhile King James to his goodfire George earle Marifchall, for home bringing of Queen Anne out of Denmark. Marifchall (a prime covenanter) haveing gotten this tack, ſetts the ſame cuſtomes in backſett to ſome weill affected burgeſſes of Aberdein, for yeirly payment of twelve thouſand and five hundred merks, whilk farr exceeded the tack duetie uplifted before, throw invy and malice of their own neighbours, as was thought. Surely thir tackſmen had no other intention, but to have payed the tack duetie; and if any thing was over, the ſuperplus to be employed, peice and peice, for frieing of the town of their debt contracted in thir troubles, above 40,000 lib., as is ſaid, at the leaſt for helping to pay the annuall rents therof, and to have made no comoditie to themſelves, nor to handle the neighbour tradefmen rigorouſly by receiving of their cuſtomes; but this good purpoſe maliciously was croſſed be Patrick Leſlie, late provoft, as ye may hereafter hear.

There were fundrie penſions and gifts granted, beſydes the biſhops' lands throw all Scotland diſponed here and there; amongſt the reſt the biſhop's rents of Aberdein were diſponed to the colledges of both Aberdeins, the two part to the King's Colledge, and third part to Colledge Marifchall. The biſhop's houſe, manſe, yeard, and waird, Doctor Guild principall of the King's Colledge had gifted to himſelfe. The rents of this biſhoprick eſtimate about 8000 merks, accidents and all.

The earle of Argyle made marquels of Argyle, the lord Loudoun made earle of Loudoun, the lord Lindſay made earle of Lindſay, general Leſlie made earle



of Leven, constabule of the castle of Edinburgh, by which he had yeirly 40 chalders of wheat and bear, and who also had for his good service ane hundred thousand merks granted to him. There were diverse other knights made, and many pensions granted, Ratifications, Protestations pro et contra, whilk I referr to the reading of the Table of the printed and not imprinted Acts of Parliament.

It was also statute, that ane Committee of parliament should constantly sitt at Edinburgh, for ordering of what could not be overtaken at this time, and for examination and tryeing of the five incendiaries formerly spoken, and to cloise that proces before the first of March, also weill against them as against the plotters. See Acts 33 and 34, and last part therof.

Thir things and many others thus ordered, upon Wednesday the 17th of November, the king, with his estates, rode the parliament in goodly manner; the crown was carried by the marqués of Argyle in absence of the marqués of Douglas, the scepter by the earle of Sutherland, and the sword by the earle of Marr. The marqués of Douglas came not to this parliament of all. The marqués of Huntly came about the 28th of August, as is before noted; but came not near the parliament, but attended the king to and from the tolbuith, yet now he rydes in his own place, and the king convoyed to his own palace of Holyroodhouse, wher he frankly gives the nobility the banquet in royall and mirrie maner; the castle salutes the king at this supper, with 32 shott of great ordinance. The same time, the earle of Montrose, the lord Naiper, the laird of Keir, the laird of Blackhall, four of the five alleadged incendiaries, Sir Robert Spotswood president, Sir John Hay clerk register, upon caution are sett to libertie out of the castle of Edinburgh. The earle of Crawford, crowner Cochran, and crowner Stewart, are upon caution sett to libertie out of the baillie's house without more hearing. The sometime bishop of Murray upon caution is sett to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinburgh, and he goes to Angus, wher, with his brother Guthrie, minister at Arbirlet, in Guthrie, and Aberbrothick, now and then he quietly remains, and never came back to Spynie againe. See more of him hereafter.

Upon Thursday the 18 of November, the king goes to coach, haveing in his company his own sifter's sone the Paulsgrave or count Palatine of Rhine, the duke of Lennox, the marqués of Hamilton, the earle of Morton, with some few company; sundries of the nobles, barrons, and burgesles took their leive; other some convoyed him frae the town, amongst whom was the marqués of Huntly, and the castle againe gives his majestie a good night of 32 shott, and

fo he pofts heaftiely to Seatoun, wher he breakfast, leaveing all things fo foundly fetled both in kirk and pollicie, as they themfelves could devyfe; and his majestie returned haill and found back againe to London, upon Thursday 25 of November, wher he was weillcomed of his queen, nobles, and citie of London, banquetted and richly propyned, in respect of their gladness, mirth, and joy made by the maior, citizens and burgesfes, aldermen and companies of London. He with his queen, nobles, and others, were banquetted by the city in Guildhall, and thereafter propyned with 20,000 lib. Sterling in ane fair cup of gold, and 5000 lib. Sterling in ane golden bassen given to the queen; thereafter he is convoyed to his own pallace of Whytehall.

Upon Thursday the 24th of November, the earle of Rothes' corps was buried at the Kirk of Lefslie.

The king thus gone, followed to the English parliament frae the estates of Scotland, nyne commissiioners, 3 for the nobles, 3 for the barrons, and 3 for the burgesfes.

Monro's regiment standing still, Cochran's regiment (suppose himfelfe and his commanders casheired) standing still about Leith and Edinburgh, and in the countrie, and the lord Sinclair's regiment standing still in Aberdein, albeit the garrifons of Carlisle and Berwick were disbanded, under pretext of wanting pay; but the contrair was spoken, saying, thir three regiments were kept in case of any disorder, the king being removed; allwayes, at last they were all removed, as ye may see hereafter.

The Decreit pronounced against the laird Haddo, at the instance of the lord Frazer and laird Lefslie upon 13,500 merks, is ratified in this parliament, and Haddo made Protestation against the samen. See the table of the imprinted and not imprinted Acts.

The marquess of Huntly rode with the king to Berwick, syne took his leave. He saw his mother the lady Dowrier of Huntly, syne returned back againe to Edinburgh; his sone the lord Aboyne still remaineing in England, he takes course with the marquess of Argyle, and wodsetts to him, at this time and no sooner, the lordships of Lochquhaber and Badzenoch for his releiff of his two daughters' tocher-good, as ye may see before, viz. to the earle of Perth with lady Anna his eldest daughter of 30,000 lib., and to the lord Seaton married with lady Henrietta his second daughter of 40,000 merks, and for lady Jean's tocher-good married to the earle of Haddington of 22,000 lib., as was reported. This last marriage was made by Argyle in absence of the marquess of Huntly, as ye may see before. And whyle the earle of Argyle gatt re-

leiffe of this cautionrie, and of some other debts besyde, he, to possess the lands, uplifted and received the mailles and dewties therof, whilk tended greatly to the marques's prejudice, as ye may see hereafter. Look to the marques's burdenings besydes.

About the 6th of December doctor Scroggie came backe frae Edinburgh to New Aberdein, where he carried quietly.

General Ruthven, earle of Etrick, for not giveing over the castle of Edinburgh being forfault, is at this parliament againe restored, as ye may read amongst the not imprinted Acts.

The estates haveing gotten all their wills, they at last would grant ane favour to the king, whilk was, that the hail incendiaries and plotters being tryed according to the Scotts lawes, that then his majestie should be judge to the conviction or absolution. See the 33rd and 34th Acts of parliament made theranent. The king haveing gotten this favour be written Acts of parliament, the earle of Traquair, after his majestie's depairture, came frae Holy Island home to Scotland, and baid tryalls before the committee of parliament, as ye may see hereafter.

Sunday the 12 of December ane fast kepted in both Aberdeins for the troubles in Ireland betuixt the papists and protestants. Doctor Guild preached here, and brought in a new forme, which is but the ringing of one bell that day to afternoon's fermone.

Sir Paul Meinzie of Kinmundie, late provest of Aberdein departed this life in his own house in Aberdein, upon Saturday the 18th of December, and was honourably buried upon Munday thereafter.

Ye heard before anent the customes of Aberdein and Banff. Patrick Leslie, late provest, invyes the toun of Aberdein's good proceedings, and strives against it, drawing Sir William Dick, provest of Edinburgh, to his opinion, who is so stedable by furnishing moneyes in this good cause to the estates, that hardly could they doe any thing but him; lykeas they had given ane sett of the king's customes throw all Scotland to him (except the customes of Aberdein and Banff) for payment of his debts. This Sir William Dick sayes, he could not want the customes of Aberdein and Banff more nor the rest. Answered, the earle Marischall had gotten them allreadie. He said, he would pay Marischall his debt. Wherupon the Estates tryes Marischall. He said he could not now take his soumes, because he had allreadie sett in sub tack these customes of Aberdein and Banff to the toun of Aberdein, frae the whilk he could not fly, but would byde be his tack, and not dispone the famen to Sir

William Dick. The committee of estates of parliament travells betuixt them for agriance; but no fetleing, because it was thought if Sir William Dick had gotten the tack, he would have fett the famen to Patrick Lefslie, as indeid in end it proved. See more of this purpose.

The earle of Traquhair all this tyme of parliament being about Holy Island, never dareing for fear of his life to come to Scotland, (notwithstanding his freinds and great grandour carried before) hearing how matters went, and that the abfolution or conviction of incendiaries and plotters was referred to the king, and that himfelfe was returned to England, as ye heard before, taking hold of this Act, he comes home from Holy Island to Edinburgh, fettes caution to compear as the rest did, and abyde all tryalls which was fitting.

Mr. John Row, schoolmafter at Saint Johnston, be convoy of Mr. Andrew Cant is brought to Aberdein, wher he baid his tryalls, being but ane young man, and therafter was admitted minifter at Aberdein.

Mr. John Ofwall minifter at [Pencaitland] was, by order of the Generall Affembly, appointed to be tranflated therfrae to Aberdein, wher he alfo came with his wife and famillie, to ferve as ane minifter. Thir minifters, with the faid Mr. Andrew Cant, came not be the toun's feiking, or frie election, as they were wont to doe, but impofed upon them be affemblies one way, and be moyan another way, irrefiftably, and whilk they durft not diffobey, by old ufe and wont.

Friday the 25 of December, of old called Yool-day, and wheron preachings, and praifes, and thankfgiveing was given to God in remembrance of the birth of our blessed Saviour, and therwith freinds and neighbours made mirrie with others, and had good cheir: now this day no fuch preachings nor fuch meittings with mirrienefs, walking up and down; but contrair, this day commanded to be keeped as ane work-day, ilk burgefs to keep his buith, ilk craftfman his wark, feafting and idlefett forbidden out of pulpitts. Confiftorie had no vaccance at this Yool, but had litle adoe. The people wes otherwayes inclyned, but durft not diffobey; yet litle merchandife wes fold, and alfe litle work wrought on this day in either Aberdeins. The colliginers and other fcholars keep the fchools againft their wills this day, but the colliginers gatt the play upon the 27th of December to the 3rd of January, and the gramariers to the 10th of Januar.

Upon the fame Yool-day the lord Gordon came to George Middleton's in Old Aberdein, wher he attended the marquefs' coming, who fhortly followed, and upon the firft of January 1642, he with a few company came to Aber-

dein, and lodged in Mr. Alexander Reid's house. He was not in this country since the 13th of April 1639, that he went south with the earl of Montrose. Upon the morn being Sunday, he came over to the Old Town, heard devotion before and afternoon, dined with the laird of Cluny, and after afternoon's sermon he returned back to his own lodging, and both he and his son, within two days' ride to Strathbogie. See more hereafter.

Ye heard before, of the king's welcome home to England, the parliament still fitting their whyles he is here in Scotland. His majesty now keeps their parliament like a most gracious prince, when they urge him to condescend to many Acts, to his great discontentment, such as, the taking away of the voices of bishops, and removing the court of the star chamber. He took away the his commission; he condescends to ane triennial parliament, never heard of before; he relinquishes all title of imposing upon merchandise; he granted to ane pressing of soldiers, and a continuation to the parliament of a large time to sit, not ordinary; he quitted tunage and pondage, two of the most gainfull customs belonging to his crown; he discharged them of ship-moneys and ammunition, which the country bestowed upon his royal ships and their maintenance, with diverse other liberties, as ye have set down in his Majesty's Declaration to both houses of parliament hereafter mentioned. Thus, is this good king compelled to yield unto such ordinances as his royal predecessors never did grant, hoping still to get their furtherance and assistance to subdue our Scots covenant, and beat back our army from Newcastle; but herein was he much deceived, they never minding any such matter, but craftily drew us in arms, whereby they might get ane parliament indicted to bear down bishops and church government, as was secretly covenanted betwixt us and them, and to clip the king's wings of his own royal prerogative; so that in place of raising of arms against us, our army was well entertained upon their expences during their abode in England, as ye have before. And by their Draught, we disbanded our army first, the king next, by a treaty of peace; then in face of parliament we got all our desires in church and pollicie that we could crave. The king thinking to have settled us in peace, went back to his English parliament, who laboured still to have the same sort of church government and politique government frae his majesty whether he would or not, and to have the same also established in Ireland, to the king's great grief, as ye may see hereafter.

Ye heard before, how John Leith of Harthill is wairded in the tolbuith of Edinburgh for ane light cause, and how he is set to free waird. Patrick Leslie,

his mortall enemy, and provost of Aberdein, getts him wairded againe, because he would not fett caution that the burgh of Aberdein should be harmles and skaithles of him, under the paine of forfaultrie of his estate, which he would not nor could not doe, and so he remained fast.

About this time Father Philip, the Queen's cheiffe confessor, was taken in London and wairded, to her great greiffe, and against the privilege of her contract of marriage, as was said.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.

It is requested of the Members of the BANNATYNE CLUB, for whose use the present edition of SPALDING'S HISTORY is printed, not to bind up the present volume until the second shall make its appearance, in which the Preface, &c. will be inserted, accompanied probably with Views of several of the principal Buildings mentioned in the course of the work.